

JESUS AND MARY

SPEAK TO

THE WORLD

Genevieve H. Breaux

Copyright 2012 by John Breaux

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or by any information storage and retrieval system, without permission in writing from the copyright owner.

This book was printed in the United States of America by

Since Articles 1399 and 2318 of Canon Law were abrogated by Pope Paul VI in 1966, no ecclesiastical permission is required, neither can anyone incur censure, for the publication of information dealing with revelations, visions or miracles, provided these do not endanger faith or morals.

In conformity with the Decrees of Pope Urban VIII and the Second Vatican Council, without wanting to anticipate it in an undue manner, we accept gladly the judgments of the Holy Mother Church concerning these Messages.

THIS BOOK
IS DEDICATED

TO

*Our Lady of Unity,
Mother and
Helper of Humanity*



Genevieve Huckaby Breaux

June 24, 1939 – September 4, 2009

CONTENTS

CHAPTER		Page
1	How It All Came About Booklet.....	7
	Shrine Dress Code, Rules and Regulations.....	49
	Shrine Map Location.....	51
2	1984 Messages.....	52
3	1985 Messages.....	85
4	1986 Messages.....	99
5	1987 Messages.....	114
6	1988 Messages.....	129
7	1989 Messages.....	136
8	1990 Messages.....	168
9	1991 Messages.....	184
10	1992 Messages.....	194
11	1993 Letter.....	229
	Other Items.....	231

THE KNOTTED CORD OF LOVE ROSARY MISSION – How it all Came About



Explanation about the two hearts on front cover:

Mary said, "Every picture reproduced from the original painting will have a very special Blessing, not only from Myself, but also from My Son, Jesus."

June 20, 1983

DEDICATION

I wish to dedicate this booklet to Jesus and Mary whom I so love and need, to my parents for having reared me in the Catholic Faith and for being the inspiration in my growing years that contributed to my great love for Jesus and Mary, to my husband and five children who mean so much to me, to Sister M. Theresita Crowley and Charlene Richard for being such a great help when I so needed them and, last but not least, to Eloise, my dear sister. Perhaps it will not be until the next life that she truly realizes the help she has been to me.

In conformity with the decree of Pope Urban VIII, we hereby declare that revelations herein contained

are sustained by human authority and we submit without reserve to the judgement of the Holy See.

Although Catholics must believe that private revelations are possible, they are not obliged under pain of serious sin to accept the fact that any particular private revelation has been made. Catholics are obliged to assent only to those truths which the Church proposes as publicly revealed by God for the whole human race.

This narrative, given in the author's own handwriting, has been edited for publication. The facts, herein contained, are exactly as given by the author.

The Knotted Cord of Love Rosary Mission —How It All Came About

There was always something during the month of May that made me feel ever so close to Our Blessed Mother. How often I thought, "Perhaps it's all the roses in bloom, or the joy of the last cool days before the arrival of another hot summer." During May, I always do something extra to show Mary how I love Her and how I appreciate the fact that She is indeed my Mother and a Mother to all. After my mother died, I no longer had someone with whom to share the little secrets that only a mother and daughter can share. Oh, how often I ran to Mary.

May was the month I picked to make Mary's rose crowns which I would place on the head of Her statue in the Pieta Chapel in our church. How I have grown to love this statue and also this little chapel. So often I would take my problems there and leave them at the feet of Her Crucified Son. To make Mary's special crown, I would gather eighty small fresh roses from my yard and sew them together with a needle and thread in the form of a wreath. I would assemble a fresh one, when the one I had previously, placed on Her head had withered. I spent many hours during the month of May in the making of Mary's crowns.

One day, in the early part of May, 1982, as I entered the chapel to give Mary Her crown. I noticed that a new crown of blue silk flowers had been placed on Her head by someone else. I thought, "Oh, how wonderful." I said, "Dear Mother, I know You're happy that someone else did this, for now I can do something new and different for You; but. You will have to inspire me as to what it is You now desire."

On May 13, 1982, I knelt in front of Mary's altar in my home and again I said, "Mary, will You please help me? I don't know what You desire of me next. Perhaps I could pray the Rosary more often or maybe begin a group Rosary in this area; just let me know what is Your will." All day long I thought about this and no inspiring thoughts came to me.

The next morning I again asked Our Dear Mother in prayer if She would help. Just as though we had been carrying on a conversation for years, She again addressed Herself as Mary, the Mother of God, and answered, "I know how sincere you are in what you are asking, and I love you." "Genevieve," She said, "I will give you the instructions on how to make a very special Rosary called The Knotted Cord of Love, and I desire you write down on

paper what I am about to share with you." Since I had heard this voice three times in the previous years, I was not shocked, just a bit surprised. So I did exactly as She asked. Then I said, "Oh, Dear Mary, do You really believe that anyone will ever believe this? No one will ever believe that You actually spoke to a little country girl who milks cows, tends sheep and lives so far out in the sticks that her home is difficult to find." She answered, "That is not for you to be concerned about. I, Myself, will take care of that." After quite a long conversation, She said, "good-bye," but promised that She would come back.

So I went to the dime store and purchased the thread and from a religious shop in a nearby town I purchased the gold colored crucifixes She desired. That day the first Knotted Cord of Love Rosary came into existence from material purchased with the last few dollars I owned. Since Mary had promised She would see to it that the funds for the Rosaries would be provided, I was not really worried about using my last much needed money. And, you know, as I now reflect over the past year, a year that was such a mixture of joy, laughter, pain and tears I realize that Mary did not make a single promise that She did not keep. What a truly super Mother She is.

Between May 24 and May 31, 1982, She gave one fifty-nine promises which She desired to accompany Her special Knotted Cord at Love Rosaries (See page 18).

In July of 1982 this beautiful Lady named Mary appeared to me for the first time. Even now, my memory of that first time brings tears to my eyes. When I saw Her standing there as radiant as the sun itself, the memory of the pain, suffering, heartaches, frustrations and sorrows of my past life faded like the last rays of the sun over the horizon; and for the first time in my life, I experienced almost total joy. the kind of joy that only someone who is actually seeing the Mother of God can ever experience. After it was over. I thought, "My God, now I know what Heaven is like. I knew my life would never be the same again.

How can words describe the feeling of seeing the Mother of God and having Her beside me every minute of the day guiding me verbally, praising me and those I love when something is done to please Her and correcting me when something is not pleasing to Her, but always with such tenderness and love that so often it brings tears to my eyes? Never once in my most vivid imaginings could I have ever realized the total beauty of This Lovely Lady Dressed in Blue (a title for one of my favorite poems), nor the absolute joy that overcomes me at the sound of Her voice. A priest once asked me how Her voice sounded and after reflecting for a while, the only answer I could come up with was, "Like none other from this world." I've learned over the past year, that the Mother of Jesus can be compared but never equaled, hurt but never angered, offended but never defeated and loved but never enough. There is no way in this lifetime that I or anyone else could come close to ever loving Jesus or Mary enough.

How often, even now, I tell Mary that I still don't see how God could have chosen me for such a Blessing; I am certainly not worthy. At one such time when I told Her this, She lovingly answered, "God, my little girl, did not bestow this Blessing upon you because you are worthy, but because He is such a Loving God. One thing you must be constantly aware of is your unworthiness, for only then can you truly remain humble." She then shared the words for the beautiful Humility Prayer which She has asked that I pray daily. (See page 24).

Once, when Mary told me I was a chosen one, I asked Her why I was chosen and She answered, "Not because you are worthy, and don't ever forget that, but because God does love you so very much." Then I answered, "But Mary, I know of hundreds of thousands of people God loves. Why did He not choose one of them instead of me?" She answered, "That is one of the things, my little girl, that you will not find out until the next life."

Now, as I reflect over the past, I remember reading about this kind of thing and so often I thought, "Gosh, I bet they never committed a single sin. Someone has to be just that good to see and speak

with Our Blessed Virgin Mary." How very different my thinking is now. Jesus came to save sinners and I know I am one of them. Every day I thank God, the Father, for allowing His Son to come down from Heaven to this world to suffer and die for my sins so that one day I may leave this same world and be with Him forever in Heaven.

As I think back now over the past year, I remember people being amazed at my sharing the fact that for every Blessing that has been bestowed on me, there was also much pain and tears; and so many do not seem to understand. I know they are thinking the way I used to myself. But Oh, how mistaken I was. Be assured that the tears flowed often; and many times I said, "Oh God, I wish none of this had ever happened." Even such a statement would cause me great pain. Mary would tell me each time, "Genevieve, I know how you feel and I also know that you are only saying this because of the way that you do feel. You don't mean that. Always remember that Jesus and I love you and We will always be here."

How often in my human weakness I questioned Mary about God's timing. So often I sat and pondered the times I would have needed this more. Mary would advise me on this and tell me that God's timing is never wrong, even if I, myself, could not understand now. You see, I thought it strange that all this had come when I was truly happy for the first time in my life. So often I asked Our Blessed Mother, "Why did You not come to speak to me when I was so ill in the hospital?" and I would name certain times, or "Why did You not come when I watched my mother become more ill with each passing day, until she became only a shell of a person? Why did You not come to meet me the day she died? I'm OK now." Each time I would ask such as this to Our Blessed Mother, She would tell me, "Later, you will know why." What I didn't know at the beginning was the fact that with every Blessing, there would flow many tears, with every joy would also experience pain, and for every rose there would be a thorn. I know now that at times such as this I would have had great difficulty in handling the extra thorns.

How often, especially in the beginning, I was reluctant to share all this with others. even when Mary asked me to, because I feared they would think I was mentally disturbed or something. Well, let me share a little secret here. I know there are some who are still waiting for the day when I'll be driven off to a mental institution, and that does not bother me in the least anymore. Our Blessed Mother has shared when I spoke to Her about this, that they would be a long time waiting and together, we both laughed. If I am mentally ill, I hope I stay that way forever; for words can never describe the peace that I have experienced for the past year and I am well aware of the good that is coming from The Knotted Cord of Love Rosaries, and that is good enough for me.

So often in the beginning, I asked Our Blessed Mother to send a sign to my pastor or bishop or to anyone so that more would believe that all this was taking place with me. At one such time, She spoke to me after I had been crying and said, "Do not worry, my little girl, just remember this statement, 'By their fruits you will know them'." I know this may sound strange to many, even though I was hurt so many times by non-believers, I never once blamed anyone for not believing, nor held anything against them. For, you see, there were times when I, myself, would begin to doubt and would go through sheer torment at the thought that perhaps this was all from the evil one. Always Our Blessed Mother would give me the words I needed to hear to put my mind at ease. She would reassure me that the only thing that was from the evil one was this thought he had planted that this was from him. This no longer bothers me to the extent that it did, for I am seeing the fruits of this work daily. I receive calls and also mail from all over the United States and other countries requesting prayers and Knotted Cord of Love Rosaries. I remember when I began to have the slightest doubt what Mary has so often told me, "Genevieve, please do not believe for one second that the evil one would ever spread devotion to My Rosary, especially The Knotted Cord of Love, for he is aware it is through this very Rosary and the Brown Scapular that I will one day save the world."

Sometime around Thanksgiving Day of 1982, Our Blessed Mother asked that we construct a place of prayer on the back of my family's property and gave all the instructions and the measurements on how this was to be built exactly as She desired. She asked that a crude wooden cross be placed first with a large concrete circle around it. She desired a simple concrete statue of Herself to be placed on a pyramid shaped pedestal near the cross on this circle. Later, She asked that a concrete square be laid out adjoining the circle to accommodate the many who would be coming to pray here. When I asked from where all this would come, She said I was not to worry, for She would take care of everything and asked that not a single step be taken in the construction without Her direction.

She expressed Her desire that this grotto be named "The Prayer Circle of the Risen Sun." She told me the circle represented eternal life and that the Risen Sun had a very special meaning. She then shared a secret with me about Her Risen Son and this Prayer Circle. She also told me that many people from all over the world would come to pray at this grotto and the Blessings would be so abundant that people would keep coming back. "My Son and I will always be here," She said, "and through the Holy Spirit many, many Blessings will take place here at My special grotto." Several times Our Blessed Mother has appeared to me there above the trees which are separated from the Prayer Circle by a coulee, which is a deep ravine where water usually flows. As of this writing, Our Lady's special grotto is nearing completion. She has expressed Her desire that a fifteen decade Rosary be prayed every Friday at 7:00 p.m. at this Prayer Circle. Visitors are welcome the year round, but we do ask that the hours be reserved from 7 a.m. to 8 p.m. daily.

The spot Mary chose for this grotto was the exact spot where a large tree had previously stood which I had named "My Praying Tree". So often when the world became too much, I would go there to pray and experience the peace that the world could not provide. Sometimes my children would come with me when I would go there to pray. It became a special place over the years and when I had a

problem, I went to my Praying Tree and to Mary. Words cannot describe the peace I experienced there. The stump of this tree is located and is partly visible at the foot of the cross in the concrete circle, for Our Blessed Mother asked that it not be removed. I do not recall even once going to pray at the Prayer Circle, whether alone or with visitors, that the memories of the prayers prayed under my praying tree have not flooded back. It was being alone there and aware of the presence of Our Lord and His Dear Mother that seemed to give me the strength I needed to make it through another trying time.

My special prayer place was sheltered from the world around by trees and levees. It was here I realized that praying is much more than simply saying words. It was here I learned to pray and meditate so deeply that I can now pray totally oblivious to my surroundings with the help of the Holy Spirit. What is most amazing is that with practice anyone can learn to pray this way. This form of prayer is not reserved only for great saints.

It was a month or so after Mary asked that the cross be erected at the Prayer Circle that She again appeared to me (December 30, 1982). I saw Her Heart pierced with a lance and it was bleeding. When I asked Her what was wrong with Her Heart, She answered, "This Heart, my little girl, has been pierced by a sword of sorrow because of the ingratitude of mankind. Daily so many continue about their worldly ways, living in a state of sin, bringing such sorrow to the Sacred Heart of My Son. Oh, how this brings sorrow to My own Heart. Yes, these two Hearts are never to be separated, for what one feels the other does also." (See page 40 for message and consecration.)

At this time, Our Blessed Mother expressed to me Her desire and the desire of Her Son, Jesus, that the whole World be consecrated to Her Sorrowful Heart. She said until this was done, the World would face one trial after another, even to the extent of whole nations being wiped out. She also shared with me that Her request of Fatima had not been heeded nor carried out the way She desired.

She explained why and said this was one of the greatest causes of Her deep sorrow. (Here She told me something and asked that I reveal this to no one.) She shared with me the words of the consecration to Her Sorrowful Heart and expressed Her desire that a message be sent to the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II, along with a gold and white Knotted Cord of Love Rosary. This was done as She requested.

Mary told me that before the end of time, veneration to Her Sorrowful Heart would be combined to that of Her Immaculate Heart and through this consecration the World would be saved in part and then Her Immaculate Heart would triumph and an era of peace would prevail. Oh, the trials the World would have been spared if only Mary's messages of Fatima had been spread and heeded. Mary expressed Her desire that my spiritual advisor, Permanent Deacon Paul J. Breaux, be the advocate to spread this devotion the world over, along with myself and that we strive daily to spread this devotion until this, Her will, be accomplished.

In Our Lady's messages, She so often emphasizes the importance of remaining in a state of grace at all times, frequent confession, daily mass and communion if at all possible. At one time, She told

me that attending mass on Sundays and Church Holy Days is an obligation, while attending mass on any other day is purely an act of love which is so very pleasing to God. She encouraged the reading of Holy Scripture and asked for sacrifices and prayers, especially the praying of the Knotted Cord of Love Rosary, for it is truly the World's last hope.

The author of an ancient history of the Carmelite Order, revealed how God inspired St. Dominic to prophesy that one day through the Rosary and Scapular, Our Blessed Mother would save the World. In the year 1214, while St. Dominic was trying to convert sinners without success, Our Lady appeared to him, gave him the Rosary and taught him how to pray it. Many miraculous conversions resulted.

In the year 1251, Our Lady appeared to St. Simon Stock and gave him the Holy Brown Scapular with the treasured promise that "Whosoever dies clothed in this shall never suffer eternal fire."

Let us all unite our prayers for peace, not only peace within our hearts, but the kind of peace that Our Lady promised at Fatima. Let us also strive for Christian unity and brotherly love, for only when this is achieved can we truly say, "Thy will be done on earth."

**JESUS, MARY, I LOVE YOU.
SAVE SOULS!**

In conformity with the decree of Pope Urban VIII, we hereby declare that the "promises" herein contained are sustained by human authority and we submit without reserve to the judgement of the Holy See.

"KNOTTED CORD OF LOVE ROSARY"

59 Promises of Mary May 24-31, 1982

I Promise That:

1. All who faithfully wear this Rosary, I will lead to My Son.
2. All who faithfully wear this Rosary, I will aid in their undertakings.
3. All who faithfully wear this Rosary will learn to love the Word and the Word will set them free. they will no longer be held in bondage.
4. All who faithfully wear this Rosary will love My son more and more.
5. All who faithfully wear this Rosary will have a deeper awareness of My Son in their daily lives.
6. All who faithfully wear this Rosary will have a deep desire to dress decently so as not to lose the Virtue of Modesty.
7. All who faithfully wear this Rosary will grow in the Virtue of Chastity.
8. All who faithfully wear this Rosary will have a deeper awareness of their sins and will sincerely try to amend their lives.
9. All who faithfully wear this Rosary will have a deep desire to spread the Fatima Message.
10. All who faithfully wear this Rosary, I will shower with the graces of which I am the Mediatrix.
11. All who faithfully wear this Rosary will have peace in their daily lives.
12. All who faithfully wear this Rosary will be filled with a deep desire to pray it and meditate on the mysteries.
13. All who faithfully wear this Rosary will be comforted in times of sorrow.
14. All who faithfully wear this Rosary will be granted the power to make wise decisions through the Holy Spirit.
15. All who faithfully wear this Rosary, I will fill with a deep desire to wear the Brown scapular of Mt. Carmel.
16. All who faithfully wear this Rosary will venerate My Immaculate Heart and the Sacred Heart of My Son, Jesus.
17. All who faithfully wear this Rosary will no longer take God's name in vain. This is done so often every day.
18. All who faithfully wear this Rosary will have a deep compassion for Christ Crucified and grow in love for Him.
19. Many who faithfully wear this Rosary will be cured of physical and mental and emotional illnesses; so bring it to the sick and dying.
20. Many who have never hung a Rosary on their necks will have a deep desire to do so with this Knotted Cord of Love, and you will notice that many will do so immediately when given one even

if they are not aware that this is My main plan for this knotted Rosary.

21. Families who faithfully wear this Rosary will have peace in their homes.

22. Along with the Brown Scapular of Mt. Carmel, this Rosary will be the greatest means to fight satan and his army.

23. When this Rosary is brought into a home where family members have not been to confession and communion as they should, they will return to these Sacraments even if they have not done so in many years.

24. When this Rosary is brought into a home, the ones in that family will start attending mass faithfully, even if they have not done so in many years.

25. The husband and wife who faithfully wear and pray this Rosary will stay together. The Sacrament of Holy Matrimony has become a farce.

26. Children who faithfully wear this Rosary will have a deep love for Me and I will lead each one to My Beloved Son.

27. I will give My special protection to the children of all mothers who faithfully wear this Rosary.

28. When this Knotted Cord of Love Rosary is prayed in a group, I will shower each member with special graces and grant whatever they ask, provided it is good for their state in life.

29. When this Knotted Cord of Love Rosary is prayed at a family gathering, even if there is great discord in that family, peace will be granted. It is because families do not pray together any more, that family unity has become a thing of the past.

30. I will bring all wayward children of parents who faithfully wear and recite this Rosary back to God.

31. All bread winners (of families) who faithfully wear and recite this Rosary will be blessed in abundance in their work.

32. All who faithfully pray this Rosary in front of a Pilgrim Virgin of Fatima Statue, I will shower with special graces.

33. When someone faithfully wears this Rosary and meditates on the Crucifixion of My Son, I will fill that person with a great love for his neighbor.

34. All who faithfully serve Me by the recitation of this Rosary will receive signal graces.

35. The souls which recommend themselves to Me by the recitation of this Rosary shall not perish.

36. Whosoever shall recite this Rosary devoutly, applying himself to the consideration of its Sacred Mysteries, shall never be conquered by misfortune. God will chastise him in His justice; he shall not perish by an unprovided death; if he be just, he shall remain in the grace of God and become worthy of eternal life.

37. Whosoever shall have a true devotion for this Rosary shall not die without the Sacraments of the Church.

38. Those who faithfully recite this Rosary shall have during their life and at their death the Light of God and the plenitude of His Graces; at the moment of death they shall participate in the merits of the Saints in Paradise.

39. I shall deliver from purgatory those who have been devoted to this Rosary.

40. The faithful children of the Rosary shall merit a high degree of Glory in Heaven.

41. You shall greatly please the Father by spreading devotion to this Rosary for it will cause good works to flourish; it will obtain for souls the abundant mercy of God; it will withdraw the hearts of men from the love of the world and its vanities, and it will lift them to desire for eternal things.

42. I have obtained from My Divine Son that all the advocates of this Rosary shall have for intercessors the entire Celestial Court during their life and at the hour of death.

43. All who recite this Rosary are My children, and brothers and sisters of My only Son, Jesus Christ.

44. All fathers and mothers who faithfully wear this Rosary will be honored by their children.

45. I will grant the grace to all mothers who promote devotion to this Rosary, to raise their daughters in loving accordance with Myself, the Mother of God.

46. I will grant the grace to all fathers who promote devotion to this Rosary, to raise their sons in loving accordance with Jesus, the Son of God.

47. Special merits will be granted to all who kiss the gold cross on the end of this Rosary.

48. Special merits will be granted to all who say the word, **Jesus**, while looking at the gold cross on the end of this Rosary.

49. I will protect and shower with special blessings all young children who wear this Knotted Cord of Love Rosary.

50. It is through this Rosary and the Brown Scapular that I will save the world.

51. Anyone who loves this Rosary will always be under My mantle.

52. Just as I was chosen for so great a part in the first coming of Christ, God has chosen me and I promise I will take this great part in His second coming.

53. When enough people pray this Rosary, Russia will be converted and there will be peace.

54. Just as God so loved the world then, that He gave His only begotten Son, He so loves the world now that though the Knotted Cord of Love Rosary, He wishes not even one of His children to perish.

55. I am granting the Title “Blue Beret” to the organization that spreads devotion to this Knotted Cord of Love Rosary.

56. All women who make these Knotted Cords of Love and spread their devotion will be known as “Handmaids of Mary.”

57. All men who make these Knotted Cords of Love and spread their devotion will be known as “Servants of Mary.”

58. I will give you instructions on the “Blue Beret” which will be worn by members of this organization.

59. Devotion to this small Rosary (Knotted Cord of Love) will spread faster than devotion to any one Sacramental since the beginning of Christianity.

**JESUS, MARY, I LOVE YOU.
SAVE SOULS!**

KNOTTED CORD OF LOVE ROSARY MISSION PRAYER

O Most Blessed Virgin Mary, we ask Jesus through Your intercession that more devotion to Your Immaculate Heart and His Sacred Heart be established in the World and the consecration of the World to Your Sorrowful Heart.

May Jesus grant through Your intercession more promotion to Your Holy Rosary and Your Brown Scapular of Mount Carmel.

May He bring all men to know that prayer is the only way to peace. In Your hand, You hold the weapon that all men can use to forever end wars; that weapon is the Rosary. You promised peace to a sinful World if more people prayed the Rosary and amended their lives: a World that blames war on so many different things when sin is really the direct cause of all wars, a World that lives under constant fear of nuclear threat and unconcerned, still walks about seeking worldly pleasures, a World that does not see it may be speedily heading for race suicide in a war that would not last years, but hours. May Jesus grant this World another chance for true peace.

O Most Blessed Virgin Mary, we ask Jesus on behalf of Your Knotted Cord of Love Rosary Mission that we be placed under the special protection of Your Mantle.

We ask through Your intercession that Your little Rosary Mission grow to touch the hearts of all men, that they amend their lives and return to You. O Blessed Mother. lead them back to Your Son, Jesus, for He truly is the Way. It is then that men will not only know peace within their World, but within their hearts which is where peace really must begin.

This we ask in the name of Jesus. Amen.

August 14, 1982

HOW TO PRAY THE ROSARY

The following outline was given by Our Blessed Mother to be prayed at the Prayer Circle of the Risen Sun (Cankton, Louisiana). She desires and is so pleased when we pray Her Holy Rosary here on a Knotted Cord of Love Rosary.

(For those who wish to learn how to pray the Rosary, one can follow the explanations as listed in this outline.)

Make the sign of the Cross: In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen.

1. (For private or at home praying of the Rosary, please proceed to No. 3.) **Pray the Introductory Prayers at the Prayer Circle of the Risen Sun,** (see page 29.) Please stand to sing hymn: Come Holy Ghost.

2. Introductory prayer before the Rosary: O God, Whose only begotten Son by His life, death and resurrection has purchased for us the rewards of eternal life, grant, we beseech Thee, that meditating upon these mysteries of the Most Holy Rosary of the Blessed Virgin Mary, we may imitate what they contain and obtain what they promise, through the same Christ, Our Lord. Amen.

3. While holding the Crucifix in the hand, pray the Apostle's Creed: I believe in God, the Father Almighty, Creator of heaven and earth, and in Jesus Christ, His only Son, our Lord; Who was conceived by the Holy Spirit, born of the Virgin Mary, suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, died and was buried. He descended into hell; the third day He arose again from the dead; He ascended into heaven, sitteth at the right hand of God, the Father Almighty; from thence He shall come to judge the living and the dead. I believe in the Holy Spirit, the holy Catholic Church, the communion of saints, the forgiveness of sins, the resurrection of the body, and life everlasting. Amen.

4a. On the first large bead, pray the 'Our Father': Our Father, Who art in heaven, hallowed be Thy name. Thy kingdom come; Thy will be done on earth, as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread; and forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive those who trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil. Amen.

4b. On the three small beads, pray the 'Hail Mary' on each bead for an increase of faith, hope and charity: Hail Mary, full of grace, the Lord is with Thee; blessed art Thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of Thy womb, Jesus. Holy Mary, Mother of God, pray for us sinners, now and at the hour of our death. Amen.

4c. Next pray: Glory be to the Father and to the Son and to the Holy Spirit. As it was in the beginning is now, and ever shall be, world without end. Amen.

4d. O My Jesus, forgive us our sins, save us from the fires of Hell; lead all souls to Heaven especially those who are most in need of Your mercy.

Most Sacred Heart of Jesus, have mercy on us.

Sorrowful and Immaculate Heart of Mary, pray for us.

5. **JOYFUL MYSTERIES** - Introduce the Mystery and reflect on its meaning.

1st Joyful Mystery - Dear Mother Mary, may the grace of the Mystery of the *ANNUNCIATION* descend into the hearts of Your children, especially into the hearts of Your consecrated sons.

- Pray on the large bead the 'Our Father'.
- On the ten small beads, pray the 'Hail Mary' while thinking about the Mystery.
- Pray the 'Glory be to the Father'.
- Pray: 'O My Jesus, forgive us our sins, save us from the fires of Hell; lead all souls to Heaven, especially those who are most in need of Your mercy.'
- Most Sacred Heart of Jesus, have mercy on us.
- Sorrowful and Immaculate Heart of Mary, pray for us.

2nd Joyful Mystery: Dear Mother Mary, may the grace of the Mystery of the *VISITATION* descend into the hearts of Your children, especially into the hearts of Your consecrated sons.

Pray the prayers as for the First Mystery.

3rd Joyful Mystery: Dear Mother Mary, may the grace of the Mystery of the *BIRTH OF JESUS* descend into the hearts of Your children, especially into the hearts of Your consecrated sons.

Pray the prayers as for the First Mystery.

4th Joyful Mystery: Dear Mother Mary, may the grace of the Mystery of the *PRESENTATION* descend into the hearts of Your children, especially into the hearts of Your consecrated sons.

Pray the prayers as for the First Mystery.

5th Joyful Mystery: Dear Mother Mary, may the grace of the Mystery of the *FINDING OF THE CHILD JESUS IN THE TEMPLE* descend into the hearts of Your children, especially into the hearts of Your consecrated sons.

Pray the prayers as for the First Mystery.

(At the Prayer Circle, please stand to sing hymn to Our Blessed Mother.)

SORROWFUL MYSTERIES:

(To the beginner, please refer to the detailed instructions for the First Joyful Mystery; however, introduce each Sorrowful Mystery for meditation, then follow through and conclude with the same prayers as the First Joyful Mystery.)

1st Sorrowful Mystery: Dear Sorrowful Mother Mary, may the grace of the Mystery of the *AGONY OF OUR LORD IN THE GARDEN* descend into the hearts of Your children, especially into the hearts of Your consecrated sons.

Conclude as above.

2nd Sorrowful Mystery: Dear Sorrowful Mother Mary, may the grace of the Mystery of the *SCOURGING OF OUR LORD AT THE PILLAR* descend into the hearts of Your children, especially into the hearts of Your consecrated sons.

Conclude as above.

3rd Sorrowful Mystery: Dear Sorrowful Mother Mary, may the grace of the Mystery of the *CROWNING OF OUR LORD WITH THORNS* descend into the hearts of Your children, especially into the hearts of Your consecrated sons.

Conclude as above.

4th Sorrowful Mystery: Dear Sorrowful Mother Mary, may the grace of the Mystery of *OUR LORD CARRYING HIS CROSS* descend into the hearts of Your children especially into the hearts of Your consecrated sons.

Conclude as above.

5th Sorrowful Mystery: Dear Sorrowful Mother Mary, may the grace of the Mystery of *THE CRUCIFIXION AND DEATH OF OUR LORD ON THE CROSS* descend into the hearts of Your children, especially into the hearts of Your consecrated sons.

Conclude as above.

(At the Prayer Circle, please stand to sing hymn to Our Blessed Mother.)

GLORIOUS MYSTERIES:

(To the beginner, please refer to the detailed instructions for the First Joyful Mystery; however, introduce each Glorious Mystery for meditation, then follow through and conclude with the same prayers as the First Joyful Mystery.)

1st Glorious Mystery: Dear Glorious Mother Mary, may the grace of the Mystery of the *RESURRECTION OF OUR LORD* descend into the hearts of Your children, especially into the hearts of Your consecrated sons.

Conclude as above.

2nd Glorious Mystery: Dear Glorious Mother Mary, may the grace of the Mystery of the *ASCENSION OF OUR LORD* descend into the hearts of Your children, especially into hearts of Your consecrated sons.

Conclude as above.

3rd Glorious Mystery: Dear Glorious Mother Mary, may the grace of the Mystery of the *DESCENT OF THE HOLY SPIRIT UPON YOU AND THE APOSTLES* descend into the hearts of Your children, especially into the hearts of Your consecrated sons.

Conclude as above.

4th Glorious Mystery: Dear Glorious Mother Mary, may the grace of the Mystery of Your *ASSUMPTION INTO HEAVEN BOTH BODY AND SOUL* descend into the hearts of Your children, especially into the hearts of Your consecrated sons.

Conclude as above.

5th Glorious Mystery: (When praying as a group at the Prayer Circle of the Risen Sun, Our Blessed Mother requests that the children present be allowed to lead this last decade.)

Dear Glorious Mother Mary, may the grace of the Mystery of Your **CORONATION AS QUEEN OF HEAVEN AND EARTH** descend into the hearts of Your children, especially into the hearts of Your consecrated sons.

Conclude as above.

(At the Prayer Circle, please stand to sing hymn to Our Blessed Mother and remain standing for the concluding prayers.)

- Pray the 'Hail Holy Queen'.
- Pray the St. Michael Prayer
- Pray three times: '**JESUS, MARY, I LOVE YOU, SAVE SOULS**'.
- Pray the **CONSECRATION TO THE SORROWFUL AND IMMACULATE HEART OF MARY**. (see page 25)
-
- Pray: 'My Jesus, it is for love of Thee, for the conversion of sinners and in reparation for the sins committed against the Immaculate Heart of Your Mother, Mary, Who is also Our Mother, that I accept and offer all my sufferings.'
- Pray: 'Most Sacred Heart of Jesus, have mercy on us'.
- Pray: 'Sorrowful and Immaculate Heart of Mary, pray for us'.

Stand: Hymn - "**TO JESUS CHRIST OUR SOVEREIGN KING.**"

**JESUS, MARY, I LOVE YOU.
SAVE SOULS!**

**THE IMPORTANCE OF THE BROWN SCAPULAR OF MOUNT CARMEL
AND THE PROMISES OF OUR BLESSED MOTHER**

“whosoever dies clothed in this shall never suffer eternal fire.”

The Promise of Mary to St. Simon Stock, July 16, 1251.

What a beautiful assurance of salvation for those who love our Blessed Mother and show this love by wearing the holy habit of Carmel.

Now as never before the ones who truly desire to please God should heed the heavenly counsel of His Mother. The Blessed Mother is always protecting and assisting Her special children who are clothed in the Scapular of Mount Carmel. It must be noted here that final repentance will not be granted to obstinate sinners who sacrilegiously use the Scapular as an excuse for sin. Such souls at some point rid themselves of the holy garment and die without the assurance and consolation of its promise.

In 1322, Our Lady appeared to Pope John XXII and revealed to him that She would descend into Purgatory to deliver from their agony those who had worn faithfully the Scapular of Mount Carmel. She also made known to the Pope that She would visit on the first Saturday after their death those devoted clients of Her Scapular and deliver them from Purgatory, provided that the three following conditions were fulfilled.

First - The Brown Scapular of Mount Carmel must be worn regularly.

Second - Chastity must be observed according to one's state in life.

Third - The Divine Office must be recited daily. Since this requirement is difficult for laymen to fulfill, the Church has allowed observance of the ordinary fasts of the Liturgical Year along with abstinence from meat on Wednesdays and Saturdays to be used in place of the Divine Office. More recently, the Rosary has become generally accepted as a substitute for both the Office and the fast, but one must get permission from one's confessor.

In 1910, Pope Saint Pius X granted permission for the use of a Scapular Medal under certain conditions, but the substitution of the medal for the cloth should only be made for a good and serious reason.

The following message concerning the Brown Scapular of Mount Carmel was given to Genevieve by Our Blessed Mother on December 5, 1982. "If mankind would but know the importance of the Rosary and Brown Scapular and truly promote devotion to the two, World conditions would improve; for, Genevieve, it was when these began to be put aside that the World began to come apart at the seams. Unless these two devotions are soon brought back, the World will truly be in a chaotic mess. For you see, Genevieve, when these are laid aside, I am deeply hurt, and when I am hurt, My Son is hurt even more; for what loving son would not be truly hurt when such sorrow is inflicted upon His Mother?"

HUMILITY PRAYER

O Most Blessed Virgin Mary, I pray through Your intercession to be granted the grace to remain forever humble and to be completely aware at all times of my unworthiness before God.

Allow not even one speck of pride to ever mar this humility. Make me daily aware of my nothingness before Our Father, so that at every moment I will know beyond a doubt, that I deserve nothing of the good that God has in store for me, and receive it, not because I deserve it, but because God is so good.

May I always remember that all that I have, all that I am, and all that I will ever be would just not be if it were not for the goodness of such a loving Father. Amen.

JESUS - I PLACE MY TRUST IN YOU

(Prayer to pray in times of suffering)

Lord Jesus, allow my soul to be consummated by the Fire of Your Divine Love from the very depth of Your Sacred Heart, so that I may rekindle the spark of this Love into a roaring flame in all who come to know me in this world.

Unite my sufferings with Yours on Calvary as an offering for the many souls who would otherwise perish; and, just as Simon helped to carry Your Cross, please help me to carry mine to the very end; so that, when I pass from this life to the next, this consummation will be totally complete. It is then that I will know no more suffering, or sorrow, or tears, but only perfect joy with You forever. Amen.

CONSECRATION TO THE SACRED HEART OF JESUS

(Daily Renewal of Consecration to the Sacred Heart of Jesus)

Sacred Heart of Jesus, remember that we are consecrated and belong to You. Bless and protect us all. Make our home a shrine of Your love and Your grace. Strengthen the bond of affection that unites us together. Help us to bear one another's burdens in peace and harmony and unselfishness

Keep us always near to You and to Your Blessed Mother. Amen.

(Acknowledgement to the Frank M. Foran Family.)

MARY SPEAKS OF HER SORROWFUL HEART

"Yes, Genevieve, I wish for a day of reparation for the offenses committed against My Immaculate Heart and the Sacred Heart of My Son, Jesus. It is through these offenses that My Immaculate Heart became so sorrowful. It is My wish that families consecrate themselves to My Sorrowful Heart.

I wish celebrated for the offenses against My Immaculate Heart, a feast day consecrated to My Sorrowful Heart with a Rosary prayed every hour.

I will assist all who place themselves under the protection of My mantle. So much pain will come to the World if this is not done

Message given to Genevieve Comeaux January 2,1983

CONSECRATION TO THE SORROWFUL HEART OF MARY

O Most Blessed Virgin Mary, we consecrate ourselves to Your Sorrowful and Immaculate Heart in reparation for the offenses committed against Your Immaculate Heart. Please assist us with the protection of Your mantle.

Teach us to love the Sacred Heart of Your Son, Jesus, and Your Immaculate Heart that has become so sorrowful because of these offenses.

We promise the daily recitation of the Rosary with meditation on the mysteries. We also promise frequent confession and to receive Holy Communion on five consecutive first Saturdays in reparation for the offenses that bring such sorrow to Your Immaculate Heart.

O Most Blessed Mother, help us to accomplish Your will always and to love Your Son, Jesus, more and more with each passing day; so that when this life is over, we may reassemble in the Kingdom of His Love and Glory forever and ever. Amen.

Given to Genevieve Comeaux by Mary January 3,1983

APPROVED FOR PUBLICATION:

Msgr. H. A. Larroque, Vicar General Diocese of Lafayette (Louisiana) February 8, 1983

MY SORROWFUL AND IMMACULATE HEART

(My Sorrowful and Immaculate Heart will triumph in the end.)

My Sorrowful and Immaculate Heart
Must triumph in the world,
For it will be a refuge;
For every boy and girl,

Every man and woman
Who now walk on earth today,
Must turn to My Sorrowful and Immaculate Heart
In a most loving way.

For it is then that I will
Crush the head of the Serpent;
And there will be

Peace on earth again;
And My Sorrowful and Immaculate Heart
Will triumph in the end.

For if mankind does not soon turn to Me
And the Rosary daily pray,
So much pain and sorrow
Will surely come one day.

And the love mankind has
For My Precious Son
Will be the deciding factor,
In how long all this will stay.

So please repent from all your sins
And I'll take you to My Son again,
That you may be sheltered from a horror,
Such as has not been since time began.

For when the sun has turned to darkness
And the moon becomes blood red,
It will be too late to worry
About the things that I have said.

So give My Son first place in your heart
And please begin this very day;
For, you see, that could be the deciding factor
As to where you'll spend eternity.

September 11, 1982

A LETTER FROM OUR MOTHER

Dear Little One:

I just had to write and tell you how very much I love you and how much I will always care for you.

Today I watched as you visited the home of a friend and I hoped that maybe once you would mention My name; but that did not happen.

I watched as you returned home to do your daily chores before the day came to an end; and again you never once mentioned My name. But I just kept right on hoping and protecting you.

Day turned to dusk and soon moon beams were shining through the window where you were preparing for bed and still, I hoped. slowly you fluffed your pillow and slipped under the covers and although you did not see Me, I was there to tuck you in and see that you were not cold and still, I hoped.

Soon you were fast asleep and all I could do was stand there and cry. My tears streamed down and fell on your face, but you never noticed. I cried for all the times My name was not mentioned, all My

Rosaries that were not prayed and all the penance and sacrifices I asked for that were never made. I cried because I love you and I will continue to love you. I will not give up and maybe one day you will turn to Me. Oh, the Blessings you are missing.

Yes, maybe one day you will turn to Me and say, "O Mother, I love You;" and then you will pick up My Rosary and pray it and then I will tell you about My Son. Oh yes, I'll wait and hope because I care. Maybe one day, My tears will be tears of Joy; for there is so much I can do for you, Little One, if only you would ask.

Your Loving Mother Mary

(In loving memory of Charlene Marie Richard)

JESUS, MARY, I LOVE YOU. SAVE SOULS!

THAT BRIGHT MORNING STAR

With a Mother like Mary
To guide us each day,
And our will to follow,
How can we stray?

For God did give Her to us
To honor and love,
And reap all the blessings
From heaven above.

May we one day stand spotless
Before Her and Her Son,
When what He has asked of us
On this earth is done.

It's then we'll see clearly
And not from afar,
Why it was God's will
That we follow
THAT BRIGHT MORNING STAR.

Thank You, Dear Mother

BEHOLD THY MOTHER

(Message from Jesus to all of us)

When I said, "Behold Thy Mother," I was really saying: Please take Her, She's yours. For who else could know better than I?

It was She who gave Me birth in a stable in Bethlehem when there was no room in the inn.

It was She who held Me tenderly in Her arms with such love and compassion when I was big enough to skin My knees.

It was She who so often prayed with Me and guided Me the way that My Father willed that She would.

It was She whose eyes filled with tears when We met on the road to Calvary.

It was She who stood at the foot of the Cross where I hung Crucified, and felt in Her Heart the anguish and agony that no other mother had felt since the beginning of time, nor ever would again.

It was She who felt every moment of My Passion in Her own body and never once said, "Oh please, Father, don't allow it."

It was She who held Me again with such love and compassion, when I was taken down from the Cross, and remembered the times She had held Me so long before when I had skinned My knees.

It was She who also remembered the joyful times We had together and never once let **the shadow of the Cross** mar the **beauty** of these times.

Yes, what I was really saying was: take Her as your Mother. She will be there when you experience minor hurts and She will still be there when you have your way of the cross.

She will be there when you experience joy and She will still be there when that joy turns to tears.

She will hold you in Her arms with the same compassion and tender love as She held Me. For, you see, She has that kind of a Heart. And who would know this better than I? **Do not ever be afraid to honor and love Her. I never was.**

Love, Jesus

Thank you, Jesus

Love, Genevieve

WHEN VISITING AT **THE PRAYER CIRCLE OF THE RISEN SUN**, IMMEDIATELY WHEN YOU ARRIVE, BEFORE YOU TALK OR SHARE IN CONVERSATION, PRAY:

THREE TIMES: THE SAINT MICHAEL PRAYER: Saint Michael the Archangel, defend us in battle; be our safeguard against the wickedness and snares of the devil; may God rebuke him, we humbly pray; and do thou, O Prince of the Heavenly Host, by the power of God, cast into hell, satan and all the other evil spirits, who prowl through the world, seeking the ruin of souls. **AMEN. Jesus, Mary, I love you, save souls.**

ONCE: A SINCERE ACT OF CONTRITION: O my God, I am heartily sorry for having offended Thee; and I detest all my sins, because I dread the loss of heaven and fear the pains of hell; but most of all because they offend Thee, my God, Who art all-good and deserving of all my love. I firmly resolve, with the help of Thy grace, to confess my sins, to do penance and to amend my life. **AMEN.**

THREE: OUR FATHER'S.

TEN: HAIL MARY'S.

THREE TIMES: GLORY BE TO THE FATHER and to the Son and to the Holy Spirit, as it was in the beginning, is now and ever shall be, world without end. **AMEN.**

ONCE: THE SAINT MICHAEL PRAYER, (SEE ABOVE).

THREE TIMES: JESUS, MARY, I LOVE YOU, SAVE SOULS.

ONCE: THE PRAYER OF ST. FRANCIS OF ASSISI: Lord, make me an instrument of Thy peace. Where there is hatred, let me sow love. Where there is injury, pardon. Where there is doubt, faith. Where there is despair, hope. Where there is darkness, light; and where there is sadness, joy. O Divine Master, grant that I may not so much seek to be consoled as to console; to be understood as to understand; to be loved as to love; for it is in giving that we receive; it is in pardoning that we are pardoned; and it is in dying that we are born to eternal life.

ONCE: SACRED HEART OF JESUS, HAVE MERCY ON US. SORROWFUL AND IMMACULATE HEART OF MARY, PRAY FOR US.

PRAYER TO THE U.S. ANGEL OF PEACE

(Please pray this prayer daily for the protection of our Country.)

O Prince of the Heavenly Hosts and our U.S. Angel of Peace, it is to you that God Almighty entrusted the safeguard and protection of our Country.

Pray with us that God will be merciful to a generation that has been so often ungrateful and disobedient. How often we have searched for the material rather than the spiritual things in our daily lives. How often we have placed worldly things before the very God Who created all.

Pray with us, our U.S. Angel of Peace, that through His Mercy, God will allow His Mother, Who is a Mother to all, to place Her mantle in loving protection over our beloved United States of America whose very motto is, "In God We Trust."

Forgive us, Merciful God, and spare us. Please allow our Stars and Stripes to wave forever more.

Teach us, O God, to be grateful for the bounty of this Country that we seem so often to take for granted.

This we ask through Christ, Our Lord, Amen.

PRAYER TO THE IMMACULATE CONCEPTION

O Immaculate Mother, Queen of our Country, open our hearts, our homes, and our Land to the coming of Jesus, Your Divine Son. With Him, reign over us, O heavenly Lady, so pure and so bright with the radiance of God's light shining in and about You. Be our Leader against the powers of evil set upon wresting the world of souls, redeemed at such a great cost by the sufferings of Your Son and of Yourself, in union with Him, from that same Savior, Who loves us with infinite charity.

We gather about You, O chaste and holy Mother, Virgin Immaculate, Patroness of our beloved Land, determined to fight under Your banner of holy purity against the wickedness that would make all the world an abyss of evil, without God and without Your loving maternal care.

We consecrate our hearts, our homes, our Land to Your Most Pure Heart, O great Queen, that the kingdom of Your Son, our Redeemer and our God, may be firmly established in us.

We ask no special sign of You, sweet Mother, for we believe in Your great love for us, and we place in You our entire confidence. We promise to honor You by faith, love, and the purity of our lives according to Your desire.

Reign over us, then, O Virgin Immaculate, with Your Son Jesus Christ. May His Divine Heart and Your most chaste Heart be ever enthroned and glorified among us. Use us, Your children of America, as Your instruments in bringing peace among men and nations. Work Your miracles of grace in us, so that we may be a glory to the Blessed Trinity, Who created, redeemed, and sanctifies us.

May Your valiant Spouse, St. Joseph, with the holy Angels and Saints, assist You and us in "renewing the face of the earth." Then when our work is over, come, Holy Immaculate Mother, and as our Victorious Queen, lead us to the eternal kingdom, where Your Son reigns forever as King. Amen. (200 days)

PRAYER TO THE INDWELLING MOST HOLY TRINITY

O my Love, my only Good, Most Holy Trinity, I adore You, hidden in the depths of my soul. To You, to Your honor and glory, I dedicate my life. May every thought, word and deed of mine be an act of adoration and praise directed towards Your Divine Majesty enthroned in my heart.

O Father, Infinite Goodness, behold Your child, clothed in the likeness of Your Son. Extend to me Your arms that I may belong to You forever.

O Son, Divine Lord, made man, crucify me with Yourself that I may become, in union with You, a sacrifice of praise for the glory of Your Father.

O Holy Spirit, Fire of Everlasting Love, consume me on the altar of Divine Charity, that at the end of life, nothing may remain but that which bears the likeness of Christ.

O Blessed Trinity, worthy of all adoration, I wish to remain in spirit on my knees, to acknowledge forever Your reign in me and over me, to Your everlasting glory.

Through the Immaculate Heart of Mary and the pure heart of St. Joseph, I consecrate my life to Your adoration and glory.

At the moment of death, receive me, O my Triune Love, that I may continue my adoration of love through all eternity. Amen. (200 days)

Nihil Obstat:—Daniel Pilarczyk, S. T. D. Imprimatur:—Paul F. Leibold, V. G. Cincinnati, Jan. 25, 1963

JESUS, MARY, I LOVE YOU! SAVE SOULS!

This beautiful act of love, like all other acts of love, is so pleasing to Jesus and Mary. Sacrifice and penance do not make up the whole life of holiness. Holiness actually consists in love and is within the reach of all.

Christ desires to be loved by all with their whole soul, whole heart and whole strength. A soul who loves God this completely is a holy soul. Man's supreme aim should ever be to love God with all his being and to love his fellow man for the love of God. On the night before He died, Jesus said that His followers would be known by such love.

The very nature of God is love. He proved His love for men by giving His own Son to be crucified for our salvation. How much He desires our love and waits for us to prove our love for Him.

"Jesus, Mary, I love You! Save souls!" -This act of love tells God that we love Him and His Mother, Mary, Who is also our Mother and that we unite our efforts with His for the salvation of souls. This act of love comprises all the souls in purgatory and those in the Church Militant, the innocent and the sinful souls, the dying and the godless. The value of a sincere act of love offered for the salvation of souls fulfills all and will not be fully realized until the next life.

Pray this beautiful act of love many times each day. It is so simple and easy and can be said hundreds of times a day, for instance: when you pray your 'morning offering', when you make your spiritual communions, when you pray your Rosary, before and after Mass; pray it especially when tempted by the evil one; and pray it each and every time you think of it. **"JESUS, MARY, I LOVE YOU! SAVE SOULS!"**

The following are poems written by GENEVIEVE HUCKABY BREAU in loving memory of Charlene Marie Richard.

Charlene died of leukemia in 1959 at the age of twelve. A book has been published about this young girl from Southwest Louisiana. There are many who pray regularly through her intercession and believe Charlene to be a saint.

JESUS, MARY, I LOVE YOU. SAVE SOULS!

WHY DOES MARY WEEP?

(Dedicated to the Pilgrim Virgin of Fatima)

This morning as I knelt in prayer,
I wondered, "Why does Mary weep?"
Perhaps it is a secret
That She'll forever keep.

But, as I knelt, She let me know
The reason for Her tears.
Her message of Fatima Had not been heeded for
Over sixty years.

"I weep for the sins of all the world
That still offend My Son;
And I wonder how long it'll be
Before His work on Calvary's done.

I weep because so many
Don't even seem to know
The reason for the Cross He carried
Almost two thousand years ago.

I weep because so few repent
And turn away from sin
And, if they do, they're soon back
To their wicked ways again.

For, you see, I watch as mothers
Destroy little babies in their womb

And use such selfish reasons as
"I can't provide a home."

I watch as My Son's people
Cheat and kill and steal each day
Such grievous sins that hurt Him,
More than I can say.

Yes, I weep for all His people
Who won't repent from sin,
And I so want all this to change
Before He returns again.

For no one knows the day and hour
But God Himself Alone.
Well, just look around
And the signs will tell you
It can't be very long."

GOD WAS REALLY ALWAYS THERE

I searched and searched just everywhere
Looking for God;
He was not there.

And then I thought, this cannot be;
If God is there,
Why can't I see?

Ah! But then one day
It came to me
Just as plain as it could be.
God was really always there;
It was just my eyes that did not see.

I saw a rose and knew right then
that I'd never search for God again.
The falling snow, the birds that sing,
God was there in everything.

He was always there
and would always be.
It was just my eyes that did not see.

NONE BUT GOD

All the places that I've traveled,
God was waiting there for me,
From the bayou lands of Louisiana
To the hills of Tennessee.

As I glance from atop a mountain
To the valley down below,
I know God, in all His Goodness,
Gave such beauty so we'd know

That only He can carve a mountain,
Paint a sunset in the sky,
Tell the flowers on the hillsides
Where to bloom - when to die.

None but God can tell the raindrops
When to quench the thirsty ground
And only He can tell the squirrels
Where nuts and acorns can be found.

Only He can take the stars
And hang them in the heavens high.
Only He can change the seasons
And tell the birds just where to fly.

As I look about in wonder,
And thank the Lord for what I see,
I still ponder in amazement
At how much He must care for me

JESUS, MARY, I LOVE YOU. SAVE SOULS!

WHAT WILL I TAKE WHEN I LEAVE THIS WORLD

When I pass on
From this life one day,
Most of what I own
Will stay.

For the riches of life
I must leave behind,
When I cross to that other
Place in time.

And often I wonder
What shall I own,
When I stand before GOD
To be judged alone?

Will I have something
To take with me,
When I journey
Into eternity?

Will I find that my soul
Has gained riches too,
In this life's work
That God gave me to do?

For if I have only
Material gain,
Then the life that I've lived
Will have been in vain.

Oh, how sad when I reach
That place in time,

To find all that I treasured
I left behind.

For the only thing
That will remain,
Are the spiritual riches
My soul has gained.

HE'S WAITING THERE

Do you spend some time with Jesus
At the dawning of the day?
Or, perhaps you just ignore Him
'Cause you don't have much to say.

At noon, do you take a minute
Just to show Him that you care?
A little blessing at your mealtime
Or, perhaps just a little prayer.

When the day is almost over
And the evening shadows fall,
Maybe then you do remember
That you didn't pray at all.

Tell Him, then, how much you love Him.
It's not too late to show you care.
Don't put off until tomorrow
'Cause, you see, He's waiting there.

ALL I HAVE I GIVE YOU, LORD

I give You all my joys in life,
Each filled with so much bliss.
I give You all my days of sunshine
And all my happiness.

I give You all my hopes and dreams
And every prayer I pray.
Yes, because I love You so much, LORD,
I give You my every day.

I give You all my days of suffering
And those filled with such despair.
I give You every tear I've cried,
For You were always there.

I give You all my love, my LORD,
For You gave it all to me.
How great it is to know Your LOVE
And have the eyes to see.

MY PRAISE TO YOU, LORD

THANK YOU LORD - For the difficulties
That I have come to know,
For when the way is rough
My patience has a chance to grow.

THANK YOU LORD - For all the days
That were filled with such despair,
Without them I might not have known
That You are always there.

THANK YOU LORD - For all the times
That my heart was filled with fears,
And for Your consolation
When my eyes were filled with tears.

THANK YOU LORD - For all the trials
That I have had to bear,
Without them I might not have felt
How much You really care.

THANK YOU LORD - For all the storms
That You have brought me through,
Without them I might not have seen
How I can trust in You.

THANK YOU LORD - For all the loneliness
That I have come to know,
Because it was in these lonely hours
That I learned to love You so.

SHE IS SPECIAL

She is special! When She was still very young, God appointed Her for a mission that was to last until the end of time. She accepted; and, in so doing, had Her Heart pierced by a sword. Oh! The sorrows She would have to go through. She did not accept in blindness, for She knew. God allowed Her to be the Mother of a little Son. He would be different from any man that was ever born on this earth; for they had all been born to live, He was born to die. She would become the Universal Mother. She was truly Blessed among women. Until the end of time, She would care for people and would shower many graces upon all who placed themselves under Her special protection. Oh! The souls that would be saved because of Her. Do you know how the World repaid Her? **THEY NAILED HER SON TO A TREE.** And to this very day, they still drive nails through His Hands, and they still pierce Her Heart with a sword.

JESUS STOOD BESIDE ME

As I stood in awesome wonder
At the stillness of the dawn,
And thanked **GOD** for another morning,
I realized I was not alone.

As I stood there at my window
And thanked the Lord for all I'd see,
Yes, I felt another Presence,
Jesus stood right next to me.

Birds were singing in the treetops
Welcoming another day;
And I knew whatever it might hold,
My SAVIOR would not walk away.

He took my hand and said, "Please follow;
I will never lead astray."
I said, "How great to greet a dawning
And have You to lead the way."

All day long I felt **HIS PRESENCE**
In everything I'd do and say.
Yes, I knew if I allowed **HIM**,
He would lead me every day.

ALLOW ME TO BE LORD OF YOUR LIFE

Allow Me to be Lord of your life
For I will if you let Me be;
And then your life
Will change so completely.
Why don't you try it and see?

You will no longer walk
In the ways of the World;
For you'll walk in My Holy Will.
And long after the glitter
Of this life is gone,
I will be with you still.

If you seek first My Kingdom
Before anything else,
Be assured that I will provide.
For that is the answer
To why so many have failed
In all that they have tried.

You see, I rose from the dead
That you may have life,
And have it more abundantly.

And all this will take place
If I'm Lord of your life.

Why don't you try it and see?
But if you choose instead
To walk the ways of the world,
Don't blame your failures on Me.

LORD, YOU ARE ALL

You're the little voice that whispers
When I cannot go on,
The strength and the courage
To help me along.

You're the hand that supports me
When I'm ready to fall;
Waiting to answer
Each time that I call.
You're the anticipation and hope
That makes it worthwhile;
And just the thought of Your presence
Turns tears to a smile.

You're the Spring and the Summer,
The Winter and the Fall.
I could go on forever,
FOR LORD ** YOU ARE ALL.**

THE SEASONS OF LIFE

The years of youth
Are like the fragrance
That fills the breath of spring,
Like an echo in the valley
When you hear the church bells ring.

Here today and gone tomorrow,
All too soon youths' years are past.
The good that you have done, for others
Is the only thing that'll truly last.

I can't help now but sit and ponder
How the years went swiftly by.
My hair has turned from gold to silver
And the years have dimmed my eyes;

Now I'm looking forward to winter.
Oh, how fast the seasons went.
But I'll always have the precious memories
Of life's golden years well spent.

JESUS, MARY, I LOVE YOU. SAVE SOULS!

HOW GREAT IT IS TO LOVE YOU, LORD

How great it is to love You, Lord,
And to try to do Your Will each day;
And to follow in Your footsteps
As You lead the way.

How great to feel Your Presence, Lord,
In everything I do;
Please always lead and guide me;
I'll follow after You.

For, when the road is rocky, Lord,
It's then You take my hand;
And when I stumble down life's path,
You lift me up again.

How really great it is to know
That You are always there;
Ready to lead and guide me,
How great to know You care.

THE MASTER'S HAND

Everywhere I travel
Throughout this great land,
Whether near or far from home,
I see the Master's Hand.

I see it in the valleys;
I see it in the plains;
I see it in the sunshine
And I see it when it rains.
I see it in the oceans
And the canyons, Oh, so deep;
I see it in the deserts
And the mountains, Oh, so steep.

I see it in the stars
That hang in the heavens up above;
And I give praise to the One
Who gave it all.
Oh, How He shows His love.

I see Him in the eyes of a stranger
Who soon becomes a friend.
Yes, everywhere I travel
I see the Master's Hand.

NOT A PASSING THING

Use me to do the little things
That make You happy, Lord.
I seek not earthly recognition
Nor honor nor reward.

A deeper awareness of Your Presence
Is all I ask of Thee;
And the hope that one day
We'll be together for all eternity.

No, I seek not the pleasures
Of this world,
That like the wind
Will fade away;
But only to love You more, my Lord,
For You are here to stay.

And I want the whole wide world
To know the joy that You can bring;
For the beauty of Your love, my Lord,
Is not a passing thing

SPRING

Spring, what a beautiful season of the year. Some see Spring only as a time for work, for all things that were dormant during the long cold winter come to life again. The lawn needs mowing; the garden needs spading; the trees need trimming; the shrubs need tending; and the house and windows need washing. The list seems almost endless.

I see Spring as a time when all things resurrect again. The lawn changes from shades of grays and browns to shades of emerald green. The trees that resembled sticks tied together, now bud and blossom. Where there were only gray patches of earth, daffodils, irises and lilies now bloom again; and it seems that birds are everywhere singing praises to God for another season.

Spring is a time for family picnics...and outings, a time of togetherness and love, a time of reconciliation with old friends and making new ones. It is also a time for forgetting past grievances and renewing our Faith.

Do not ever allow the toil of Spring to blind you to its joys. As you watch a brilliant explosion of colors unfold in nature, do not lose sight of their invisible Source. And remember the Resurrection of Christ; because of it, we also have the promise of a new and better life.

I LOOKED FROM A MOUNTAIN TOP

When I walked the deepest valley
And the boat of life did rock,
God reached out His hand to me
And I looked from a mountain top.

When I tread the deepest waters
And I was filled with fear,
God reached out His hand to me
So I'd know that He was near.

When the storms in life became so dark
That I was filled with doubt and despair,
God reached out His hand to me
So I'd know that He does care.

When my days in life became so long
And I knew naught but dismay,
God reached out His hand to me
And I saw a brighter day.

A HAPPY MOTHER'S DAY

On the day that our Savior
Jesus Christ was born,
You became the greatest Mother
The World has ever known.

And since that glorious day, Dear Mary,
Of Your Son's Resurrection,
So many have hailed You
In honored salutation;

For You are truly Blessed among women.
Teach all mothers to be like You
And to imitate Your virtues
in all they daily do,

The way they talk,
The way they act,
The clothes they wear
Upon their back,

And always to remember
Till all their days are done,
That You truly are the Mother
That will lead them to Your Son.

Then they'll reap so many blessings
As they go about their way,
And each day they live
Will truly be

*******A HAPPY MOTHER'S DAY*******

LET YOUR WHOLE LIFE BECOME A PRAYER

I was often concerned with the feeling
Of not taking enough time to pray.
Then one day God taught me that praying
Is not merely just words that you say.

conversational prayer

When I think of an incident in Christ's life
And imagine myself being there,
Although most people don't know it
This is a form of prayer.

mental prayer

When I feel myself such a failure
At-ending of each single day,
And my soul cries out for the help of God
That's also a way to pray.

prayer of anguish

When I praise the Lord in word and song
And feel His Presence so strongly there,
And I'm thankful for all He has given me
Well, that is also a prayer.

vocal prayer

I realized then, that if you love Jesus
And always show others you care,
You need not worry about praying enough,
Because your whole life is really-**a prayer.**

GOD WANTS US TO LIVE ONE DAY AT A TIME

Forget all the yesterdays
That didn't work out,
And all the tomorrows
That won't.

God wants us to live
One day at a time;
And He earnestly
Knows if we're not.

So make the most of today
Because yesterday is gone;
And who knows
If the bells of tomorrow
Will chime?

So love God today
And follow His way
And live life
One day at a time.

WHY GOD GAVE US SPRING

When the cold gray days of Winter
Suddenly come to an end,
I always look on with amazement
At all the joy that comes with Spring.

All the things that had no color
Blossom forth with life again,
So I may see what God created,
Takes new form, but doesn't end.

I think of Christ's Resurrection
That we may have new life also;
I see every joy of springtime
And all His signs so we may know.

What God created doesn't die;
It just takes on new life again.
He sends us Spring so we can see
What He created has no end.

GOD SHEDS HIS LIGHT ON THE DARKEST NIGHT

I love God
And I won't be defeated
No matter how dark
It may seem.

For how great
When a long night is over,
And the first sign of light
Sheds a beam.

I've never had a night
With such darkness
That it lingers
When dawning comes through.

And Jesus tells me
"I've done it for others
And, My Dear,
I will do it for you."

I'll trust Him
And I know that He'll carry
The burdens I can't on my own.

For He is with me
And He'll still be there
Long after the darkness is gone.

RIGHT TO LIFE

The Plea of an Unborn Child

I have a right to live, Mom,
I have a right to live.
Give me at least a fighting chance,
And that's all you'd have to give.

You want to take my life now,
And I just don't think that is fair.
You see, if your Mom had felt that way,
Then you would not be here.

You don't even have to love me, Mom,
And I will understand.
Since it seems like giving life to me
Was not part of your plan.

All I want is a chance to live
And that's not asking very much,

Even if I don't ever know your love,
Or feel your tender touch.

Because there are childless couples, Mom,
Looking for babies everywhere,
You could put me in a home like that,
So at least I'd know you care.

And if you decide to let me live,
I think you'll have no regret.
But if you choose instead that I must die,
I think that you'll never forget.

Because I have a right to live, you see,
Just like everybody else.
And what I ask is not so much;
I just want a fighting chance.

MARY HELP ME BE LIKE YOU

A Prayer For Young Mothers

Mary help me be like You
In just a little way,
As I cook, scrub pots and pans,
And watch my children play.

Mary help me be like You,
When I kneel with them to pray.
As the Mother of Our Savior,
How well You know the way.

Mary help me be like You,
When one day they must leave home
To face whatever life may bring
And make it on their own.

For Mary, if I have Your help,
I know I'll understand,
For You, too, had to
Let Your Son go,
When He became a man.

GOD ANSWERS PRAYER

I have prayed on my knees in the morning.
I have prayed at the ending of day.
I have prayed when I suffered defeat,
From pain that would not go away.

I have prayed in silent quietness
And I've prayed on the busiest street.
I have prayed a thousand prayers
And these I'd so often repeat.

I have prayed among hundreds of people
Who weren't even aware
That Jesus was there.
I have prayed for those who loved God
And the ones that just didn't care.

Not a prayer that I prayed was unanswered,
No matter how great or how small.
For, you see, God hears and God answers.
Yes, He heard and He answered them all.

So pray and believe that He will answer;
For believing is really the key.
Know that God will answer your prayers
The same way He answered for me.

ONE DAY YOU'LL BE OLD TOO

The world would be a brighter place
If more people showed concern
For the old and lonely citizens
Who so often daily yearn

For just a little companionship
As they go about their way
Without a friend that truly cares
To brighten up their day.

Yes, they too have human needs,
Just like everybody else.
They, too, need love
And someone who cares,
Just like all the rest.

So if you have a little extra time
And don't have much to do
Spend that time with the elderly,
For one day you'll be old too
And then someone else, you see,
May do the same for you

A LIFE WELL SPENT

Do not waste one single hour
Of your life on idleness.
Do not say one single word
To cause someone unhappiness.

Bring joy into the lives of others.
Do bring smiles instead of tears.
Do not one thing you'll regret later,
For you can't turn back the years.

Walk each day in Christ's footsteps.
Live each day for Him alone.
Then the good that you have done in this life,
Will live on after you are gone.

EACH DAY IS A GIFT

Use this gift wisely, for it will not pass your way again. Enjoy the beauty of the sunrise; for there is a message there, as a world of darkness is enveloped in light.

Take the time to see beauty in all things. Smell a flower. Listen to the song bird. Feel the wind on your face. Enjoy nature and know that there is a Supreme Being.

See the miracle of life in all things: the beauty of a blade of grass when winter ends and all things are resurrected, a daffodil as its petals unfold to greet you as you walk by, the smell of a rose, a butterfly in flight. There is so much beauty in this world; don't ever let it pass you by. For, this day will not pass your way again.

Take the time to count the stars that hang in the heavens and know that there is beauty even in darkness. Look at the moon as it sheds beams of light on a sleeping world.

Count all the blessings that brighten your way and watch for the gift of another new day. So when it, too, is over and evening does fall, give praise to the One Who has given it all.

A POET'S PRAYER

Lord, always gently guide my hand
Throughout every word I write;
So all, who read the lines I pen,
Be enveloped with Your Light.

Fill me with so much wisdom, Lord,
That I not commit one single thought,
That would ever stagger a person's faith
Or corrupt a person's heart.

Allow me to express my thoughts this way,
Till all my years are spent;
Then someone somewhere can still read
A message heaven sent.

Let not one word slip from my pen
That gives not praise to Thee;
And when these hands are used no more,
I pray you'll remember me.

THE SUN WILL NEVER SHINE AS BRIGHT AGAIN

The sun will never shine as bright again,
Now that mother's gone away.
How well I remember when I sat on her lap,
And she taught me how to pray.

The sun will never shine as bright again,
Now that mother isn't there.
I'll have no one to share the secrets with,
That only moms can share.

The sun will never shine as bright again,
But I know it was God's Will;
And every day I see His signs
That she is with me still.

The sun will never shine as bright again,
But my work is not yet done.
I know someday we'll meet again
beyond that vast unknown.

Now I must look beyond earth's shadows,
For there she waits for me.
Once more we'll share a home with Jesus
For all eternity.

**JESUS, MARY, I LOVE YOU.
SAVE SOULS!**

PRAYER FOR THE GRANTING OF OUR PETITIONS AT THE PRAYER CIRCLE OF THE RISEN SUN

Heavenly Father, we, Your unworthy servants, give You thanks as we gather here today with our humble petitions. You have promised to hear whatever we ask in the name of Your Son.

We pray, Almighty God, that You will accept and fulfill our petitions, not as we ask in unworthiness, nor as we deserve in our sinfulness, but as You see fit, as You know and love us in Your Son, Jesus. In Matthew Ch.18:vs 19, He tells us, if two of you agree down here on earth concerning anything you ask for, My Father in Heaven will do it for you.

Forgive us, O Heavenly Father, for the many times we have not thanked you for Your goodness and Your Merciful Love. Forgive us for the many times we have taken Your precious gifts for granted. May the Holy Spirit descend into our hearts and enkindle in our souls the fire of Your Love. May we always venerate Mary, Your Mother and ours as the Queen of the Universe. May we never be afraid to love Her and honor Her in the same Light as Jesus does. Allow us, O Heavenly Father, to be Christ-like in all things. All this we ask in the name of Jesus, Amen. September 2, 1983

All contributions are greatly appreciated and tax deductible. As we are a non-profit corporation, it is solely through contributions that we are able to continue our work in spreading devotion to Our Lady's special Knotted Cord of Love Rosary and holy Brown Scapular of Mount Carmel. It is also through contributions that the continued printing of this booklet and others will be possible. We will be glad to furnish a receipt for Income Tax purposes if requested.

Please mail all contributions to:

**Knotted Cord of Love Rosary Mission
P.O. Box 356
Sunset, Louisiana 70584
(U.S.A.)
Telephone No. 337-298-0219
Calls accepted from:
8:00 am - 12 noon
2:00 pm - 5 pm
Monday through Friday**

DRESS CODE

Applies to all Visitors to the Knotted Cord of Love Rosary Mission

LADIES: No shorts, low cut or excessively short blouses, halter or tank tops, short skirts or sun dresses, see-through or excessively snug clothes.

Slacks are permitted only if long shirt or blouse is worn over slacks. This shirt or blouse must not be less than seven inches above knees.

Pants-skirts or culottes are permitted.

All ladies must wear a head covering during prayer and when visiting the Prayer Circle of the Risen Sun, Rosa Mystica Chapel and other places of prayer.

GENTLEMEN: No short pants, muscle shirts, excessively short shirts or see-through clothes.

RULES AND REGULATIONS

Applies to All Visitors to the Knotted Cord of Love Rosary Mission

No. 1 - All visitors to the Knotted Cord of Love Rosary Mission visit at their own risk. Those who visit agree that the Mission is not responsible for injury, theft or loss of any kind.

No. 2 - The mission is not responsible for articles left in automobiles. Please keep your automobile locked at all times when not occupied.

No. 3 - All visitors to the Knotted Cord of Love Rosary Mission must put their trash inside the containers which are provided on the grounds for that purpose. Please do not litter. Those who choose to not adhere to this rule will be asked to leave.

No. 4 - All children visiting the Knotted Cord of Love Rosary Mission must be supervised by adults during visits and especially during prayer. No running, yelling, cutting up, etc. During prayer meetings, children must remain seated and quiet.

No. 5 - No smoking on Mission property. If a person must smoke, he or she is asked to do so inside his or her automobile parked in the parking lot only. Please do not throw cigarette butts on the ground.

No. 6 - Each person is responsible for his or her articles to be blessed. When Jesus and Mary bless the water each Friday at 3:00 P.M., They also bless religious articles. A table is provided in the orchard near the well for your convenience. Articles are not to be left for a later blessing.

No. 7 - Please keep the Mission rest rooms clean. Children are not allowed inside restrooms without the supervision of an adult parent, relative or friend.

No. 8 - Anyone caught writing on rest room walls or defacing Mission property in any manner will be asked to leave and will be held responsible. Vandalism will not be permitted at any time.

No. 9 - Abusive language must not be used at any time, and especially not on Mission grounds.

No. 10 - Visitors are positively not permitted in restricted private areas. Signs are provided to tell you where these areas are located.

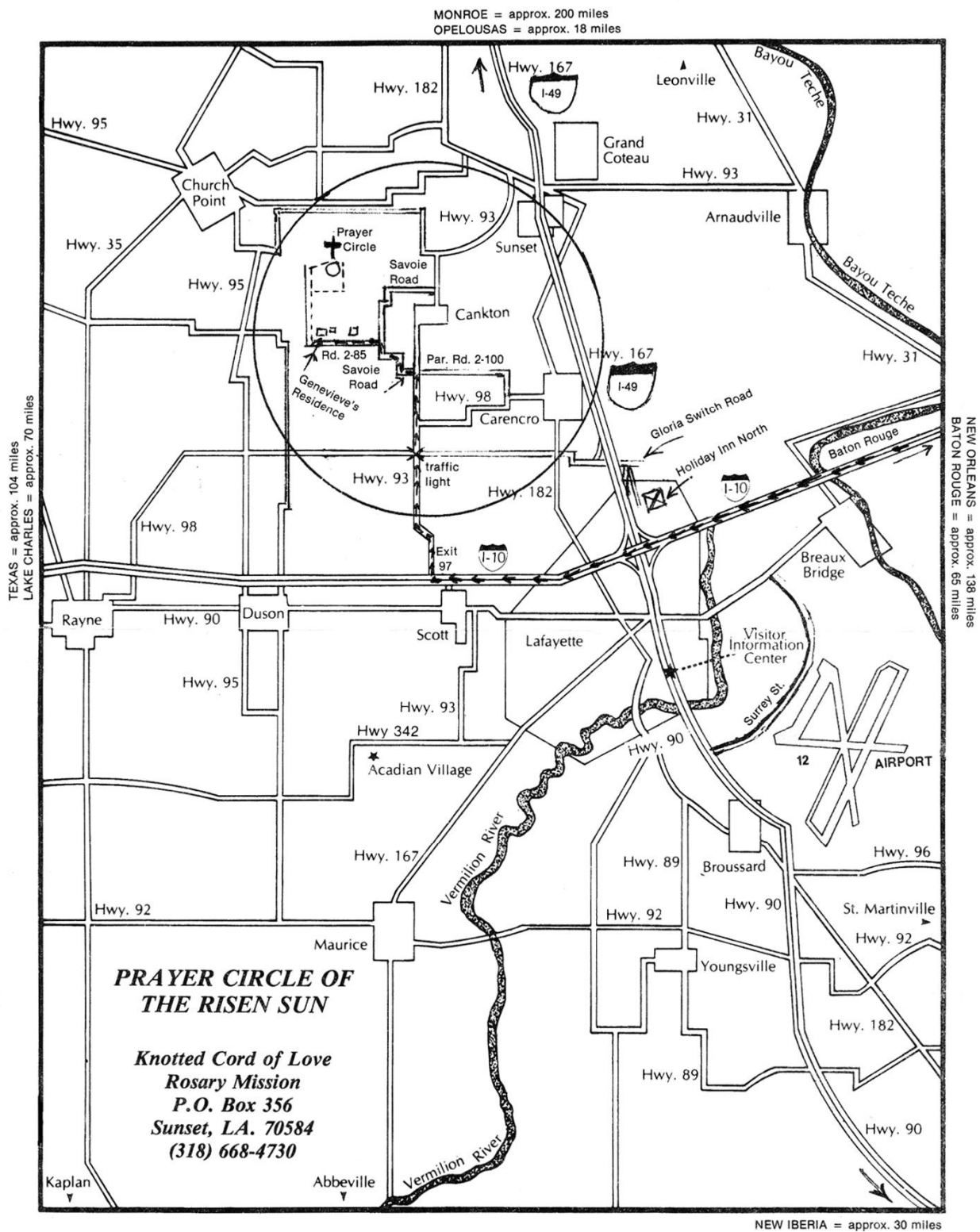
No. 11- Absolutely no alcohol or drugs permitted on Mission property. Also no glass bottled drinks.

No. 12 - Absolutely no soliciting on Mission grounds.

IT IS OUR INTENTION TO MAKE EACH AND EVERY VISIT TO THE KNOTTED CORD OF LOVE ROSARY MISSION A PLEASANT AND SPIRITUALLY REWARDING EXPERIENCE FOR ALL THOSE WHO COME HERE. PLEASE HELP US TO DO THIS BY YOUR COOPERATION.

THANK YOU

MAP LOCATION OF THE PRAYER CIRCLE OF THE RISEN SUN



(Savoie Road is approximately 5.7 miles from I-10)

CHAPTER 2 – 1984 Messages

OUR LADY SPEAKS TO THE WORLD

February 25, 1984

The messages I share with you, My special one, are no longer for you alone, but must now be shared with others.

The special season of Lent is soon to be upon us. Much prayer, sacrifice and penance must be done by all to appease the just wrath of God, the Father.

Parents must especially work with their children, for too freely they roam this world. Children should be taught to do penance and to sacrifice, especially during the Lenten season. Children are allowed entirely too much freedom, so many falling prey to the antics of Satan. Encourage your children to pray, especially the family Rosary, attend Mass, frequent confession and Holy Communion. Show that you love them; but parents, you must remain firm in disciplining your children. Do not allow your children so much freedom with no discipline that you become responsible in the eyes of God, the Father, for their evil deeds and sinful lives. Less TV, less loud music, all of which must be censored by the parents. Be most cautious about those with whom your teenagers hang around. Be cautious about the movies they are allowed to view, for Satan will get to their young minds in so many ways.

Encourage your children to attend Church sponsored activities. Allow more good clean fun at home where they are under adult supervision. Encourage the young to wear My Holy Brown Scapular of Mount Carmel and My Knotted Cord of Love Rosary around the neck. Sacramentals, when worn and used properly, can avert some of the antics of the evil one.

Remember to always forgive and show love to your children. Do no less for them than the father with the prodigal son. Show your children you do love them. This way, if they do have a problem, they will come to you, their loving parents, for help.

Do not become so involved in a materialistic world that you have no time for your children. Plan activities that involve the whole family and use this time as a time

for praying together. The family that prays together stays together is true.

A great period of tribulation is upon the world. Encourage your children to get into and remain in a state of grace. God will be merciful in the days to come, but one must not only be near God when He is needed desperately; for He is truly always needed.

Love God always with your whole mind, heart and soul. Always remember to praise and thank Him for all in life, even the pain and suffering; for God is all knowing and He does not allow a single thing in life without a very good reason. He, being all knowing, knows your every need.

Offer your penances, sacrifices and trials to make amends for the terrible sins in the world. Pray much for the horrible sins of abortion.

During Lent I desire that a fast be observed on all Wednesdays and Fridays, (bread and water only - Tuesday 6:00 P.M. - Wednesday 6:00 P.M.; - Thursday 6:00 P.M. - Friday 6:00 P.M.). I ask that all give up the one material thing that they enjoy most in life and offer this to make amends for the sinful world. Pray the 'Way of the Cross', especially on Wednesdays and Fridays and encourage your children to do this with you. Make this a family project, especially during Lent.

Attend 'Group Rosaries' and daily pray a family Rosary. Set a time for this that is convenient for all family members. Use prudence and allow nothing to interfere once you have picked the hour that is most suitable. The evil one will work here, for his greatest desire is to separate and destroy families. He will see to it that you have all kinds of interruptions, but remain firm. Do not allow him to distract you to the degree that you put aside that which Jesus and I ask of you. Pray the St. Michael Prayer many times daily, especially when you travel, also 'Jesus, Mary I Love You save souls.' Have your homes enthroned to the Sacred Heart Of Jesus and believe in the Sacred Heart promises. All

means must be used to keep peace in the home and family.

A Period of darkness is soon to come upon the world. Fear and confusion will abound everywhere. Keep a supply of blessed holy candles and holy water on hand at all times and use them.

One of Satan's tricks will be to try to get you to believe that your holy pictures—statues, etc. are idols. Catholics do not pray to cement and ceramic statues, etc., but only to what these represent. These must be brought back into the homes where they have been removed. If God, the Father, were to knock on your door one day to pay a visit, would you not desire to have an altar where your TV set stands? Would you not desire to show Him a family prayer chapel where your bar room is now located? Whether you know this or not, God is within your home every day that you live. He does not have to knock on the door of your house. When He knocks on the door of your heart allow Him to enter. "Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If a man listens to My voice and opens the door to Me, I will come in to him and will sup with him, and he with Me." (Apoc. 3: 20)

Remember that you are all children of God. Allow God to be first in your life always, for He will give you all your needs if you give Him first place in your life and live as He wants you to live. You must not be anxious about tomorrow, nor worry about anything; instead you must pray about everything; for fear and worry are not of God. If your life is full of difficulties and temptations then be happy, for in this way you will learn the virtue of patience.

Always remember to love, for all the special gifts and powers from God will someday come to an end, but love

will go on forever. God so loved the world that He gave His only Son so that anyone who believes in Him shall not perish but have life eternal.

Jesus has promised that if you follow Him, you will not be stumbling through darkness, for living light will flood your path. Yes, He is the Light of the World.

Do not be deceived into believing that if you love and honor Me that you will be putting My Precious Son, Jesus, second to Me. All who come to Me, I take to My Son, Jesus

Just as I was allowed by God the Father at Jesus' first coming to prepare Him for the World, I have likewise been allowed at His second coming to prepare the World for Him.

Yes, my little one, I appeared to you last Friday evening during the praying of My Most Holy Rosary dressed all in black. Here, My child, I appeared as Our Lady of Sorrows. How well aware I am of how My Precious Son is truly concerned for the sins of the world. Pray that God will be merciful in the days to come.

Pray for peace, but strive to make peace within yourselves and within your family. Remember that God loves all His children and desires not even one to perish.

Remember, also, that those whom God loves He rebukes and chastises. A great purification awaits the world. Please repent now: "(21) For there will be great tribulation such as has not been from the beginning of the world until now, nor will be. (22) And unless those days had been shortened, no living creature would be saved. But for the sake of the elect, those days will be shortened. Matt. 24: 21, 22."

OUR LADY SPEAKS TO THE WORLD

March 17, 1984

Again, my little one, I now give you a message that must be shared with the world.

Mankind must pray and sacrifice to make atonement for the sins of the world. The tribulation such as has not been from the beginning of time is upon the world. The atonement made by mankind for the sins of the world will determine to what degree these days will be shortened. Mankind must repent and make atonement for sins.

My faithful children you must follow those bishops and priests who are in union with the Holy Father, the Vicar of Christ, My precious son, here on earth.

Your eternity depends on this. Pray much for the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II and all bishops and priests.

There are some who desire to destroy the Vicar of Christ, My son, here on earth. Pray much for them. The evil one has corrupted the minds of certain individuals and the day will come when they will again carry out a plan to try to destroy the Holy Father.

Satan is working within and without to destroy the One, Holy, Catholic and Apostolic Church. A great apostasy awaits the Church. Oh, the sufferings that will come. So many of God's baptized children will totally reject the Christian faith. St. Paul warns of this great apostasy that is to precede the second coming of My Precious Son, Jesus. 2 Thess. 2-3 "Let no one deceive you in any way, for the day of the Lord will not come unless the apostasy comes first, and the man of sin is revealed, the son of perdition, who opposes and is exalted above all that is called God, or that is worshipped, so that he sits in the temple of God and gives himself out as if he were God."

By the aid of satan, the son of perdition will perform prodigies which men will falsely regard as miracles, and by means of which they will be led to adopt sinful practices: 2 Thess. 2:9-10; "And his coming is according to the working of satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all wicked deception to those who are perishing. For they have not received the love of truth that they might be saved."

My Precious Son, Jesus, promises that those who follow Him will not walk in darkness. He is the Way, the Truth, and the Life.

At Fatima I warned of the punishment that awaited the world for its crimes. I spoke of war, hunger, persecution of the Church and of the Holy Father. I also promised an era of peace if My request was heeded. And today, over sixty-five years later, I come again to warn the world of the importance of My Fatima messages. Time is slowly running out.

In the Old Testament, it is stated that God spared the city of Nineveh because enough reparation had been made. It is likewise stated in the Old Testament that the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah would have been spared had there been found only ten just people in them. The world can either face the consequences that the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah did or they can do as the people of Nineveh. Yes, time is slowly running out. Many of the terrible disasters I warned of at Fatima have already taken place. My request for penance and reparation, the daily recitation of the Rosary, the five First

Saturdays and consecration to My Immaculate Heart must be heeded.

The Rosary is like a powerful weapon that can be used to avert the forces of evil in this world. Many times it has saved the world from bad situations. The world, which is now threatened by Communism on all sides, must turn back to the Rosary. It is also very important to recite the prayer "O My Jesus, forgive us our sins, save us from the fire of Hell, lead all souls to Heaven, especially those who have most need of Thy mercy," after each decade of the Rosary.

It is My desire that you become children of light in a world of spiritual darkness. Be not a flicker, but a roaring flame of love that you may bring all you meet closer to God. Remember always that God is Love. Praise and thank Him for all that He gives you. Praise and thank Him even for the trials and sufferings in your life; for it is through such that the virtue of patience has a chance to grow.

I, as the Mother of God, am now making an urgent appeal to mankind. I call on the true followers of My Son, Jesus Christ. Go out and proclaim My Fatima messages to the world. Do not be afraid. Go and reveal yourselves to be My cherished children, and allow your faith to be the light that shines before you.

At Fatima, I spoke of punishment that God would inflict on the world by means of war, hunger, persecution of the Church and of the Holy Father. I also told what had to be done to forestall this. There are many who still do not believe that My Fatima apparitions were from God, the Father. The great miracle of the sun that was performed there was believed then and is still believed even now by some to have had no supernatural origin.

But the day will come when God, the Father, will again allow a miracle of such great magnitude that mankind will shudder in absolute wonder. It will be totally impossible to explain as anything but of supernatural origin and many, many will turn back to God through this very miracle. Some of My precious children have already been forewarned of this great event. It will be unparalleled in the history of Christianity.

But My precious children will have to be most cautious in the days to come and remain very close to My Son, Jesus, in order to discern what is of God and what is of the evil one. Oh, how the evil one will work in order to

deceive many.

Oh, how important it is to have your spiritual life in order every single moment; for you know not the hour that God will call you from this world.

Remember always to love God with your whole

heart, soul, mind and strength, and to love your neighbor as yourself for love of God. My Precious Son, Jesus, said: (John 13:34, 35) ³⁴"A new commandment I give you, that you love one another: that as I have loved you, you also love one another. ³⁵By this will all men know that you are My disciples, if you have love for one another."

OUR LADY SPEAKS TO THE WORLD

April 17, 1984

Once more I come, my child, with a message I desire to be shared with all.

The Lenten Season will soon come to a close once again. It is my desire and also the desire of My Precious Son, Jesus, that mankind continues to fast and make much penance and sacrifice for the many sins being committed in the world. Frequent confession, daily mass and communion, the Way of the Cross, penances and sacrifices are not things God desires of His children only during the Lenten Season.

Please, My children, meditate more on the passion of My Son, Jesus. Many are now displaying the Crucifix with the image of My Resurrected Son. My children, you must be most cautious of this. Before My Son, Jesus, resurrected, He was crucified on the Cross for the sins of all men. Allow the Crucifix to always be a symbol to all of the fact that Jesus suffered much and died on the Cross for sin. Do not put this symbol of My Crucified Son aside. Many say that an image of My Resurrected Son on the Cross symbolizes a God of Mercy, a God of Love. Remember always that the image of my Crucified Son on the Cross symbolizes also a God of Justice. Please do not ever put this image aside. Allow it to always be a reminder that, because God so loved the world, He gave His Only Son to be crucified and to die on the Cross for sin.

Yes, child, you see Me again with tears streaming down My face. Remember I wept at La Salette and I weep yet for the many who do not enter the path of conversion, and continue instead to live in sin.

Read the following often and hold it most dear in your heart.

"My child, was your soul never defiled by a mortal sin?"

Did you never scoff at My Son, thus crucifying anew your Saviour and your God? Is not the cross, that sacred emblem of salvation, scornfully banished from all the places where it used once to stand in honor? Such iniquities should be washed away by tears of blood! Strive, therefore, to appease My Son's wrath and to mitigate His vengeance. Stand in fear that the Sacred Blood which once flowed on Calvary, should now fall revengefully upon

your head, and the heads of those you hold dearest in this world! Dread that you should be deserted by God! Contemplate Jesus on His Cross. Humbly adore Him and pour forth your most heartfelt thanks at His feet. Remember that, with Him, there is a remedy for every evil. There is no virtue but finds in Him a perfect model. Bear His cross on your breast, but chiefly in your heart. And in return, heaven shall be your reward." (The apparition of Our Lady of La Salette; Imprimatur: John Joseph Cardinal Carberry, Archbishop of St. Louis.)

My children, I will use many latter-day prophets to proclaim that which is the will of God, the Father, in the days to come. But you must pray much for the gift of discernment, for satan will also be working to corrupt and confuse the minds of all. My children of light will be rejected by the world for they have nothing in common with the darkness that is soon to prevail everywhere. But heaven will be their reward.

Yes, pray for the gift of discernment that you not be fooled by outward appearances of piety and holiness; for many will come as children of light, but in truth will be wolves in sheep's clothing. It is My desire that you pray the St. Michael's Prayer often. How very necessary it is to battle the unforeseen forces of evil. "Saint Michael the Archangel, defend us in battle; be our

safeguard against the wickedness and snares of the devil. May God rebuke him, we humble pray; and do thou, O Prince of the Heavenly Host, by the power of God, cast into hell, satan and all the other evil spirits, who prowl through the world, seeking the ruin of souls. Amen." (This powerful prayer of exorcism was composed by Pope Leo XIII; in a vision, he had been shown the fearful battle to be waged between satan and St. Michael, over the Church of the future. Now, as never before, the church needs the intercession of St. Michael.) Stand guard, My children, and be prepared for what is to come.

Remember, My children, the evil one now rampages with great wrath upon the earth, knowing that he has but a short time. So many will be deceived: For the day will come when no man might buy or sell, but he that has the character, or the name of the beast who was given the strength and power of the evil one: Woe to the inhabitants of the earth, for if any man shall adore the beast and his image and receive his character in his forehead, or in his hand, Apoc. 14:10-11; he also shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is mingled with pure wine in the cup of His wrath, and shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the sight of the holy angels, and in the sight of the Lamb. 11 And the smoke of their torments shall ascend up for ever and ever; neither have they rest day nor night, who have adored the beast and his image and whoever receiveth the character of his name.

Prepare yourselves, My children, by staying in a state of grace and remaining very close to my Precious Son, Jesus. For it is He that will give you the strength and courage to bear what is to come in the days ahead.

My children, you must listen to My messages and My warnings. Because too few prayers are offered, many will not recognize the plans of satan, who is the father of

all liars.

Remember to keep your sacramentals about your necks. your medals, your scapulars and your Rosaries. Do not allow satan to cause you to be separated from these.

Go to our churches, My children, and make many hours of reparation in the presence of the Blessed Sacrament. Oh how My Precious Son, Jesus, waits in the tabernacles of the world for the many who never come.

When the sign of the Son of Man appears in heaven, will you be prepared? For, as in the days of Noah, so shall also the coming of the Son of Man be. In the days before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, even till that day in which Noah entered the ark. And they knew not till the flood came, and took them all away.

Many of the statues that represent me, your Mother, the Mother of all, are weeping in your world. Many laugh and ridicule the instruments that are used by our Heavenly Father to deliver My messages and warnings to the world. But when these warnings are fulfilled, the many who now laugh will no longer laugh. Remember, it is most wise to test and discern all. Pray, pray and continue to pray for the gift of discernment; that you not reject that which is truly of God the Father.

Pray much for the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II, your cardinals, your bishops, priests and all members of the clergy. Pray that all of God's consecrated sons may, when one day they stand in judgment, to be accounted for their works, stand in good account for the many souls that have been entrusted to their care. Remember, that through prayer, graces flow from heaven. Pray without ceasing; and know that God the Father, hears and answers every prayer, not necessarily the way you see fit, but always the way He sees fit; for in all things He knows what is best.

OUR LADY SPEAKS TO THE WORLD

May 3, 1984

Again I come to you, My child, with a message for the world.

Go forth, My children of light, and proclaim a message that all may know that a scourge is near, ever so near.

How the world has reduced itself to all forms of corruption.

The youth of the world are being corrupted by satan. Parents, beware that you not one day stand in judgment

because of bad examples to your children. Is your home a foundation of faith and sanctity?

Know that it is through My intercession that the punishment for mankind is held suspended. But woe when the day comes and God, the Father, holds back no longer.

Make it known throughout the world, My children, that man must repent and return to God, and in so doing may hope for pardon from the just vengeance of God's wrath.

Pray the Rosary, My children. Pray for peace in your world that the world is not chastised by a most terrible war, worse than the previous ones put together, with arms most deadly that would destroy cities and nations.

Mankind has turned from the Way and the Word of God and, now more than ever before, is ruled by the spirit of satan. How many homes display evil books where a Holy Bible should be displayed and honored. Woe to the ones who do not read the **Word of God** and keep it. Woe to the homes where the book of Sacred Scripture is not kept and read. The day will soon come, My children, when it will be too late to make a house cleaning. Woe to those who do not remove the influences of evil from their homes. Beware, My children, for these homes will not stand when the scourge comes.

My children, look upon My Heart pierced by a sword of sorrow because of the many sins in the world and the ingratitude of mankind. Know that My tears flow for My children who are not on the road to repentance. How ungrateful mankind has become to the Sacred Heart of My Precious Son, Jesus. How they walk about abusing God's mercy. My children, do not harden your hearts against the grace of God, that you may be worthy of His pardon.

Please be aware that the justice of God requires reparation for the many offenses that are being committed the world over.

Make it known that men must repent and return to God, and in so doing may hope for His pardon and be saved from His just vengeance. The upheavals in the world will be tremendous because men have lost the way of God and are allowing themselves to be ruled by the spirit of satan.

Priests must unite by prayer and penance, and they must

hasten to spread devotion to the Two Hearts; for in so doing, they will obtain many graces for the salvation of poor sinners.

Become familiar with, My children, and spread devotion to the chaplet and Novena of the Divine Mercy, for the most difficult trials of divine justice are yet to come upon mankind.

Recognize, My children, through the scourges of nature the warnings that God, the Father is sending you and be aware that I will spread My mantle of protection over My faithful ones who accept My urgent warnings and live according to the Will of God, the Father.

Remember the importance of the recitation of My Rosary. Soon satan will show all his furious might, but Light will one day prevail over darkness and The world will have peace.

Please pray for those who discourage the recitation of My most Holy Rosary among My children. Please pray for those who scoff at and try to prevent the gatherings where My most Holy Rosary is prayed and the sacred mysteries meditated upon by My faithful children. Study in order that you may become acquainted with My Fatima messages concerning the Rosary; and heed My request before it is too late. Be aware that satan will work in any and all forms to try to destroy this devotion. Please pray for these priests, My children, who no longer allow the recitation of the Rosary in the churches they have been assigned; and know that this is the work of satan.

Take courage, My children of light, and remember the words of My Son. (Luke 6: 22, 23) ²²"Blessed shall you be when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you, and shall reproach you and cast out your name as evil for the Son of Man's sake. ²³ Be glad in that day and rejoice; for behold, your reward is great in heaven. For according to these things did their fathers to the prophets." Or (Matthew 5: 10, 11, 12). (Matthew 10: 26, 27, 28) ²⁶"Therefore fear them not. For nothing is covered that shall not be revealed: nor hid, that shall not be known. ²⁷That which I tell you in the dark, speak ye in the light: and that which you hear in the ear, preach ye upon the housetops. ²⁸And fear ye not them that kill the body, and are not able to kill the soul; but rather fear Him that can destroy both soul and body in hell."

Continue to pray, My children, for the gift of discernment, but remember that you must first pray,

watch, test and then discern. Do not become anxious, lest you discern **before praying, watching and testing** for in such you may erroneously discern as evil that which is truly of God, the Father, or discern as good that which is evil. Pray to the Holy Spirit for guidance and be not hasty in your judgment. My Precious Son, Jesus, said (John 14: 16, 17, 26) ^{16m}and I will ask the Father, and He shall give you another Paraclete, that he may abide with you forever. "The spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, nor knoweth him: but you shall know him; because he shall abide with you, and shall be in you. ²⁶But the Paraclete, the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in My name, he will teach you all things, and bring all things to your mind, whatsoever I shall have said to you."

Always remember that the peace My Son, Jesus, gives unto you is not as the peace the world gives. You must not be troubled nor afraid. Remember, also, that My Precious Son, Jesus, never promised that things would be easy, for He said, "If any man will come after Me, let him deny himself and take up his cross and follow Me."

OUR LADY SPEAKS TO THE WORLD

May 21, 1984

Once more I come to you, My child, with a message to be shared with the world. It is not meant for only you. Continue to do all that I ask of you and be assured that you will receive all the graces necessary to persevere through every trial, sacrifice and suffering that comes your way in life. Continue to accept all as according to the will of God, the Father, and remember that not a single trial in life is ever suffered in vain. Know that you are a loving child of God and trust that He will never abandon you.

My children, so many of you are experiencing trials and sufferings in your daily lives. Pray much for the grace of perseverance as you unite your sufferings with those of My Precious Son, Jesus, on Calvary. Meditate often on the Passion of My Precious Son and be aware of the suffering He endured for the sins of man.

Parents remember that satan will try to destroy not only your morals, but your very soul through your own children. Oh, how he will continue to take advantage of the vulnerability of the young, especially through the illegal use of drugs. Parents must unite in prayer for the youth of the world in order to rebuke the influences of

Know, My children. that as things become more troublesome in the world, I will be appearing and delivering messages to the chosen ones in many more places. God's Peace Plan from heaven must become known in order that mankind may do what is truly the Will of God, the Father. Know that the peace I promised at Fatima will come, but it will come late; how late depends on you, My children.

Please continue to pray for the Holy Father, cardinals, bishops, priests and all members of the clergy.

Please pray for the leaders of all nations, especially for the leaders of your beautiful country of America. Pray that the President of your United States may complete his term as leader of your great nation without violence and bloodshed. Remember that evil prevails in the world, lurking and waiting to destroy.

Continue to pray My Rosary daily, My children, and in so doing, be assured the protection of My mantle. Know that I love you all.

satan from the minds of their children.

Parents, be aware that satan will work to destroy many marriages by using your own children to confuse your minds. He is aware that his time is very short and he will rampage full force in order to take as many souls as he possibly can into the abyss of hell. Remember to pray the St. Michael prayer often and also the ejaculation: "Jesus, Mary I love You, save souls".

Remember, My children, to include the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II, in your daily prayers as well as all members of the clergy.

Know that I am gathering an army of little souls, many of whom are My beloved Marian priests, who will not be afraid to profess openly their love for Me, nor be afraid to stand up to and profess that which they believe in; and it is through the prayers of these little souls, **especially the Knotted Cord of Love Rosary prayed as instructed in the booklet: 'Knotted Cord of Love Rosary Mission- How It all Came About,'** that these very priests will one day raise My Son's Church here on earth triumphant once again. Oh, the many Rosaries that

will be prayed by the little souls for these, My beloved priests.

As satan is gathering his legion to destroy My Son's Church, I, Myself, will gather an army of little souls who, through the prayers of My Most Holy Rosary, will bind satan not by a chain but by a simple Knotted Cord of Love. Oh, the humility of satan when he realizes he has been bound not by a chain, but by a mere thread.

Oh, how satan will work to destroy the fruits of My Knotted Cord of Love Rosary, but please be assured that his every attempt will be in vain.

Do not allow satan to confuse you into believing that a Rosary is a Rosary. This is as erroneous as saying, a scapular is a scapular. There are many different holy scapulars, all of which are good, but only My Holy Brown Scapular of Mt. Carmel carries the precious promise "Whosoever dies clothed in this Scapular shall never suffer eternal fire." Veneration to Me through My Holy Brown Scapular does not mean that you must put other holy scapulars aside, no more so than praying on My Knotted Cord of Love Rosary means that you must put your beaded chain Rosaries aside.

Be assured that when I, Myself, brought down My Holy Brown Scapular from heaven and made this precious promise in the year 1251 A.D., God's timing for this precious gift to mankind was perfect.

Be assured that when I, Myself, brought down My Knotted Cord of Love Rosary from heaven in the year 1982 A.D., God's timing for this precious gift to mankind was again perfect.

My children, pray that mankind turns back to the Bible, and not only reads the Word of God in Holy Scripture, but lives it. You must believe that the Holy Bible was written under God's inspiration and you should make the reading of Holy Scripture a **must** in your daily lives.

Know, My children, that I gave birth to a Saviour and you must proclaim His mercy to the world. Know that at His Second Coming He will not come as a Merciful Saviour but as a Just Judge. Men must amend their ways now while there is still time. So many will be lost because they remain in their obstinacy of sin.

Prepare yourselves, My children, for the scourges of nature such as has never been seen before by man; hurricanes, tornados, hail storms, major flooding, eruption of volcanoes, and earthquakes in different places, one of which will soon create much destruction of life and property in a major city, sent by God, the Father as a direct punishment for the terrible sins of abortion so numerous in that city.

Yes, My children, prepare yourselves for the scourges of nature and do not try to run from one place to another, for you know not what may await you there.

Pray that God be merciful in the days to come and remember the importance of remaining in a state of grace at all times.

Know, My children, that God, the Father, loves you all very much; and He desires that not a single one of you perish. It is My desire to place each and every one of you under the protection of My mantle and to keep you ever so close to My Precious Son, Jesus.

OUR LADY SPEAKS TO THE WORLD

June 13, 1984

Once more I come, My child, with a message to be shared with others.

No, you must not be discouraged, My child, because of certain future events that God, the Father, has allowed you to envision, into believing that the work you and many others are now doing to make My messages known to others may be in vain. Be assured that not one thing you do that I ask of you will be in vain.

Continue to spread devotion to My Knotted Cord of Love Rosary and My Holy Brown Scapular of Mt. Carmel and remember that the sign I promised so that your bishop and others may believe will come, My child; but it will come in God's timing. So, please, My Little one, do not be anxious. Remember that God's timing is always perfect, even if it is sometime difficult for you to understand.

Know that God will continue to grace you with

the strength to persevere in all that is being asked of you; and others, who give so freely of themselves to make Me known and loved in this world, will also be given the grace to persevere in all that is being asked of them.

It is My desire to place My mantle of protection over all of My children, but God, the Father, will not force this protection over those who do not desire it, since man is left to choose through his own free will.

The time has come, My child. Veneration to the Sacred Heart of My Precious Son, Jesus, and My Sorrowful and Immaculate Heart must be spread throughout the world using the caption "to the Heart of Jesus through the Heart of Mary." Great graces will flow from heaven to those who spread devotion to these two Hearts under that exact title. A rise in this devotion has already begun, but it must continue and spread rapidly until it has reached all nations of the world.

Over sixty-five years ago I came down from heaven and foretold wars and hunger and said in order to put an end to this, God desired to establish devotion to My Immaculate Heart in the world. So many are not even aware of My Fatima messages. Be assured that this devotion desired by God, the Father, has not yet been established in the world.

Yes, child, My Heart is Sorrowful not only for the sins of mankind, but because My Fatima messages have not been heard and heeded. One day My Immaculate Heart will triumph in the world; but because My Fatima messages have not been heard and heeded, this triumph will not come until reparation has been made under the title of My Sorrowful and Immaculate Heart. As My Precious Son made known to you, My child, I have merited this title by My identification with His sorrows, by My suffering, My sacrifices and My immolation on Calvary endured for the salvation of mankind in perfect correspondence with His grace. When this devotion is made known, many hearts are converted; thus it must spread far and wide.

Continue to pray your Rosaries of reparation on Friday evenings and be assured that many, many more will come here to pray. The image of an arrow that pointed to My Heart with My image in the center, witnessed last Friday evening by the many who were praying at the Prayer Circle of the Risen Sun, did not happen by chance, My child. It was a blessing from God, the Father, for the many believers who were in attendance on that evening, praying My Most Holy Rosary.

It is the desire of My Precious Son, Jesus, that the two Hearts be reproduced in great quantity and spread worldwide. Many blessings will come to all who help the spread of this devotion; and this, My child, is to be done exactly as I showed you.

Have recourse to My Precious Son, Jesus, and to Me many times daily using the invocations, "Sacred Heart of Jesus, have mercy on us" and "Sorrowful and Immaculate Heart of Mary, pray for us." Be assured that many graces will flow when you do this.

Devotion to My Sorrowful and Immaculate Heart is not a new devotion, as you now know, My child; but simply one that has not been made known and loved enough in this world as My Son, Jesus desired that it be. He, Himself, promised that recourse to Me under this title which He desired for Me universally, would be the last help He would give mankind before the end of time. So please do all you can and encourage others to do likewise in promoting this devotion. Trust that I, Myself, will guide you in how this is to be done and please do not worry. Recall, My child, what I have so often told you. Worry is not of God.

Continue, My children, to encourage the promotion and praying of My Knotted Cord of Love Rosary wherever you go. Be assured that every single one of the fifty-nine promises that God, The Father sent down from heaven to accompany this Rosary will be fulfilled, every single one. The graces that will flow through this Rosary have only just begun. Already many hearts are being transformed; lives are being changed. Many priests in different areas have already witnessed this.

Remember what I have shared with you before, My child. The important thing is not so much whether My children believe in My apparitions here, but the fact that a Rosary is being promoted and prayed. Is this not one of My requests at Fatima? It is in this light that those who discourage the promotion and praying of My Knotted Cord of Love Rosary should be most cautious. Discouraging the promotion and praying of a Rosary, whether it be a bead Rosary or a cord Rosary, is going directly against one of the requests that I, Myself, made at Fatima.

Again, My children, I ask that you become familiar with these things that I requested at Fatima, and in no way must you allow Satan to discourage you from heeding these requests. At Fatima I gave warnings of what would happen if My requests were not heeded. Oh how Satan

desires the fulfillment of these warnings instead of the things I requested. Remember that the time has never been more important than now to heed these requests.

My children, you are now in the final hour, the hour of decision. Again I say that time is running out. How soon the era of peace I promised at Fatima comes depends on you. The choice is yours. God has entrusted the peace of the world to Me, My children. Allow not satan to discourage you into shunning your responsibilities; for the end results will rest upon your shoulders.

Know that as your Heavenly Mother, I love you all. How I long to gather you all under the protection of My mantle. Does not a good mother desire the best for her children?

My greatest desire is to bring all of mankind closer to My Precious Son, Jesus. That was My desire on the day He was crucified for the sins of man and it will remain My desire until the very last soul has been saved. Just as God, the Father, entrusted Me to prepare Jesus for the world, He now entrusts Me to prepare the world for Him, for one day He will return; and it may be sooner than most believe.

OUR LADY SPEAKS TO THE WORLD

June 27, 1984

Once again I come, My child, with a message to be shared with all My children.

My daughter, you will continue to persevere in all that is now being asked of you. Remember when I told you, child, that much suffering would come. Yes, you shed many tears, especially because of persecution from the very ones who mean the most to you in this world, and sometimes you do not understand. Remember that it is not through any power of your own that you are able to persevere, but by the grace of God. Remember to love your enemy, forgive all and pray for those who persecute you.

Jesus, Himself, has told you that many will hate you because of Him. He also said "Whoever does not take up his cross and follow in My footsteps is not worthy of Me."

You answered very wisely, My child, when recently, you were asked about My apparitions here and your devotion to Me, "Our Lady does not come to glorify Herself, but to bring all closer to Her Precious Son, Jesus. And Jesus, Himself, has made it clear to you that whoever denies His Mother denies Him and whoever denies Him denies the One Who sent Him.

When Jesus spoke from the cross and said to Me, "Woman, behold Thy son," there was a great message there. After this He said to John, "Behold Thy Mother." He was not speaking only for John, but for all of God's children. And it was from that hour that John took Me to

his own.

My children, it is I, your Heavenly Mother, Who will work fervently in these end times to bring all of you, closer together, united in harmony and peace. What loving mother desires to see her children at variance with one another?

In Matthew 10: 34-36, My Son, Jesus, said 34 "Do not think that I came to send peace upon the earth: I came not to send peace, but the sword.³⁵For I came to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law. 36And a man's enemies shall be they of his own household."

This, My precious children, does not mean that this was the design or purpose of His coming, but simply that His coming and His doctrine would have this effect because of the obstinate resistance that many would make, and of their persecution of all such as would adhere to Him.

In Matthew 10: 37, My Son, Jesus, also said, "He that loveth father or mother more than Me, is not worthy of Me." No, My children, My Precious Son, Jesus, does not say that all will be well with those who follow Him. He does not say that those who choose to follow Him will not suffer nor be persecuted. What He did say in Matthew 10: 38 is this, "And he that taketh not up his cross, and followeth Me, is not worthy of Me."

My child, some are now reproaching you for what you

are doing in My name and the name of My Precious Son, Jesus; and this is also difficult for you to understand. Do you recall once when I came to you and I addressed you as "My little girl of many tears?" You must be full of joy, My child, that God has considered you worthy to suffer reproach and disgrace for My name and the name of My Precious Son, Jesus.

Do you recall just yesterday when My Precious Son shared with you the following passages from Scripture, Acts 5: 27-42? ⁷They brought the apostles in and made them stand before the Council, and the High Priest questioned them. ²⁸"We gave you strict orders not to teach in the name of this man," he said, "but see what you have done! You have spread your teaching all over Jerusalem, and you want to make us responsible for his death!"

²⁹Peter and the other apostles answered back, "We must obey God, not men. ³⁸The God of our fathers raised Jesus from death after you had killed him by nailing him to a cross. ³¹God raised him to his right side as Leader and Saviour, to give to the people of Israel the opportunity to repent and have their sins forgiven. ³² We are witnesses to these things - we and the Holy Spirit, who is God's gift to those who obey Him."

³³ When the members of the Council heard this they were so furious that they decided to have the apostles put to death. ³⁴ But one of them, a Pharisee named Gamaliel, a teacher of the Law who was highly respected by all the people, stood up in the Council. He ordered the apostles to be taken out, ³⁵ and then said to the Council, "Men of Israel, be careful what you are about to do to these men. ³⁶ Some time ago Theudas appeared, claiming that he was somebody great; and about four hundred men joined him. But he was killed, all his followers were scattered,

and his movement died out. ³⁷After this, Judas the Galilean appeared during the time of the census; he also drew a crowd after him, but he also was killed and all his followers were scattered. ³⁸And so in this case now, I tell you, do not take any action against these men. Leave them alone, because if this plan and work of theirs is a man-made thing, it will disappear; ³⁹ but if it comes from God you cannot possibly defeat them.

You could find yourselves fighting against God!"

The Council followed Gamaliel's advice. ⁴⁰ They called the apostles in, had them whipped, and ordered them never again to speak in the name of Jesus, and then they set them free.

⁴¹The apostles left the Council full of joy that God had considered them worthy to suffer disgrace for the name of Jesus. ⁴² And every day in the temple and in people's homes they continued to teach and preach the Good News about Jesus the Messiah."

This, My child, took place almost two thousand years ago. God, the Father, expects no less today of those who truly desire to follow My Precious Son, Jesus. Always remember that where He is, there I am. This, My child, My Son shared with you to encourage and console you.

Now continue to do what God, the Father, desires of you. Through My work here you will make My Son known and loved in the world as He should be. Continue to share My heavenly messages with all and remember that Jesus and I love you.

My children, know that I desire more prayers and sacrifices for the sinful condition of your world. Be assured that this will not be in vain and remember that Jesus and I love you all.

OUR LADY SPEAKS TO THE WORLD July 11, 1984

Once more I come, My child, as your heavenly Mother with a message that must be shared with all My children. Announce to all once more, My child, the importance of praying My Most Holy Rosary.

At Fatima, My children, I emphasized the importance of praying the Rosary. How often I have come to different places requesting the daily recitation of the Rosary. This

request must be heeded if you desire to know peace in your world.

My children, too many of you take this request lightly. But I tell you now that the homes that will be spared will be those homes where My Most Holy Rosary is recited daily with reverence. I promise to place My

maternal protection over those homes where at least five decades of My Most Holy Rosary is prayed daily with love and respect.

Many say they do not have the time to pray the Rosary daily, but I tell you now you must take the time. Strive to daily pray My Most Holy Rosary in your homes, My children, with your families.

When this is not possible it is My desire that at least one family member pray the Rosary daily in the home. Oh how grateful to Almighty God you will be, My little ones, when one day you fully realize the power of My Most Holy Rosary and the protection of My mantle.

Remember that when My Most Holy Rosary is prayed in a group, it is much more effective against satan and all the evil spirits than when it is prayed privately, for in this manner he and his angels are being attacked by an army. It is much more difficult, My children, to overcome an army than a single individual.

Remember, also, when you pray your Rosary alone you gain the merits of only one Rosary, but when you pray the Rosary in a group along with others, you receive the merits of each single Rosary being prayed. For example, if you pray in a group of ten, you each receive the merits of ten Rosaries. This is one of the reasons, My children, that satan works especially hard against the places where people gather in groups to recite My Most Holy Rosary. Remember that My Precious Son, Jesus, promised that whenever two or three were gathered together in His name, He would be there in the midst of them. Jesus fulfills this promise when you gather to pray My Most Holy Rosary in a group. Yes, My children, do all in your power to attend and pray My Most Holy Rosary at those places where it is prayed in a group. And know that Jesus and I will be there in the midst of you.

Pray, My little ones, for the terrible condition of sin in your country and your world. Pray, My children, in order to mitigate the just wrath of God, the Father.

Watch your newspapers and see how numerous the sorrowful statues and images of Myself and My Precious Son, Jesus, will become. This, My children, is to warn the world of how greatly offended the Sacred Heart of Jesus and My Immaculate Heart have become. Oh, how sorrowful My heart has become because of the terrible offenses being daily committed against the Sacred Heart of My Precious Son, Jesus. For, you see, We watch as an unrepenting world is about to be struck by the just vengeance of God, the Father, and We shed many tears.

Be aware, My children, that the places of holy apparitions and heavenly visitations from My Precious Son, Jesus, and I will become more and more numerous. But you must be most cautious My little ones, for satan will try to deceive many. Pray much to the Holy Spirit for the gift of discernment that you not be led astray by false prophets who will become more and more numerous in your world. Be on guard that you not be deceived by the false doctrine they will preach and teach in these latter days. How satan works to confuse your minds through deception, My children, for he desires that you not discern what is evil from that which is truly of God, the Father. Concerning the latter day prophets, My children, you must remember this "By their fruits you will know them."

Repent of your sins while there is still time and pray, My children, for an unrepenting world, for at a day and hour that no one knows, neither the angels in heaven nor My Precious Son, but God the Father, alone, will all tribes of the earth see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. Yes, the Great trumpet will sound and He will send out His angels to the four corners of the earth, and they will gather His chosen people from one end of the world to the other. You must always be ready, My children, for the Son of Man will come at an hour when you are not expecting Him.

Do not continue to harden your hearts, ignoring God and His Commandments, by your pagan way of living and your worshipping of things material.

Powerful Message and Invitation from Our Lady

Come, My children, all who suffer from heart ailments. Invoke Me under the title "**OUR LADY OF THE CAPE**" and I promise numerous healings and miracles. Come and give joy to your Mother's Sorrowful Heart and the Sacred Heart of Her Precious Son, Jesus. Yes,

We will even bring joy once more to these hearts that have been pierced by Swords of sorrow whatever the reason may have been, because We love you.

So come, My children, to the Prayer Circle of the Risen

Sun and dry My tears that are so numerous by praying the Rosary and venerating My Sorrowful and Immaculate Heart and the Sacred Heart of My Son, Jesus. Yes, mitigate My sorrow and that of My Precious Son, Jesus, by invoking Me under this title and know that He, Himself, promises to mend hearts that do this, in the most extraordinary ways. So believe, My children, and come; come and receive your blessing, for as you

mend Our Hearts We also will mend yours.

Come and invoke Me, My children, for those you know who have heart ailments, and cannot themselves come, that they may receive this blessing.

Come and pray for the sins of the world that My Precious Son, Jesus, and I may touch the most hardened hearts, and know, My children, that We love you all.

OUR LADY SPEAKS TO THE WORLD **July 25, 1984**

It is of utmost importance that you share the following with others of My children, My dear daughter, for now is the time.

Two years ago, My child, you experienced what you termed as a most extraordinary phenomenon. This as you recall, I allowed you to share with your parish priest and a few others. Now you must make this known to all My children. In your own words you are to tell exactly what originated. No, child, do not fear that perhaps you have forgotten some details; for I, Myself, will guide you in this. You will remember. Allow not the evil one to fill you with such fear. Remember he is the father of lies. It is also the desire of My Precious Son, Jesus, that you make this known; so fear not. Now begin to write.

The following took place in July of 1982.

Being quite tired after working late into the night, I decided to go to bed. Realizing that I still had five decades of the Rosary to pray, I dressed into my night gown and sat on the edge of my bed. I asked Our Dear Lord to please forgive me, but I felt it would be all right to sit to pray the Rosary since I was so very tired. My best time to pray the Rosary was late at night when the children had all retired to their rooms and were asleep. I could meditate better in the peace and quiet. Checking to make sure the holy candle on my altar was lit, I began.

As I advanced into the praying of the Rosary, Our Lady spoke to me and said, "Genevieve there is something I desire that you see." (Our Lady had promised me sometime before that one day I would see Her) I replied very elated, "Am I going to see You?" "No, Genevieve, not just yet," She replied.

Then to my surprise I started having a feeling of being lifted. Never before in my life had I experienced anything like it. I asked Our Lady,

"What's happening to me? Am I dying?" Our Lady reassured me that I was not, and I kept lifting higher and higher, no longer aware of the surroundings of my bedroom. I was only aware of traveling somewhere in darkness, and I began to fear. "I'm going to fall," I told Our Lady. "No, Genevieve," She replied, "I am here with you. Do not fear."

I could sense that we had traveled quite far in a very short moment of time when Our Lady said, "Genevieve, look down." Because of the sensation of such an enormous height, I feared looking down. Then Our Lady said, "Do not be afraid. Please look down." I was filled with a renewed strength and looked down and saw a large globe of the world. I told Our Lady, "Where are You taking me?"

She began to show me the different countries on the globe by telling me in which direction to look. She showed me where She had appeared at different places like Fatima and Lourdes; then we moved a bit further and She said, "Genevieve, now we are going to descend." We descended much closer to the earth, then Our Lady again said to look down. It was as though She was guiding my line of vision, for I could see nothing except that which She directed me to look at.

To My surprise I saw people kneeling and praying the Rosary by the thousands. The Holy Father was present and he was leading the faithful in the praying of the Rosary. Never in my life had I seen so many people praying or even gathered in one place. I told Our Lady, "What are all these people doing here?" As far as I could

look in this mountainous and hilly area there were people kneeling and praying the Rosary. There was a sort of mist or fog and I could actually feel this on my skin. It was a very damp place.

Then Our Lady said, "Genevieve, look to your left." As I directed my line of vision to my left, I saw it. It was a large luminous cross that appeared to be suspended. So bright was the cross that its rays were penetrating through the fog. Observing that I had not seen this as we descended, I told Our Lady, "Where did that cross come from?" "Genevieve", She replied, "that is the sign of the Son of Man. It was sent by God, the Father, to save the world." Never in my life had I seen anything so amazing. Then Our Lady said, "Look below again." And as I did, I could no longer see the cross, but only the brightness that seemed to illuminate the whole area with a strange sort of pearly colored light, much brighter than the light of the sun. I said to Our Lady, "Was Jesus on that Cross?" She replied, "That is not yet for you to know. You have come here to witness something else."

Then I sensed a period of time passing, although I don't know how long before another incident took place. The quietness was supernatural. Then all of a sudden Our Lady's voice penetrated this stillness and She said, "They are dropping the bomb." As She said this, I felt a heat go into my body from head to toe as though some sort of charge had passed through me. Then I heard what sounded like an explosion followed by other explosions. When Our Lady said, "They're dropping the bomb", I looked up but saw nothing but dark space. At Her instruction I looked back down again and the horror I saw will remain clear in my mind as long as I live. People's bodies were being torn apart and there was fire; and the arms and legs on the people were being torn off and burning. So great was the force that some of the human flesh flew as high up as I was and hit my skin along with dirt and debris and I began to smell human blood.

In anguish I began to cry and said, "Please take me away from here; I can't take this anymore." Our Lady said, "Genevieve, do not fear. I am with you. I love you. We will now ascend again." As She said this I felt myself again being lifted very high up and then moving forward at a very fast rate of speed. Again Our Lady asked that I look down. When I did I could see different places on the globe just blowing up. I knew bombs were being dropped.

We continued to move in space until I was back in my

bedroom on my bed. Only now I was in a lying position, but still clutching my Rosary. I was still crying, and to my surprise as I glanced at the clock only several minutes had passed. My gown and my hair were soaked from perspiration. Then I realized I could not move. I told Our Lady, "Oh, help me; I can't move. I will never be able to function normally again." "Genevieve," She replied, "you are going to be all right." "Oh, no," I said, "I can't understand how God could do this if He loves the world."

"Genevieve," She replied, "it is because God so loves the world that He will allow this. The world needs a purification." "Now," She said, "you will repeat a prayer after Me, and God will grant you the grace to bear the shock of what you saw. The horror will be removed but you will not forget the vision." I repeated the prayer after Our Lady and I felt somewhat better. I so desperately tried to remember what the prayer was, the words, but I could not. After I had repeated the prayer led by Our Lady, She instructed me to finish praying my Rosary and I did.

To my surprise the next morning when I looked towards the East at the beautiful sunrise, I began to cry; for the joy that I had experienced before in seeing God in the beauty of His creation was gone. I asked Our Lady if this was perhaps because I had done something wrong, and She assured me that it was not. Words cannot express the type of agony that I went through for the next few days. I prayed that if it was God's will, He allow this special joy into my life once again.

A week later I was again sitting on the edge of my bed praying the Rosary, when I noticed a pearly white light coming from the corner of my bedroom. Again I experienced the feeling of being lifted and that is when I saw Our Blessed Mother for the first time. Words could never describe Her beauty nor the joy I experienced upon seeing Her. After She shared a special message with me, She bid me good bye but promised that one day I would see Her again.

The next morning the joy I had lost upon seeing God in His creation was back, only much more intense than ever before. I had been blessed to see the Mother of God and I knew my life would never again be the same.

Some months later Our Blessed Mother asked that a wooden cross be erected on the back of my family's property and promised many blessings to those who would come here to pray. She said one day the cross

would be venerated again as never before, and shared with me the following passage from Scripture, Matthew 24:30, "Then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in

the sky; then all the tribes of the earth will weep, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory."

OUR LADY SPEAKS TO THE WORLD **August 8, 1984**

I come once again, My child, with a message that I desire that you share with all My precious children.

I begin, My dear daughter, by expressing how very pleased I am for work very well done during your visit to Canada.

Be assured that many blessings have come and will continue to come to all whose lives have been touched in a very special way during your trip. Later you will see the fruits of this work to a greater degree. Always remember that Jesus and I love you so very much; and the blessings from God, the Father, will continue to be many for all you do, My child, in My name in spite of the persecution and opposition that you sometimes face.

I also desire to thank you for carrying out what I asked of you, in going to speak to the reverend at the beautiful tabernacle in Kelowna. My thanks also go to those who helped you in this work. In time, My child, you will understand more fully why this was asked of you. Remember always that you must not question the Divine Will of God, for He is all knowing. One day, child, the fruits of this work will shine brightly, giving much glory to God. Remember what I shared about one fold being under the divine guidance of one Shepherd.

My dear children, once again your Heavenly Mother comes with a message of great importance for all. Remember that My Precious Son, Jesus, and I love you so very much.

I speak to you now as Jesus did to Jerusalem when he said, "How many times have I wanted to put My arms around all your people, just as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, but you would not let Me."

How I lament and weep for all of God's children, especially those who of their own free will choose to continue about in a state of mortal sin, with absolutely no desire of repentance. How I desire to gather you all under My mantle as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings.

How I desire to make known to all of you that God is a God of Mercy as well as a God of Justice. How merciful He is to a repentant sinner. He desires that all His children submerge themselves in His Divine Love and Mercy.

Do not walk about, My children, thinking that your sins are of such magnitude that you can no longer be forgiven. How erroneous such thoughts are. Remember that God is a Merciful God. Remember that My Precious Son, Jesus, died on the Cross for the sins of all mankind, not only for a chosen few. How the evil one desires that you not turn back to God. Do not allow him to place such thoughts in your mind.

Repent, My children, while there is still time, for you are here today, but you do not know if you will be here tomorrow. Remember that God calls His children from this world when He chooses, how He chooses and He calls whom He chooses.

Remember, My children, that God, the Father, could have simply willed His Divine Son, Jesus, into existence; yet He chose Me, your Heavenly Mother, as the Bridge over which to bring Himself in union with fallen humanity through His Precious Son, Jesus. Yes, I am the Bridge that joins the Divine and Human Natures in Christ, and as Co-redemptrix I am the Bridge over which fallen humanity returns to union with God through His Precious Son, Jesus.

Do not look upon My heavenly messages as though they are so-called dooms-day prophecies. No, My children, instead look upon them as warnings from a Mother Who loves you all so very much, a Mother Who desires only good for Her beloved children. How I desire only the best for you. How I desire that not one of you perish in the fire of Hell, but instead enjoy an eternity in Heaven. Again I desire to stress the importance of frequent confessions, true sorrow for your sins, and especially the importance of remaining in a state of grace at all times.

Please continue to pray, My children, for the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II, your bishops, priests and all members of the clergy.

Many prayers must be prayed and much sacrifice done in order to correct the disruption and evil that goes on in the world. For one day you will see 'The Awful Horror' of which the prophet Daniel spoke standing in the holy place. The trouble at that time will be far more terrible than any there has ever been from the beginning of the world to that day, nor will there ever be anything like it thereafter.

God has already reduced the number of days; had He not

done so, nobody would survive. For the sake of His chosen people God will reduce the days. It will be soon after the trouble of those days that the sun will grow dark, the moon will no longer shine, the stars will fall from heaven and the powers in space will be driven from their courses. Please prepare yourselves spiritually, My precious little ones, for the times that are coming. Always remember that Jesus and I love you all so very much.

Now, My dear daughter, I desire that you share in your own words what you experienced concerning the darkness that I have spoken to you about many months ago. Begin to write and do not fear, for you will not have forgotten the details.

(The Three Days of Darkness)

After Our Lady spoke to me about a period of darkness that would one day come upon the world, I experienced the following.

One late afternoon, I was sitting in my living room praying my Rosary alone, when I again experienced the feeling of being lifted. When I looked around me, I was still praying in my living room, but now there were many, many people present and we were all praying the Rosary.

I had to go into an adjacent room to speak on the telephone, when suddenly I heard loud talking instead of the praying of the Rosary coming from the living room. So I hung up the telephone and returned to join the others.

Then I heard loud talking coming from outdoors. I glanced out to see what the commotion was. I noticed that the people gathered outdoors were pointing towards the sky. I stepped out to see what they were pointing at and then I saw that the sun was turning black; only a part of it was still shining. I stepped back inside and told the others there that this was the start of the period of darkness that Our Lady had told me about.

It was then that I realized that a very dear friend of mine that was visiting earlier was nowhere around. As I ran out the door to get this person, to get her into the house, someone tried to grab me in order to prevent me from going out, but I made it outside and I began to run not even able to see where I was going. Already the darkness had become so dense that I could see

absolutely nothing, not even my hand when I held it in front of my face. Never in my life had I seen such darkness. I looked in different directions and there was not the slightest flicker of light anywhere.

Then suddenly I heard what sounded like loud thunder and saw flashes of lightning; large fire-balls began to fall from the sky. I could hear people screaming and moaning. Many were asking for a priest. "I must confess my sins," I heard a man's voice repeat several times. One woman was screaming, "Where are my children? I've got to save my children."

From the light given out by the fire-balls, I could see that people were running, stumbling and falling. Some were motionless on the ground; I sensed they were dead. As I ran, I stumbled over bodies and each time I'd fall, I'd get up again and run farther.

Then suddenly I was back in the safety of my living room. I told the ones who were there that this was the period of darkness that Our Lady had told me about. "We must light the holy candles; we must use the holy water;" I said, "this will last for three days. We must stay indoors and not look out."

When the three-day period was over, at the request of Our Blessed Mother, I looked out of my back door and I was absolutely shocked at what I saw. As far as I could see there was nothing but gray ash on the ground. The buildings, trees and everything were all gone.

Then I said to Our Lady as I began to cry "My house is

the only one still here." She replied, "My daughter, when this period of darkness comes upon mankind, only the homes of the godly will remain. Every ungodly person will be destroyed along with all they possess."

When I asked Our Lady why God had allowed me to

visualize such a horror, She replied, "My daughter, God loves you very much. One day you will understand why you were allowed to see this. You must devote your life, My child, to the salvation of souls. Offer all for this cause. Know that you are not alone. Jesus and I will always be with you."

KNOTTED CORD OF LOVE ROSARY MISSION PRAYER

O Most Blessed Virgin Mary, we ask Jesus through Your intercession that more devotion to Your Immaculate Heart and His Sacred Heart be established in the world, and the consecration of the world to Your Sorrowful Heart.

May Jesus grant through Your intercession more promotion to Your Most Holy Rosary and Your Brown Scapular of Mt. Carmel.

May He bring all men to know that prayer is the only way to peace. In Your hand You hold the weapon that all men can use to forever end wars; that weapon is the Rosary. You promised peace to a sinful world if more people prayed the Rosary and amended their lives, a world that blames war on so many different things when sin is really the direct cause of all wars, a world that lives under constant fear of nuclear threat and unconcerned, still walks about seeking worldly pleasures, a world that does not see it may be speedily heading for race suicide in a war that would not last years, but hours. May Jesus grant this world another chance for true peace.

O Most Blessed Virgin Mary, we ask Jesus on behalf of Your Knotted Cord of Love Rosary Mission that we be placed under the special protection of Your Mantle. We ask through Your intercession that Your Little Rosary Mission grow to touch the hearts of all men that they amend their lives and return to God. O Blessed Mother, lead them back to Your Son, Jesus, for He truly is the Way. It is then that men will not only know peace within their world, but within their hearts which is where peace really must begin. This we ask in the name of Jesus. Amen.

Given by Mary August 14, 1982

OUR LADY SPEAKS TO THE WORLD August 22, 1984

My dear daughter, again I come to you with a message that I desire that you share with My precious children.

Remember that God loves you so very much. Jesus and I will always be here with you. We will never abandon you, My daughter, and we will give you the strength and encouragement that you will so desperately need to continue with My work. And also, We will give the strength and encouragement to all who so zealously help you in this work. Their blessings will be many and nothing will be allowed to diminish the peace they will experience.

In the midst of a confused wanting world, they will toil to accomplish what God, the Father, desires of the Knotted Cord of Love Rosary Mission fully aware of the presence of My Precious Son, Jesus, and Myself. Yes, child, they will have the grace to persevere in all that is yet to come, and I promise that although they may trod the deepest valleys, they will never lose this peace. For My Precious Son, Jesus, said, "Peace I leave with you, My peace I give unto you: Not as the world giveth do I give unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, nor let it be afraid." What a special promise from My Son. And My precious children, this promise was not a promise for the apostles alone, but for all who would

love Jesus through all generations.

At Fatima, My children, I spoke of peace and said what must be done to attain this peace. I also warned what would happen if people did not stop offending God, the Father. How many of you have heeded My request? (A special prayer is printed at the conclusion of this message at the request of Our Blessed Mother. She expressed Her desire that we all pray this prayer daily.

My precious children, you must put God first in your lives.

Woe to those who put anything before God, the Father, for He will separate you from all that you put before Him. Remember that He is a jealous God. Whether it be your husband, your wife, or your children, or your father, or your mother, or your material possessions (money, home, etc.) He will separate you from whatsoever it may be.

You can fool man by saying, "But I never put my husband, or wife, or father, or mother, or children, or possessions before God," but you cannot fool Almighty God; and the day is upon you when God will separate you from that which you put before Him, and place you in such a position so as to give Him first place. Woe to him who is guilty of such.

Remember also, that God will give you all your needs **if you give Him first place in your life** and live as He wants you to.

My precious children, just as God allowed Jesus Christ, His Only Son, to come into this world and die for the sins of all mankind because of His great love for all of His children, at Fatima, He sent Me to deliver to the world His terms for true and lasting peace. Know that He still has that same love and mercy for all His children. But because of the many crimes so prevalent in the world today, how much longer will I be able to hold back the hand of God from justly punishing a sinful unrepenting world? Be assured, My children, that thus far it is because of the prayers and sacrifices of the little souls, who have responded to My request at Fatima, that the just wrath of God has been held back.

Please, My children, I ask that all consecrate themselves to My Immaculate Heart. Wear the Holy Brown Scapular of Mt. Carmel, for it serves as a constant reminder of your personal consecration to Me. Know

that the Sacred Heart of Jesus wishes to be venerated together with My Immaculate Heart.

You must heed My Fatima request for penance and reparation, the daily recitation of the Rosary, the devotion of the Five First Saturdays and the consecration to My Immaculate Heart.

Know That the sand is running out in the great hour-glass of time. Wars are a punishment from God for sin. Will God punish an unrepenting, sinful world by a yet more terrible war that could annihilate entire nations?

As a mother who loves you all, My children, I plead with you to heed My request of Fatima before it is too late and the punishment is upon you. See how My statues and images are shedding tears in so many places. Just as any loving mother, I desire not punishment for My precious children, but that they repent of their sins and return to God instead. How long will God, the Father, allow My tears to flow, My children, before He inflicts His just wrath upon the world?

Continue, My children, to pray for the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II, your bishops, priests and all members of the clergy.

Pray, My children, that our bishops not make hasty decisions concerning reported places of apparitions, revelations and prophecies. In 1 Thessalonians 5:19-21, St. Paul says, "Extinguish not the Spirit. Despise not prophecies but prove all things: hold fast that which is good."

How cautious bishops must be by having fair and thorough investigations in all such places. Not only must they make sure that the faithful are not being misled by false doctrine, which is not of the Lord, but how much more cautious they must be that they not work to extinguish that which is truly of the Lord.

Continue, My daughter to unite your prayers with the prayers of others, but especially with those of My precious son in Australia, known to many as the Little Pebble, for so great a mission God has entrusted to this humble soul.

Remember that Jesus and I love you and We will always be here.

P.S. Our Lady has asked that we pray for the safety and welfare of the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II at all

times, but especially during his planned trip to Canada next month.

OUR LADY SPEAKS TO THE WORLD

September 5, 1984

Once again I come, My child, with a message to be shared with others of My precious children.

Yesterday, My dear ones, was celebrated the feast of the Queenship of your Most Holy Mother; yet, how many of you took the time to pray even five decades of My Most Holy Rosary?

Yes, I come, My children, as Queen and Mother; yet, how many of you try to strip Me of My very crown? How many of you, My children, gave emphasis to My Queenship by renewing your consecration to the Immaculate Heart of One Who loves you so much? How many of you spread devotion and love for the Immaculate Heart of the One Who gave birth to Jesus, your Redeemer? Did not, through different manifestations, the very sun pay homage to the Queen of Heaven and Earth at Fatima?

Reparation must be made, My children, to My Immaculate Heart by sacrificing yourselves for sinners and saying often, but especially when you make some type of sacrifice, the following: "My Jesus, it is for love of Thee, for the conversion of sinners and in reparation for sins committed against the Immaculate Heart of Mary, that I accept and offer all my sufferings." Were you to see Hell where the souls of poor sinners go, My children, you would strive to save them from such by establishing throughout the world devotion to My Immaculate Heart.

How many of you have made your communion of reparation on the First Saturdays? How many of you, My children, have not even heard of this? How many tears I shed because My Fatima messages have not been spread and heeded as they should have been. How merciful will God be to a world that does not heed His warnings from Heaven?

I plead with you, for the times are more urgent than ever to heed My Fatima messages before it is too late. How many will be responsible for not heeding what I asked at Fatima? You must do it now, My children, while there is still time.

Over a half century ago I came to ask for the fulfillment of My previous Fatima request, "I shall come to ask the **consecration of Russia** to My Immaculate Heart....If they heed My request Russia will be converted and there will be peace." I also explained that this consecration **was to be made by the Holy Father in unison with all the bishops of the world.**

Will God send another sign, My children, that His Justice is ready to deal another blow upon guilty nations?

How important it is that every individual, every home, every diocese and every country consecrates itself to My Immaculate Heart.

My children, it is so important that you unite by prayers and penance; and again I ask that the spread of the devotion to the Two Hearts be hastened. It is through the love and mercy of the Sacred Heart of My Precious Son, Jesus, and My Immaculate Heart that the victory will be accomplished. Accept this invitation, My little ones, especially priests and religious, and unite your tears to those of My Sorrowful Heart that you may obtain great graces for the salvation of poor sinners.

Yes, you must pray and offer much penance and sacrifice, My children, that the terrible sins of abortion cease. How deeply offended God is for such horrors. How long will the hand of Divine Justice be held back when so many innocent are being slaughtered daily? Every human being has a God-given right to live: and this is murder.

Recall, My children, the Holy Innocents of Bethlehem and the surrounding region that were massacred at the time of the birth of My Precious Son. Abortion is murder just as this was murder, My children.

How often I have come with urgent warnings from Heaven. How many of you have heeded these warnings?

Soon the day will come when a great warning will befall your world, and this day will long be remembered in the

minds of men. Something will happen in the sky and it will be felt worldwide. It will frighten all of humanity; it matters not where one happens to be at the time. It will affect like a fire that will not burn the flesh and it will be worse than an earthquake or many earthquakes. It will last less than five minutes and is unavoidable. It is meant to purify the world, like your sins revealed, and the feeling in your hearts will be worse than sorrow. Some may die because of the emotion within them. It will happen to correct the conscience of humanity and prepare the world for a great miracle; for you will not only see the wrong you have done, but the good you have failed to do.

So many will be caught unaware and unprepared, eating, drinking and being merry, concerned not with the spiritual, but only the material aspects of life. Not heeding My urgent warnings from Heaven, they will be caught unaware and unprepared, so many not in a state of grace. Then you will remember how often I warned you through My chosen Children of Light. I pleaded with you, My little ones.

Yes, when men least expect it, a great warning will

befall mankind and there will be no place to hide. Yes, you will feel the burning fires within, My children, and then you will know. Great the number will be who will strike their breast and say: "Oh! Why did I not believe? Why did I not listen to the wise counsel of Our Heavenly Mother? Why did I not prepare?" Examine your consciences, My little ones; go to confession and remain in a state of grace. For as day follows night, so will the warning come.

Have you prepared your household by acquiring and storing the things that I asked that you store through different voice boxes? How many have heeded My urgent warnings from Heaven?

Continue, My children of Light, with your vigils of prayer. Yes, you must continue to gather, My little ones, to pray My Most Holy Rosary.

Remember to pray for the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II, your bishops, priests and all members of the clergy.

Remember that Jesus and I love you all very much. Heed the wise counsel I give you as a Mother and fear not, but prepare instead.

OUR LADY SPEAKS TO THE WORLD **September 19, 1984**

Again I come, My little one, with a message to be shared with all. My Precious Son, Jesus, and I will continue to come, My child, to encourage you in this great work God has bestowed upon you. Continue to follow Our wise counsel, and know that in all of your sufferings, We will always be here beside you.

My precious children, I come as a Mother with a message of great importance for all. Know that Satan is working full force to try to destroy My true missions and places of apparitions. What he is doing now, My little ones, is working to set My true missions at variance with one another in order that they may work to destroy each other. Allow not spiritual darkness to deny you from seeing this. Allow not the evil one to use you in this manner.

Some of My special children who are devoted workers at a number of true apparition sites are comparing messages given by Myself and My Precious son, Jesus,

to God's chosen Children of Light, searching for something contradictory and are using such to attack and destroy others of My true missions.

You are not to do this, My precious children, for this is the work of the evil one. Some of you have taken it upon yourselves to judge which ones are true missions and which ones are false missions.

You say you pray for the gift of discernment that you not be led astray; and when you feel guided by the Holy Spirit, you follow accordingly. But I ask you, My precious children, would the Holy Spirit lead you to judge and work to destroy by sharing your feelings with others? This, My little ones, is not discernment. It is judging. Always it is best that you remain neutral in all such matters and allow your sisters and brothers in Christ, who share in the same gifts of the Holy Spirit, to follow as the Spirit guides them. Those of you who do otherwise are trying to do the work of the Holy Spirit for

Him. Beware that you not do this. Those true places of apparitions where this continues, not heeding this urgent warning from Heaven, will fall to the antics of satan and will cease to exist; for such is not pleasing to God.

You must remember that not one of Our true seers, visionaries or voice boxes, etc. are beyond error. As human instruments they are not infallible; not a single one. You must remember that Heaven is using many true voice boxes to deliver urgent warnings as well as messages of love and mercy; and not one is more important than another.

Those places of apparitions that choose, because of the antics of satan, to not be united to other true places of apparitions will fall.

No, My little ones, do not grieve the Sacred Heart of My Precious Son, Jesus, and My Immaculate Heart by speaking in an ill and unwise manner concerning any of My reported places of apparitions nor those of My Precious Son, Jesus. Satan is a deceiver. Always, if you cannot speak well of your sisters and brothers in Christ, it is best to remain neutral and not speak a single word. It matters not if they are visionaries, voice boxes or the neighbor next door. You must not judge.

Remember that satan desires not unity, but division. Dissension, My children, is not of the Lord.

I beg of you, My children, to call often on My motherly love and powerful protection. Remember, My children, that prayer and penance can draw down God's Mercy. Yes, pray and do penance, My children, that God may be merciful to a sinful, unrepenting world. Know that dark and frightful days are approaching, My little ones, for the world and for My Son's Church.

My precious priest sons, you must be in the front line of defense of the Church. You must be good examples to others of My children by sanctity in life. Be most cautious, My precious consecrated sons, that you not become involved with the material rather than spiritual aspects of life. Remain always in the Christian spirit that you not, in blindness, fail to see the truth.

Know, My children, that the justice of God will soon pass over a sinful world in order to purify humanity of so many sins, especially those that corrupt youth. Pray much for this young generation, My children, for how vulnerable they are to the antics of satan.

Use discipline, but always be patient and loving to your young; for never before has satan worked so hard with his evil forces to corrupt the youth of the world. How My precious young ones walk about in a state of confusion, blinded by evil, no longer desiring to change or even knowing how to do so. So many of you say, "I've talked and preached to my children, but they just won't listen." Parents be aware that you will accomplish much more for your young with prayer and penance than with talking and preaching; for so many of your words are falling on deaf ears. Satan has corrupted so many of our children that they now hear only what they choose to hear and believe only what they choose to believe.

Continue to pray, My children, for the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II, your bishops, priests and all members of the clergy. Continue to pray, My children, for the safety and welfare of My precious consecrated son, Pope John Paul II. Again I desire to remind you that satan has corrupted the minds of certain individuals who desire to do harm to the Vicar of Christ, My precious son here on earth.

Soon a most tragic event will occur in the true Church of My Son in fulfillment of previous prophecies. After this takes place, My children, the coming of Anti-christ will no longer be restrained; for the very obstacle that is thus far preventing his coming will be removed.

Yes, at the height of the great apostasy, he will come according to the working of satan with all power, signs and lying wonders. Oh! How difficult the times will be for the true followers of My Precious Son, Jesus. For so many will be put to the supreme test, My children; but great graces will flow from Heaven to strengthen and encourage these true followers of My Precious Son.

Although My Precious Son, Jesus left you, My children, without prior knowledge of when His second coming would occur, Holy Scripture reveals five sure signs that precede the Parousia: The preaching of the gospel throughout the world, the great apostasy, the return of the two witnesses, the conversion of the Jews, and the coming of the Anti-christ are five occurrences to precede the return of My Precious Son.

Remember, My little ones, that I am the Immaculate Conception, the One Who leads all who come to Me to My Precious Son, Jesus.

Continue, My little ones, to pray your Rosary daily; do sacrifice and penance; spend many hours in adoration of the Blessed Sacrament and wear your sacramentals. Frequent communions are so important, but always be sure that you are in the state of grace when you receive My Precious Son in Holy Communion. Always make a

good examination of conscience before going to confession. To show your love for My Precious Son, attend mass daily if at all possible; and know that Jesus and I love you all very much. We will never abandon you, My little ones. Always We will be here to encourage and strengthen. Remember to love.

OUR LADY SPEAKS TO THE WORLD

October 3, 1984

Once again I come, My child, with a message of great importance to be shared with My precious children.

How pleased Jesus and I are with the results of the meeting and workshop held last evening. Be assured that these little ones are most precious to God, the Father.

My child, it is the prayers of such chosen souls that has mitigated the just vengeance of Almighty God and has reduced the number of days that Daniel's Awful Horror is to remain upon the world. In spite of the fact that the trouble at that time will be far more terrible than any there has ever been from the beginning of the world to that very day, God will be merciful and will continue to hear and answer the prayers of My legion of little souls. Were this not so, nobody would survive. Yes, child, it is these precious children of God who are in the world but not of the world. How well aware they are of the fact that it is not the material but the spiritual goods in life that are the most important.

Be assured that I will cover with the protection of My mantle this legion of little souls who, through their prayers and sacrifices, have shortened the days for the period of horror that is yet to come upon God's children of the world. Remember, My children, that the protection of My mantle is available to all who desire it.

Be assured that the days to come will be most difficult for all those who have downgraded devotion to their Heavenly Mother, the Mother that gave birth to the Saviour of the world.

Remember always that I seek not honor for Myself, but for God, and I seek His Mercy that you may be saved from hell and enjoy eternal happiness in Heaven. Know that My power comes from God. Yes, you will experience peace, My little ones, when you place all your cares in My hands and rest safely in the cradle of

My loving arms, knowing that all you ask in the name of My Precious Son, Jesus, I, Myself, petition before the throne of Our Heavenly Father.

Yes, I shed many tears for those of My little ones who, through their own free will, seek not Heaven, but eternal damnation in hell instead. Oh, how your Heavenly Mother desires Heaven for all of Her children. How I grieve for My little ones who are on the road to perdition with absolutely no desire to change.

How short life is here upon earth, My little ones, compared to eternity. If you could but visualize this, you would strive diligently for the spiritual rather than material. One day the sands of time will run out for each and every one of you. It will be too late to go back and start over in life. It is now, My children, that you must seek Heaven or hell. I plead with you all to turn from your evil ways, for I desire Heaven for all of you. It will be too late when you are standing in the fires of eternal damnation to repent and realize how foolish and unwise you have been.

Know that what you are witnessing in your world today is a tremendous battle being waged between Heaven and hell for souls. Satan with his deceiving ways is trying to corrupt and destroy humanity, while on the other hand I am working so diligently to save souls by getting them to repent and return to God.

Satan is working to bring about a nuclear holocaust; I am working to get all to accept and practice God's peace plan from heaven. You must heed God's heavenly warnings, My children, before it is too late. Many of you say, "Would God allow that?" The answer is, "Yes, My little ones, if you choose to not heed God's peace plan from Heaven." The horror of a nuclear holocaust where millions upon millions would die, could become a reality if mankind chooses to not return to God.

Yes, My little ones, I shed tears in many places because I watch as so many of you choose to continue on the road to eternal damnation. You must turn to the Divine Mercy of Almighty God while there is still time. Allow not the just vengeance of God to come upon you because you choose to not turn from your proud materialistic ways of living. The material things will not get you to Heaven, My little ones; and pride is a terrible sin.

Paganism and immorality abound in your world, My children. I plead with you to turn back to God, to His Commandments. The salvation of souls is His chief concern.

What you are seeing in your world, My children, are the signs of My Precious Son Jesus' second coming. Notice the dates that many of these tragedies and disturbances fall upon. Read the signs of the times, My little ones. Much suffering is to come to the world. God must restore things to their proper order.

I share these things with you, My children, not to fill you with fear, but to warn you, that you may be aware of the danger. You must place your trust in God, heed His warnings from Heaven, and do the things I ask as your Heavenly Mother. Please do this and trust in the protection that I so often promise. My precious Son and I will protect you, My little ones. How often I offer the protection of My mantle, but I cannot force it upon you. It is something you must desire. Through the darkness and dangers that are yet to come, My little ones, We will protect you and lead you on to the promised period of peace, the Triumph of My Immaculate Heart, a time when My Precious Son, Jesus, and I will be loved in the hearts of all, a period of peace in which there will be one fold and One Shepherd. If you could but begin to

visualize the joy and happiness of such, My little ones, how diligently you would strive for this to come. This is what Our Eternal Father desires for you; this is what Jesus and I desire for you because We love each and every one of you as an individual. Every single soul is most precious to us, and how we desire that not a single one suffer the eternal fires of hell.

Some of the things yet to come will fall on the dates predicted by My chosen Children of Light, My voice boxes, and some will not. Through prayer all is conditional, but come they will. If you prepare yourselves now, My little ones, by getting right with God and live as though each day may be your last, then you will not have to fear nor worry about dates.

Remember to pray for the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II, your bishops, priests and all members of the clergy. I plead with you all to not criticize these precious consecrated sons. You must remember that they are also human and need much prayer in order to receive the graces to do their priestly duties as God sees fit. No, My children, do not criticize your priests, but pray for them instead. How pleased satan is when he hears someone criticize a priest for a wrong he may have done, for then one wrong becomes two wrongs. Do not do this; do not give this pleasure to the evil one. Criticism is never pleasing to Almighty God and you must not take part in such, but pray instead.

Know that God loves all His children and He understands human weakness. In all things allow Him to be your strength. Know that My Precious Son, Jesus, and I love you all very much also, and we so desire to spend eternity with each and every one of you in a place of total joy and happiness.

OUR LADY SPEAKS TO THE WORLD

Feast of Our Lady of the Rosary

October 7, 1984

Once again I come, My daughter, with a message of utmost importance to be shared with all of God's precious children.

So often in the past, My little one, you have wondered how My precious Knotted Cord of Love Rosary would spread the world over as I told you it would, because of the seemingly limited amount of workers for My

mission here; and just as often I assured you that it would happen. What I am about to share with you now, My dear daughter, will be a cause of great joy for so many of God's children, but not for all, for the evil one will be most displeased with this great outpouring of God's Love and Mercy upon mankind. God, My little one, through His Infinite Love and Mercy is soon to shower mankind with a great grace.

As Mediatrix of all Graces and by God's decree, I continue to watch over the Church and to assist all of mankind as a true Spiritual Mother.

It is in this light that I, on October 13, 1984, will extend 57 of the promises to all Rosaries made of cord. Promises no. 47 and no. 48 will apply only to those Rosaries made of cord with a gold colored crucifix attached. Thus all Rosaries made of cord will be Knotted Cord of Love Rosaries whether or not the written promises are attached. These promises will include all Knotted Cord Rosaries, no matter where and when they were made, that are still in use and all that will be used in the future, provided they are blessed by a priest.

Again, My little one, I ask that you not question God's timing, but be assured instead that His timing is always

perfect. **Do you recall how I shared with you before that satan would be defeated, not by a chain, but by a mere cord?**

I am aware that many are asking you, My child, about the beaded chain Rosaries in their possession. No, it is not My desire that these be put aside, for these are also indulged with many beautiful promises and blessings. Please do not put these aside, but continue to also pray on them. Soon the material for the beaded chain Rosaries will no longer be available to My precious children, but the material needed for the cord Rosaries will be. You must be aware of this and also of the fact that the 59 promises on the cord Rosaries with a gold colored crucifix and the 57 on all other cord Rosaries **will not apply to those Rosaries that are made of chain and beads.** Only some of these promises apply to the beaded chain Rosaries, but not all of them.

Continue to ask, My children, as you pray on your Knotted Cord of Love Rosaries at the announcement of each mystery that the grace of that mystery descend into the hearts of My children, especially into the hearts of My consecrated sons. Oh, the blessings that God will bestow upon the world, and especially upon the Church, because of these very petitions.

Please be assured, My little ones, that although dark and gloomy days will soon prevail upon the Church and the world, in the end My Immaculate Heart will triumph and peace will come just as I have promised. Many cannot now visualize what a glorious day that will be for the

Church and the whole world. Yes, My children, the **reign of My Precious Son, Jesus, will come much sooner than most believe.**

Many of you are asking, My children, "Will Russia, ever be converted?" The answer to that is "Yes." I have already made this promise to mankind just as I promised an era of peace for the world, and both will take place. **I, as your Heavenly Mother, do not break a promise. I never did and I never will.**

Be aware, My children, of certain individuals who are working against My mission here in order to destroy it, and be assured that this will never happen. When someone works to destroy a place where My Most Holy Rosary is prayed and promoted, know that this someone is being guided not by the Lord but by the evil one. Be assured that Almighty God is most displeased with such as this, for He knows of the sorrow it inflicts upon My Immaculate Heart and the Sacred Heart of My Precious Son, Jesus. Be most cautious, My little ones, that you not allow satan to use you in this manner.

Be assured that all true seers and the missions that have been bestowed upon them by God, the Father, will have such as this to suffer. **The more persecution, the more the seer or mission is likely to be of God. Would satan strive to destroy his own work?**

Remember, My children, that Jesus and I love you all very much. Continue, My children, with your Rosary vigils, and allow no one to lead you into believing that praying the Rosary is not important. How satan desires that you believe this. Remember that the Rosary, prayed with love and devotion, is one of the most powerful means to fight satan. Rosary prayed **After the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass, nothing in the Church gives My Precious Son, Jesus, and Me more joy than the Rosary prayed with love and devotion, while prayerfully meditating on the mysteries.** Know, My children, that I highly reward those who strive to establish devotion to My Most Holy Rosary and spread it. **Be also aware that firm punishment awaits those who work against devotion to the Rosary.**

It is My desire that more Rosaries be offered and more penances and sacrifices made in order to dispel corruption among the youth caused by the evil influences of satan. What a visible change would come over your young if this were done more.

I am asking all who are capable to fast on bread and

water each Friday beginning at 12:00 midnight on Thursday night until 12:00 midnight on Friday night. Many graces and blessings will be showered upon those of My precious children who practice this. It is My desire that this be offered along with the praying of the Rosary especially for the youth of the world. Know, that it brings much sorrow to My Immaculate Heart and the Sacred Heart of My Precious Son, Jesus, to see how the evil one is influencing the young. Only prayer and sacrifice will change this. Remember that Jesus and I

love you all very much, and we bless you in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

My dear daughter, continue to unite your work and prayers with those of all of My children, but especially with those of My 'Little Pebble' of love from Australia in the mission entrusted to him to unite all Marian workers and places of apparitions, that the world may know that the messages of Heaven are equally important at all such places. Remember, My little one, that Jesus and I love you very much and We will always be with you.

OUR LADY SPEAKS TO THE WORLD **October 17, 1984**

Once again, I come, My little one, with a message of great importance that I desire that you share with others.

I am well aware, My daughter, of the suffering you are now experiencing, especially the physical suffering. With the help of My Precious Son, Jesus, you will continue to carry your cross, My little one, with acceptance and love.

Know, My child, and prepare yourself, for the evil one will especially use these times when you suffer to torment you the most. Feeling that you are going to reach a breaking point under his attack at your weakest moments, he will strive to remove your peace; but know, My child, that it will not happen, for Jesus and I will always be with you. Do you recall what Jesus has so often told you? "Do not wait for true happiness in this world, My little one, for you will not know true happiness until you are with Me in the next." He also said, "Woe to the world when you join Me there."

Remember, child, that Jesus and I love you very much. We also give Our love to all of Our precious children, but especially to those who help you with spreading the devotion to My precious Knotted Cord of Love Rosary.

My precious children, as your Heavenly Mother, I come once more with a message for you. Some time ago, I mentioned in a message "The Awful Horror" of which the prophet Daniel spoke. Watch, My children, for the following sign. When you see the Holy Father fleeing Rome and seeking safety in another land, know that this prophecy of Daniel is about to be fulfilled. But fear not, My precious ones, for those of you who follow My Son will not be left in darkness.

At a period when man least expects, the prophets of old will return to enlighten the True Church which will be in hiding and to prepare My precious children, the followers of My Precious Son, Jesus, for His return. Yes the Holy City will be trampled upon for 42 months, but the two witnesses, dressed in sackcloth, will proclaim God's message during those 1,260 days.

When they finish proclaiming their message, the beast that comes up out of the abyss will fight against them, defeat them and kill them. Their dead bodies will not be buried, and after a time will receive a life-giving breath from God. They will stand up and those who see will be terribly afraid. Then the two prophets of old will hear a voice from heaven say, "Come up here." As their enemies watch, they will go up into Heaven in a cloud, and at that very moment will come a violent earthquake. This, My children, will conclude the second horror, but the third will be yet to come.

I also desire to mention here that the two witnesses are the two olive trees and the two lamps that stand before the Lord of the Earth.

I also desire to mention the names or symbols of two future popes. "Olives of Glory" is one and "Peter II" is the other. Later, My children of light, you will understand why I mention the above together and in what manner they relate to one another. In the final persecution of the True Church will sit one of the above. Yes, My children, when a darkness comes over the Church, and the world is in terrible agony, Henech and Elias will suddenly appear here on earth. Filled with the Spirit of God, they will convert and comfort many. How dreadful those days will be for those who do not follow

My Son.

Know, My children, that the day is coming when the apostles of My Precious Son, Jesus, will endure much suffering while preaching the Holy Gospel; whereas those who follow antichrist will want for very little, for with worldly treasures in abundance, he will reward those who accept his doctrines.

Know, My children, that during the reign of antichrist, he will not allow the offering of the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass. Yes, many will die, My children. Mass will be said once again in secret places as it was in the first period of Christianity. Yes, My little ones, when the son of perdition comes, many will be deceived into believing that he is their long expected messiah; his satanic powers, signs and lying wonders will deceive many. Know, My children, that the True Church will have to go through the passion before it can experience the glorious resurrection.

I ask that you not only pray the Rosary, do much sacrifice and penance, but that you make many visits to the Blessed Sacrament. Go frequently to confession, My children; remain in a state of grace and attend Mass frequently, daily if possible.

The day will come when you will no longer be allowed to worship freely in the church of your choice.

Remember, My little ones, I do not tell you these things to fill you with fear, but that you may prepare yourselves

for the things that are to come. Continue with your days of fasting and prayer, especially the Rosary.

Allow no one to convince you that there is no hell.

Know that the fires of hell are real; they are intense and they are eternal. Know, My children, that when a soul enters hell, the pains are never lessened. How I love you all, My little ones. How I desire that not a single one of you suffer the eternal torments of hell. How I desire your eternal happiness in Heaven.

Acknowledge My pleading in so many places where I now appear here on earth that you repent of your evil sinful ways and return to God before it is too late.

Know that the tears which flow from My images and those of My Precious Son are not tears of joy. Our tears can only be tears of joy when all evil and sin are banished from this world.

Remember to pray for the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II, beloved Vicar of My Son here on earth. Pray for your bishops, priests and all members of the clergy.

Remember to make your daily consecration to My Immaculate Heart, and know that by doing this you bring joy to the Sacred Heart of My Precious Son, Jesus.

Remember that we love each and every one of you and desire nothing less than your eternity of happiness in Heaven.

OUR LADY SPEAKS TO THE WORLD

November 7, 1984

Once again I come, My precious daughter, with a message to be shared with others of My children.

I know, My child, that the tears you have shed have been many. From your humble little section of this great planet earth, you watch and pray for the grace from Almighty

God to persevere in the mission that Heaven has entrusted to you. Yes, My little one, you watch and so often wonder if the world will ever heed the urgent messages from Heaven. Know, My child, that Almighty God has everything under control in His great plan for mankind.

You watch the rain fall and the flood waters rise in your area here and you, as well as others of My precious children who work closely with you, realize that all is transpiring just as I predicted to you some months ago. Only yesterday, My daughter, you shed tears because you are aware that more is yet to come.

Continue to pray, My child, especially for those in your area who have hardened their hearts and continue to oppose My heavenly visitations here. Know that one day all will come to light just as I foretold.

Continue to pray for all of My children, but especially for those who make a mockery of My heavenly

visitations and urgent messages. How much wiser it would be for those who do not believe to remain neutral in such matters.

Remember, My daughter, what I have told you. When something is manmade, it will disappear; but when something is from God, man cannot stop it, So continue on with the Mission that God has entrusted to you, and believe that all I tell you will come to pass. Remember that God's timing is perfect in all things.

My dear children of light, once more I plead with you; do not put My Most Holy Rosary aside, for it is so much needed to heal the evils of your day. Know that the evils which afflict your times are many, but in the end My Immaculate Heart will triumph and some time of peace will be granted to humanity.

Know, My children, that My promise of peace will be much more than merely a cessation of war. Know that it will be a time of peace such as the world has never known, for it will be a complete triumph over evil. Believe Me when I proclaim to you, My children, that the Triumphant Reign of My Son will be the complete and final end of evil.

Know My children that the days of the Apocalypse are passing on. Do not travel the road that leads to death. Believe Me when I tell you that the time of 'One Fold and One Shepherd' is coming. Heed My heavenly messages, My dear children, while there is still time and turn back to God. Turn from your evil ways. You must not put off any longer. Tomorrow may be too late.

Know that My Precious Son, Jesus, awaits the return of those who have strayed away from His Church here on earth. Yes, My Precious Son pleads with you, My children, that you not allow the evil one to lead you astray. Be aware that God is allowing satan to fulfill his plan until mankind learns that without God it is nothing. Much suffering is to come for My Son's Church and the world, but this Church will stand as a rock against the storm, for He promises the gates of hell will not prevail against her.

Know that the times are evil, My children, as you live in a century filled with dangers and calamities. There is much heresy, and it seems to be in power almost everywhere, misleading so many of you, My precious ones, away from the true Church of My Son, Jesus Christ. Cardinals, bishops, priests and other members of the clergy, be most cautious that you not neglect your

duties in My Son's Church. Stand firm in your faith and allow nothing to sway you. Do not go about seeking excuses. Know, My precious ones, that there are traitors in the bosom of the Church. Like Judas, they walk about with one aim, to deliver the Church to her enemy. Be aware that without Judas the mission of My Precious Son, Jesus, would not have been completed.

My dear children, you must be most cautious about seeking dates so as to know when certain events will happen. Be aware, My children, that through prayer much can change. Prophecies as well as dates can be inspired by satan; so view prophecies with extreme caution if a date has been given for certain events. Be aware that not all prophecies that mention a date are of the evil one, but he can truly begin to work if a certain date for a prophesied event passes and the event does not transpire.

Also, many believe that they can fool Almighty God by changing certain sinful conditions in their lives just prior to a certain prophesied date, but have not true sincerity of heart. Be aware, My children, that God knows your inner thoughts. Please be cautious of this kind of situation and live each day in a manner that is pleasing to God. This way you do not have to be concerned about dates, for you would be prepared for whatever Almighty God desires for you at any time. Know, My children, that this is the way God wants you all to live.

Be aware, My children, that Jesus and I love each of you as an individual and desire only what is best for you. How I long, as your Heavenly Mother, to bring all of you closer to My Precious Son, Jesus. How I desire that each and every one of you accept Him as your Personal Saviour; for only when you do this can true peace be yours. Seek not the peace that the world offers, My little ones, for such peace does not last.

Much speculation transpires about the reign of the antichrist and the end of time. Be cautious, My children, about placing emphasis on dates given as the time of the birth of the antichrist and also dates given as the time when he is to come into power. Remember that the evil one works to confuse and mislead you. How pleased he is when you begin comparing names to numbers in an attempt to try to figure out who the antichrist is. How pleased satan is when you do this and then become suspicious of certain individuals. Yes, My children, be most cautious about such as this, for it can become a dangerous game.

Continue to pray for the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II, for your bishops, priests and all members of the clergy.

Continue to unite your prayers for peace as you strive for christian unity and brotherly love and be aware that

God has everything under control in His great love for mankind. Remember that He loved the world so much that He gave His only Son so that anyone who believes in Him shall not perish but have eternal life. Know, My children, that Jesus and I love you all.

OUR LADY SPEAKS TO THE WORLD

November 21, 1984

My dear daughter, once again I come to you with a message to be shared with others of My precious children. Know, My dear daughter, that Jesus and I love you and We will always be here.

Yes, I have confirmed, My child, to My precious son, My precious Little Pebble, that you indeed will help him in bringing forward the victory of My Immaculate Heart.

My dear children, know that at Fatima I delivered a most profound statement for mankind when I revealed that in the end My Immaculate Heart will triumph and a period of peace will be granted to humanity. So many of you, My precious children, have failed to grasp the true meaning of this message. Far too few of you, My precious children, are even familiar with My Fatima messages. Know, My children, that the things I spoke of at Fatima are of utmost

importance in the days in which you are now living, as well as those yet to come. Please, My children, familiarize yourselves with My urgent requests of Fatima and heed these heavenly warnings. Do not allow the evil one to confuse your mind into believing that it is now too late to heed these things which I have asked. Would I tell you, My children, that peace will come if this was not true? I, as your Heavenly Mother, do not make empty promises. No, My little ones, such is the work of satan.

Know that I still come today with urgent messages, and the instruments I use are not only little children, but those of simple faith. How easy it is to lead a little child and those who are as little children.

Continue, My children, to pray the Rosary every day and encourage those who do not practice this devotion to do so. Wear your sacramentals, My children. Do not allow the evil one to deceive you into believing that you must not wear a Rosary about your neck.

Familiarize yourselves with the promises of My precious Knotted Cord of Love Rosary. Look at the simplicity and beauty of this Rosary. Discover the ease of wearing so simple a Rosary. I have given you a Rosary known as the Knotted Cord of Love with no chains to break nor bulky beads which so many claim are a bother to wear. Please, My little ones, make no excuses for not wearing so simple a Rosary.

Remember, My children, that your Heavenly Father and I, your Heavenly Mother, do not complicate things. Man does that himself. If things in life are no longer simple, do not blame Almighty God.

Remember, My children, that as I have revealed before, I am now saying again, when you pray the Rosary the angels rejoice, the Blessed Trinity delights in it, My Son finds joy in it too, and I, Myself, am happier than you can possibly guess. After the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass, there is nothing in the Church that I love as much as the Rosary. Wear your Rosary night and day, My children, and know that it is a most powerful weapon to drive away evil. Encourage the praying of My Most Holy Rosary in groups.

Remember to pray for the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II, your bishops, priests and all members of the clergy. Do not engage yourselves in criticism of these consecrated sons, My children, for such is not pleasing to God. Encourage all to not criticize, but to pray instead. If you know of a consecrated son who may have failed in his priestly duties, discourage criticism and encourage prayer. You must never forget that priests are human beings, and are much more tormented by the evil one than most members of the laity.

Remember, My children, **you must not judge**. Do not be quick to find fault in your fellow man, but instead strive to change your own sinful situations. No, do not cast stones, My Children, lest they be cast back at you.

Know that a dark cross looms over your world now, and over the true Church of My Precious Son, Jesus.

Know that you must follow the Holy Father, the true Vicar of My Precious Son, Jesus, here on earth, and those bishops and priests who are in union with him. Know that your eternity depends on this.

Pray, pray many vigils of prayer, My precious children, that you not be deceived. Pray for the situations in your world, My children, these situations that are now making the headlines in your newspapers. Know that your world is in grave danger and remember that war is a direct punishment for sin. Weapons have been devised, My precious ones, that could literally annihilate mankind; yet your ears hear talks of peace. These are false talks, My children. Man will not know peace within their world until they have found peace within their hearts.

Yes, My tears flow and the tears of My Precious Son, Jesus, flow from so many images. Do you think these are tears of joy because mankind is pleasing to Almighty God? No, My children; these are not tears of joy. Continue to watch and read the headlines in your newspapers and remember how often your Heavenly Mother has warned you.

O precious consecrated sons, you must encourage

penance and the praying of My Most Holy Rosary, and know that if you do this I will place the protection of My mantle over you.

Encourage the First Saturday devotions. Please heed My urgent request, the pleas that I made to the world at Fatima so many years ago. Do you want your world to be plunged into a yet more terrible war, a war such as mankind has not yet seen? Yes, My sons, a dark cross looms over the world and My Son's Church, a world that will be plunged into a period of mourning if mankind chooses not to heed My Fatima warnings. Sufferings await you, My children; for how long can your Heavenly Mother stay the hand of divine Justice? Know that God rebukes and chastises those whom He loves.

Know, My children, that Almighty God is not pleased with the sinful situations in the world and soon a great warning will come. How often He has warned you, My children. How many of you have heeded these warnings? So many of you are busy making life comfortable for yourselves. As though this life will go on forever, you do not concern yourselves with the spiritual. You have no time for that. Later you may have a whole eternity in hell to reflect on your foolishness. Is that what Jesus and I desire for you? No, My children, We desire Heaven for all of you, but you have a free will. Please use your life here wisely and know that Jesus and I love you all very much.

OUR LADY SPEAKS TO THE WORLD

December 3, 1984

Once more I come to you, My precious daughter, with a message to be shared with others of My children.

Know, My precious sons and daughters, that I, as your Heavenly Mother, through My chosen Children of Light, come to share with you messages of great importance, messages that are not meant to fill you with fear, but instead instill in your hearts a greater love for Almighty

God. For what have you to fear, My children, if you live a life that is pleasing to Almighty God Who is the Creator of all? I come, as I have before, to make known to you the importance of sacrifice and prayer; for it is only through this means that the evils in the world will be lessened.

How important, My children, that you live every day in a spirit of thanksgiving, praising Almighty God and thanking Him for His great goodness and love. Always remember, My precious sons and daughters, that God does not bestow blessings upon you because you deserve them, but instead because He is such a loving Father.

Yes, My precious children, live each day as one should live 'Thanksgiving Day.' Make it not so much a day of feasting, but a day of prayer. Remember that especially here in America, you live in a land of bounty and many blessings have been bestowed on you. Yes, My precious children, as you enjoy your Thanksgiving Day meal, give thanks unto the Lord; for so many in other countries will not have the blessing of a turkey with all the trimmings at meal time.

Remember the ones who are starving to death daily in so many places; and know that this could one day become a reality on a large scale here in America as well. Know, My children, that the wrath of Almighty God can strike any country at any time. How many of you give thanks unto the Eternal Father each day that you live for the material possessions and comfort that you daily enjoy, knowing in your hearts and acknowledging that it is He Who gives you all?

Be cautious, My precious children, that you not place any of your material possessions before your God Who has given all to you; and remember that just as He gives He can take away. So many of you, My children, take your material possessions for granted, as though God did not allow you to have these things because He is such a good and loving God, but because you deserve them instead. Know, My children, that in your sinfulness you deserve nothing; and do not be so vain as to think that you do. Do not think for one minute that you are worthy of the Goodness of God.

How many of you, My children, have shared your bounty with those who have less? As you sit and enjoy your big hearty meals for so many different occasions, do you ever reflect on how pleased Almighty God would be if you shared only a portion of such with those who may never have had a turkey or even meat on a feast day because their source of income may not have allowed such?

When all the nations are gathered before My Precious Son, will He have to say to you, "Depart from Me, accursed ones, into the everlasting fire which was prepared for the devil and his angels; for I was hungry, and you did not give Me to eat; I was thirsty, and you gave Me no drink; I was a stranger, and you did not take Me in; naked, and you did not clothe Me; sick and in prison, and you did not visit Me?" Remember, My precious ones, that whatever you do to the least of His brethren, that you also do unto Him.

When Almighty God's wrath strikes a sinful, unrepenting world, will you only then recall the good you should have done, but failed to do? Do you think that the just wrath of God strikes the world because mankind has lived in a manner that is pleasing to Him? The time to do good, My children, and live in a manner that is pleasing to God is now in this life. For when you go forth from this life, My little ones, it will be too late to undo the wrongs you have done. Allow no one to deceive you into believing otherwise.

How many of you will strive, as another year comes to a close, to make this forthcoming holiday season one of giving and sharing, loving and caring, especially for those who have less than you? How very pleasing it would be to Almighty God if you all did this, My children. Strive to make your holiday season one not so much of celebrating and decorating, but of prayer and worship. Do not let the commercialization of Christmas affect you to the point of no longer placing emphasis on the true meaning of this special event, the celebration of the birth of My Precious Son, Jesus, Who is truly the Redeemer of mankind.

Continue to pray for the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II, your bishops, priests and all members of the clergy. Yes, My precious ones, so many prayers are needed to correct the evils in the world.

Know that My feast of the Immaculate Conception, celebrated on December 8th, is a very special day. Be aware that Almighty God bestows a special blessing at the noon hour for His precious children known as the **Hour of Grace**. How I desire that this great blessing be known throughout the world. Invoke Me, My precious ones, under My title "**Mystical Rose**" and be assured that so many graces will be bestowed upon you and mankind.

Know that I desire that My Precious Son, Jesus, be loved in every heart. How I desire reparation for the grievous sins that so offend the Sacred Heart of My Precious Son, Jesus; for how this grieves also the Immaculate Heart of your Heavenly Mother Who loves you all so much.

Continue, My children, to pray My Most Holy Rosary with reverence and love, always giving careful consideration to the sacred mysteries.

Yes, prepare yourselves for the beautiful season of Advent by frequent confessions and daily mass and communion if at all possible. Strive to remain in a state of grace and to live each day as God desires that you do. Strive to make frequent visits and many hours of adoration in the presence of the Blessed Sacrament where My Precious Son, Jesus, truly waits for you. How pleased He would be if you made this a very special part of your Advent season. If you feel this is too great a sacrifice, please remember what He did for you.

Be assured, My children, that Jesus and I love you all very much, and We will always be here.

OUR LADY SPEAKS TO THE WORLD
Feast of the Immaculate Conception
December 8, 1984

Once more I come, my precious daughter, with a message that I desire that you share with others of My precious children.

Yes, My little one, I am well aware of the intense physical suffering you have experienced recently. Continue to pray for the grace of perseverance, My child, and always remember that in all your trials and tribulations, My Precious Son, Jesus, and I will never leave your side. Know that Jesus and I love you very much. You must remember, My daughter, that the road that leads to Heaven is not an easy one, but how great the reward for those who choose to follow it.

Jesus and I desire to thank you, My little one, and to thank all who came here to the sacred grounds of the Prayer Circle of the Risen Sun to spend time in prayer on this My special feast day. So many blessings will continue to be bestowed upon on all who come here to pray. Oh, the joy that you all bring to My Immaculate Heart and the Sacred Heart of My Precious Son, Jesus.

Continue, My children of light, to pray, especially My Most Holy Rosary, for those who are too involved with the materialism of this world to spend even a few minutes each day in prayer. So important a food for the soul is prayer, and yet they cast it aside.

Yes, My children, many, many years ago My precious son, Dominic was made aware of the power of My Most Holy Rosary, and to this very day this power has not changed. So many places where I have and am still appearing, My children, I plead the daily praying of the Rosary. Yet, so few heed these heavenly messages.

In the past, I shared a message of great importance with My precious son, Father Gobbi about the little souls that I so love and also about the power of the Holy Rosary: "The pride of satan will again be conquered by the humility of the little ones; and the red dragon will find himself **definitively** humiliated and defeated when I shall bind him, not making use of a strong and heavy

chain, but of a most fragile **cord**, that of the Holy Rosary." (October 7, 1983). **The Rosary I refer to here, My children, is My precious Knotted Cord of**

Love which has been given to mankind by God Who, Himself, is Love.

Not long ago, I again made reference of My precious Knotted Cord of Love Rosary to My precious Little Pebble of Australia in the following message. "The victory of My Immaculate Heart will come through the power of prayer, the Holy Rosary; and with **this Cord of Love the Holy Rosary**, must be worn the Brown scapular. These are the two signs of My Immaculate Heart, My child and children. Be assured, My child and children, satan can never promote these great and powerful weapons of love, the two sacramentals of mercy, the Holy Rosary and the Brown Scapular.

Many centuries ago, I gave this Cord of Prayer that will bind satan forever to St. Dominic." (October 7, 1984)

Yes, My precious ones, so great a gift God gives His children through Me, your Most Holy Mother. Just as I was chosen by the Almighty in His plan for your redemption, I have likewise been chosen in His plan for your salvation. **Yes, it is through this Knotted Cord of Love Rosary and My Holy Brown Scapular that I will save the world.**

Know, My precious children, that the evil one is well aware of the power of My Knotted Cord of Love Rosary and will do everything within his own power to try to destroy the fruits of this Rosary. But as your Heavenly Mother, I promise you as I have promised before, he will not succeed.

You must be made aware, My precious children, that the Knotted Cord of Love Rosary is a great gift to mankind from Heaven, and the last Rosary devotion that will be given to man. God, in His infinite goodness, saw fit to bless mankind with this gift from Heaven, and believe Me when I tell you as Your Heavenly Mother, that it truly is the world's last hope.

How very hard satan has worked to destroy My Knotted Cord of Love Rosary Mission. My precious children, when you are filled with doubts and feel that perhaps this is all the work of the evil one, please reflect on the following, "Would the evil one strive so hard to destroy

his own work?"

Remember also, that neither I nor My Precious instrument, Genevieve, made the statement that only those who pray and wear this Rosary will be saved. No, My children, such a statement was never made. The graces for mankind will come through the prayers of those who are faithful **in wearing and praying this Rosary**. So even if you have not yet received a Knotted Cord of Love Rosary, know that somewhere, someone is praying for you and graces are flowing from Heaven. **Know that grace flows through prayer, and it is through the praying of the Knotted Cord of Love Rosary that grace will flow to save the world along with the wearing of My Holy Brown Scapular of**

Mount Carmel.

Continue, My children, to pray for the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II, your bishops, priests and all members of the clergy. Remember to stay in a state of grace.

Strive for Christian unity and that special bond of brotherly love for your neighbor. Strive also to make this Christmas Season one that is truly pleasing to Almighty God. May He, in His Goodness, bestow upon you and His children everywhere many beautiful Advent blessings.

Remember that Jesus and I love you very much and we will always be here.

A CHRISTMAS STAR

A Christmas Star at Bethlehem
Brought tidings of great joy.
In a manger laid our Saviour,
A tiny Baby Boy.

The Christmas Star will shine again
As brightly as before,
With tidings of peace on earth
Toward men of good will,
To last forever more.

And just as sure as He came then,
He will return again;

But the world must first be purified
From the horror of every sin.

As we all pray "Thy Kingdom come,
Thy will be done on earth,"
And recall that long ago Christmas Star
That proclaimed our Saviour's birth,

When once more up in the heaven's
A wondrous star is seen
Remember well what Jesus said,
"I will return again."

Are you ready?
It may be sooner than you think!

Given to me by Mary on December 13, 1984

CHAPTER 3 – 1985 MESSAGES

OUR LADY SPEAKS TO THE WORLD UNDER THE TITLE OF 'OUR LADY OF UNITY, MOTHER AND HELPER OF HUMANITY'

Feast of the Solemnity of Mary, Mother of God January 1, 1985

GENEVIEVE: At exactly 3:00 am this morning, I was awakened by the voice of Our Lady calling me.

Shortly thereafter, I witnessed a most beautiful sight. Our Lady appeared dressed in the most dazzling white. Her dress was of a type that appeared to be white satin. It was almost completely covered, except for an opening in the front, by a long white mantle that draped all the way down to Her feet which were adorned with little slippers of a white brocade type of material. It was Her beautiful mantle that impressed me the most. It seemed to be made of a type of fine lace that had a sheen to it. As Our Lady moved, it reflected the colors of the rainbow. It glistened like the morning sun on new fallen snow. Oh, how radiantly beautiful was Her face. This morning there was no look of sadness. My heart felt a feeling of new expectations, and I thought, surely this must be how Our Lady looked when She had Her very first glimpse of Baby Jesus.

I said not a word and yet She read my inner thoughts. "Yes, My precious little one," She said, "one day soon all of mankind will be united as one fold under one Shepherd. God desires that I be known, loved and invoked under the title, "Our Lady of Unity, Mother and Helper of Humanity," for it is under this title that I prepare mankind for the return of My Precious Son, Jesus.

In Our Lady's left hand, She held a globe of the world topped with a most beautiful gold-colored cross. In Her right hand, She held a gold-colored Knotted Cord of Love Rosary and a Brown Scapular of Mt. Carmel.

My mind wondered back to the first time I saw Our Lady in July, 1982. She had the same look about Her face. I remember thinking then, after She was gone, even if I never again saw Her, the feeling of peace and love I felt would surely be sufficient to last for an eternity; and at the same time, I was filled with a

longing to see Her the very next minute, and this longing has remained with me ever since when She is not visibly present. I think now how blessed are we, unworthy sinners that we are, who are graced by God to have even a small glimpse of Our Lord or Our Lady during this earthly life. How undeserving we all are, and yet God loves us all so much.

I close with the beautiful Humility Prayer of which Our Lady has given me the words (see page 38 of the booklet, **The Knotted Cord of Love Rosary Mission-How It all Came About**) Please make this a daily part of your prayer life. (Prayer at end of message)

My prayers are with all of you, that you may enjoy a peaceful and Holy New Year filled with loving guidance of the Holy Spirit, so that you may all come to know God's Will in your lives; for only then can you truly experience the joy of a Happy New Year.

Love,
Genevieve

Message from **MARY:** Yes, My precious daughter, I come once again with a message I desire that you share with others.

Know, My daughter and My children the world over, that I love you all very much. How very much I desire the best for all of you, and how My heart longs for the day when the promise of peace I made to you at Fatima becomes a reality. Yes, My little ones, that day will come. This will be a time of peace such as mankind has not yet experienced.

Yes, My children, I tell you once again, the age of One Fold and One Shepherd is coming. Know, My little ones, as Our Lady of Unity, Mother and Helper of Humanity I will prepare the world for that triumphant era of peace and prosperity such as you have not yet

known.

Know, My children, that one day there will appear a sign in the Heavens and over the earth. That sign will be the sign of the Cross. Before Judgement Day arrives, My Precious Son, Jesus, will come as the King of Mercy. Remember always that God is a Merciful God, and He so much desires eternal happiness in Heaven for all of you.

Do not allow the evil one to confuse you, My children. Remember that when My chosen Children of Light, known to the world as seers or visionaries, give a date as the prophesied date of a certain warning or a coming chastisement, through prayers these dates can and very often are pushed further back into the future.

As I explained to My precious daughter, Genevieve, and I now explain to you, such is not the case for the prophesied date of a miracle. Prayers can mitigate the just vengeance of Almighty God and chastisements can be pushed back and sometimes even avoided. A miracle is not a sign of God's vengeance but His Merciful Love, and the prayers of the faithful will not push the date of a prophesied miracle further back into the future.

At Fatima, I shared the date of the miracle of the sun well in advance, and said that the miracle would have been much greater if the children had not been so mistreated.

In the future God will bestow upon the world a yet greater miracle that will leave mankind in awe until the very end of time. Before this miracle from Heaven, My children, you will be prepared for this event by a worldwide warning. If mankind does not heed the warning and miracle and continues to harden their hearts to God's Mercy, then My little ones, will God manifest Himself as a God of Justice, and He will strike mankind with a great chastisement.

Pray, pray, My children, for so terrible will that day be.

At Fatima I shared a secret message of which the first two parts have thus been revealed. Some of you, My precious ones, are erroneously contemplating on the third part of this secret message. Know, My children, that it is much more important that you know the means of averting a coming chastisement, than to know what the chastisement will consist of. I plead with you, My children, for sacrifice and prayer, especially the praying of the Rosary.

Continue to pray for the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II, your bishops, priests and all members of the clergy.

Know that My Precious Son, Jesus, and I love you all very much, and we will always be here. **Come, come, My children, to the Prayer Circle of the Risen Sun and experience the kind of peace that the world cannot give you. Oh, the many blessings that God will yet bestow upon this special place.**

HUMILITY PRAYER

O Most Blessed Virgin Mary, I pray through Your intercession to be granted the grace to remain forever humble and to be completely aware at all times of my unworthiness before God.

Allow not even one speck of pride to ever mar this humility. Make me daily aware of my nothingness before Our Father, so that at every moment I will know beyond a doubt, that I deserve nothing of the good that God has in store for me, and receive it, not because I deserve it, but because God is so good.

May I always remember that all that I have, all that I am, and all that I will ever be would just not be if it were not for the goodness of such a loving Father.

**JESUS, MARY I LOVE YOU,
SAVE SOULS!**

**OUR LADY SPEAKS TO THE WORLD UNDER THE TITLE OF
'OUR LADY OF UNITY, MOTHER AND HELPER OF HUMANITY'**

**OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST ALSO DELIVERS
A MESSAGE FOR THE WORLD**

February 24, 1985

OUR LADY: Once again I come, My precious daughter, with a message that I desire that you share with others. Many of My precious children have been in wonder as to when My next message would come because of your illness, My little one.

Know, My little ones, that your Heavenly Mother will not stay away, for I love you all very much.

Both Genevieve and I desire to thank you for the many prayers and sacrifices that you offered for her well-being during this difficult time of major surgery and much suffering that she has experienced during these past weeks.

Always remember that God does hear and He does answer prayers, My little ones. Sometimes you may feel that He is not answering a particular prayer that you have prayed, but remember this, He knows what is best for you and He does not answer a prayer the way you see fit unless your will is in accordance with His Knowing the future. He always knows what is best for all of you. God loves you all so much, My precious children.

So many of you are still speculating about the prophesied warning. Again I say, My little ones, that it will come in God's own timing. He so desires that you turn back to Him out of love rather than out of fear, for your graces are so much greater than.

Also, I ask again that you not speculate about dates concerning other prophesied future events, but that you stay in a state of grace and remain prepared at all times instead.

My dear children, you read many articles that are being circulated which proclaim that some voice boxes, seers, visionaries, etc. are authentic and others are false. Be most cautious, My children, for so very often those who put such statements into print are not qualified to do so. Remember that My chosen children of light are human beings and they can and do err like everyone else; and yes, they certainly can and do sin because of their

human characteristics. They are not chosen, My little ones, because they are sinless. Some of you say, "Would Our Lady appear or speak to a sinner?" Verily I say unto you, My precious children, if I had to deliver the heavenly messages to the world through those who are free from sin, the world would be a long time waiting. Did My Precious Son Jesus, Himself, when He walked the face of this earth, not associate with sinners? Please, My children, when you state that I would not associate with a sinner, you are mistaken. Do not do this, for in such statements you are exalting Me above My Precious Son. Remember that I love all of My children and I desire, just as My Precious Son Jesus does, that all repent of sin and return to God.

Soon, My children, many changes will come from within the Vatican which you may not understand, but remember that God allows all for a very good reason.

Continue to pray for the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II, your bishops, priests and all members of the clergy. Remember that you must pray and sacrifice, especially during the Lenten season. Know that Jesus and I love you all.

GENEVIEVE: Our Lady surprised me at this point by telling me that Jesus would come to deliver the last part of this message Himself. As usual I bowed and made the sign of the cross in His presence as I had been taught to do by Our Lady.

JESUS: I bless you, My precious daughter and My dear children, the world over. Know that I love you all very much and I am deeply concerned for all of you.

Be aware, My children, that satan is destroying at a very fast rate the unity among families. If you would spend more time in united prayer this would not be happening to such a great degree. Why so many disagreements, arguments and even jealousy among families? As I shared with My precious daughter, Genevieve, I now share with you. So often, if even one member of a family strives to follow the right path, all other family members will be against that one. In Matthew 10:34 I

tell you, "Do not think that I came to send peace upon earth; I came not to send peace, but the sword." And I also tell you that a man's enemies shall be they of his own household.

As My Precious Mother has told you before in a message, this does not mean that this was the design or purpose of My coming, but simply that My coming and My doctrine would have this effect. Yes, My children, you will have obstinate resistance and much persecution even by members of your own household if you truly choose to follow Me.

As I told My daughter, Genevieve, I now tell you. Continue to follow Me, for I am the Way, the Truth and the Life; and pray for those who despise you because you follow Me, because they are the ones who walk in darkness. Yes, I am the Light of the world. Those who follow Me will not walk in darkness, but they will have life eternal. And yes, if you follow Me, even the members of your own household will find all kinds of excuses to not visit you when you are ill, oppressed, lonely, crippled, etc.

The following is a most urgent and important message. It would be wise that you all read it; and be most cautious that you not allow yourselves to become

one of the accursed ones mentioned in this message previously given to you by My Precious Mother through Genevieve.

"When all the nations are gathered before My Precious Son, will He have to say to you, 'Depart from Me, accursed ones, into the everlasting fire which was prepared for the devil and his angels; for I was hungry, and you did not give Me to eat; I was thirsty, and you gave Me no drink; I was a stranger, and you did not take Me in; naked, and you did not clothe Me; sick and in prison, and you did not visit Me?' Remember, My precious ones, that whatever you do to the least of His brethren, that you also do unto Him."

Know that I love you all very much, and I bestow My blessings upon each and every one of you. Continue to follow the wise counsel of My Precious Mother for She will not ever lead you astray, but will strive to bring all of you *ever* so much closer to Me.

P.S. In the next message Our Lady will allow Genevieve to share with you a most profound experience she had during her recent illness concerning the temple of the Holy Spirit and how this experience has already changed her life.

OUR LADY SPEAKS TO THE WORLD UNDER THE TITLE OF 'OUR LADY OF UNITY, MOTHER AND HELPER OF HUMANITY'

OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST ALSO DELIVERS A MESSAGE FOR THE WORLD

March 8, 1985

OUR LADY: My dear children, once more I, the Mother of your Lord and Saviour and your own Heavenly Mother, come with a message of great importance for all of you.

How many of you, My little ones, are expediting your Lenten season in the spirit of prayer and penance? For so many of you, prayer, and especially penance and sacrifice, is something you feel is not necessary. But allow Me, your Heavenly Mother, to tell you that sacrifice and penance are an important part of your prayer life. It was thus when My Precious Son, Jesus, walked the face of this earth and it still is today. Do you not realize, My children, that My Precious Son, Jesus,

gave His life for the sins of all of you? Oh! How He suffered; and yet He did it all so willingly. And today, My children, so many of you will not even put aside one single meal during the Lenten season in the spirit of sacrifice.

Please, I beg you to do penance and make daily sacrifices, for you must know that there is a punishment due to sin and, My dear children, Purgatory awaits many of you. Know, My little ones, that your life here on earth is but a preparation for the next one and you know not when it will end. How many of you, if you were to die at this very moment, would even make it to Purgatory? For some the fire of Hell is waiting. Did you

ever stop to think, My children, that the souls in Purgatory are the only ones who are absolutely assured salvation? When you walk this earth, My children, you are not assured salvation; for so many of you choose the path that leads to Hell. Once you are already in Hell, you will never come out. For Hell, like Heaven, is for an eternity.

Pray often for the souls in Purgatory for, when they are one day allowed into Heaven, they then, as saints, will become intercessors between God and man and will, if you ask, petition Almighty God on your behalf. Yes, My children, it is in this life that you bring joy to God; and, if you choose the path that leads to Heaven, it will be in the next life that He will spend an eternity bringing joy to you. How very much God loves all of His children. How very much He desires the best for all of you.

Continue to pray for the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II, your bishops, priests and all members of the clergy and know that Jesus and I love you all very much.

GENEVIEVE: Our Lady now shares that Jesus will give the next part of this message.

On March 25, 1984 at the Prayer Circle of the Risen Sun, a very unusual photograph was taken by Genevieve in the company of one of her teenage daughters. We will try to print this photo in the next message. Those of you who have not yet seen this photograph (and there are other unusual photographs) will be pleasantly surprised.

GENEVIEVE: On January 15, 1985 I had major surgery in a local hospital. While under the influence of the anesthetic, I had a most profound experience that has already changed my life. I'm not sure if I can call this a vision or a dream. (Our Lady just shared that I may call it a vision in a dream.) Such visions are mentioned in scripture.

To begin, I found myself standing in front of two very large pearly colored gates or doors. Doors, I believe, is a better word. I have no awareness of how I got to the doors. In most dreams we remember walking or riding to a certain destination, but not in this case.

Immediately the large doors began to open and Jesus was standing on the other side. I knew then, somehow, that these were the gates of Heaven. I asked Jesus, "Where is St. Peter?" And He smiled.

JESUS: Once again I come, My dear daughter, and I bless you and all of My dear little ones.

Once again I share a message of great importance for all of you. So many of you, My dear ones, await the era of peace that My Precious Mother promised at Fatima. You must pray very much for the Holy Father that he will be granted the grace to do all that Heaven has asked of him. You must heed My Mother's request at Fatima and know that peace will only come through obedience to My Most Holy Mother. How precious Her title: 'Our Lady of Fatima.' **Yes, My children, peace will only come after Her command from Heaven to the Holy Father and bishops of the world to consecrate Russia exactly in the form She prescribed is carried out. Allow no one to deceive you into believing that this era of peace will come before this is done, nor through some other means.** Yes, you must pray for peace, My children, but you must also do all that Our Lady of Fatima asked of you.

Continue, as My Most Holy Mother so often asks you, to pray for the Holy Father, your bishops, priests and all clergy members. Know that My Mother and I love you all very much.

"I cannot allow you to enter, Genevieve," Jesus said, "for you left your temple in very bad order."

I was not too certain at the moment what Jesus meant by this. He opened the door a bit wider and I could see what looked like a large screen such as a movie screen, only much larger.

Jesus said, "Please watch this. "Suddenly I saw a large reddish blob pass on the screen and Jesus said, "You were greatly overweight, and you did this by overeating."

Then a set of lungs passed on the screen just like an x-ray, only it was in full color. The lungs were full of black spots and worm-like things were falling out of the lungs even onto the floor. I was horrified.

"What is that?" I asked Jesus.

He answered, "Your lungs, My child, and you yourself did this to them by smoking."

Then a stomach passed on the screen and it had a large reddish purple hole in it.

"You did this to your stomach," Jesus said, "by eating the wrong foods." (Too much hot spices and oils, etc.

After one or two other organs passed, the screen became blank and I said to Jesus, "My liver didn't pass."

And His reply was, "Because you did not overindulge in alcohol, your liver was normal."

I could see through this large door other screens down a long corridor and other people were seeing such films also. "Now," Jesus said, "I must close the doors and you must return and straighten up your 'temple of the Holy Spirit.'"

I was very disturbed that Jesus was shutting the doors and I asked, "Are you sure I can't come in?"

"No, Genevieve," He replied, "you cannot. If I do not

allow you to return and straighten up your temple of the Holy Spirit, you will have to spend many, many years in Purgatory to make restitution for the harm you have caused it."

Then the doors closed and the vision ended; but in a sense, it has stayed with me. It was so profound that I cannot forget it. Now, here is how it changed my life.

I was a heavy smoker and so often Our Lady asked me to try to stop smoking. Oh, how often I tried! It was like 'my thorn in the side.' I have not smoked one single cigarette since that experience, nor have I had a desire to do so.

Our Lady allowed me to put a sign on my kitchen door that reads, "Caution: no smoking, lungs in use."

I have cut down on my eating and have already lost weight. I no longer eat hot spices, nor oils, etc. Daily, I pray and ask Our Lord and Our Lady to help me keep 'my temple' in good order. If I don't, perhaps next time I will not be so blessed. I may be told to go to Purgatory; and because I have already seen in a vision what that is like, I certainly don't desire to go there. Now I know that abusing my body in any manner is definitely a sin, and I will keep trying to do better in the future.

OUR LADY SPEAKS TO THE WORLD UNDER THE TITLE OF 'OUR LADY OF UNITY, MOTHER AND HELPER OF HUMANITY'

OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST ALSO DELIVERS A MESSAGE FOR THE WORLD

May 13, 1985

OUR LADY: Once again I come, My daughter, with a message for you to make known to others of My children. Know, My dear daughter, that I do love you very much.

Continue to pray, My little one, for these certain individuals who judge which seers and voice boxes are authentic and which ones are false, so many making foolish claims that only these places which they, themselves, presently promote are the places where I truly appear. Pray that others are not deceived into believing that I would not appear at two different places in the same country. For truly, God the Father sends Me where I am needed; and if that happens to be at more

than one place in the same country, then so shall His Will be done.

Remember also, that those seers and voice boxes who choose not to unite with others under the banner "Faithful and True" will not stand. For as I have said in the past, "United they will stand, divided they will fall."

Continue to pray, My children, for all of My seers and voice boxes, for truly the mission that has been entrusted to each one by Almighty God is of utmost importance.

Remember also that each and every one of these seers and voice boxes are subject to human error. As I have said before I say again, "Not a single one of them is infallible." Please do not criticize, but pray instead for God's special Children of Light; for it is through them that God will make known so many things in the future.

And remember also that divided they will not stand.

My dear children, know that the statements being made by many that God will not have more than one authentic visionary in each country is foolishness; for He will and does use as many as He deems necessary to accomplish His Most Holy Will.

So many tears I shed, My dear children, over the things that so many of you are doing. I plead especially with those of you, My little children, who help promote My many individual missions; please discontinue your criticism of other visionaries; please discontinue your claims that only those places of apparitions that you support are authentic. By doing this, My children, you are not hurting the mission you criticize as much as the one you are supporting. Do not be so blind to the antics of the evil one. Satan's desire, My little ones, is that you destroy one another. Watch for his evil works and do not allow yourselves to be deceived.

Pray, My children, for your brothers and sisters in all countries, but especially for those in Ethiopia and those places where the disturbances in nature are so obvious.

Know, My children, that God will purify mankind through the disturbances in nature, and your United States of America will be no exception. Yes, He will purify with the disturbances in nature until you learn to do His Will and keep His commandments. Flooding will continue to be widespread here in these United States of America through much heavy rainfall in some areas. Other areas will experience tornadoes and, high winds. Storms and hurricanes will slam into your coastlines causing much devastation and loss of life. Unusual droughts will be experienced in some areas and mankind will be brought to their knees through the very scourges of nature. There will be no doubt left in the minds of many that God is purifying man through nature. Volcanoes will erupt in certain areas and earthquakes will be experienced in divers places. Mankind will experience the most unusual weather conditions that will leave many confused.

Please pray, My children, and remember always that

God does chastise those whom He loves. So often, My little ones, it takes a great tragedy to bring a family that has drifted apart back together again.

So many of you, My children, have put other gods before the Almighty, the One True God, seemingly forgetting that He is a jealous God Who does not play games. Many of you have allowed your money, homes, automobiles and other worldly possessions to become gods, seemingly forgetting the First Commandment: "I Am the Lord, thy God. Thou shall not have strange gods before Me."

Please, My children, do not allow satan to persuade you into placing anything material before that which is spiritual. Remember, only that which is spiritual will truly last.

Remember to pray for the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II, your bishops, priests and members of the clergy. And remember that Jesus and I love you all very much.

GENEVIEVE: Our Lady now tells me that Jesus, Who is present with Her, will give me the next part of this message.

JESUS: My dear daughter, Genevieve, I love you.

My dear children, please listen to the wise counsel of My Most Holy Mother and heed Her warnings. For verily I say to you, time is running short. Soon the world will be plunged into a most frightful crisis that will affect not only My Church but the whole of humanity.

So much confusion will come to so many of you, My dear ones, because you do not follow the Light, but stumble instead in darkness. Remember, My dear ones, that those who follow Me will not walk in darkness.

Soon many changes will come about in My Church, and so many of you will turn away confused, not knowing what to do.

My dear ones, you will have to turn to My Most Holy Mother, Who is also your Mother and the Mother of the Church, and it is She Who will guide you. It is through Her that you will know.

So laugh and scoff at Her heavenly messages if you will, but when things become difficult, it is She Whom you will have to turn to. Yes, Her images are shedding

tears in many, places, but remember this. One day in the not too distant future, She be the One you will have to turn to when tears are streaming from your own eyes, My little ones; and She will do much more to alleviate your tears than you did to alleviate Hers. How very much She loves you all.

Please heed Her Fatima Messages.

Please pray Her Rosary, especially Her Knotted Cord of Love endowed with 59 beautiful promises from Heaven

for the ones with a gold colored crucifix and 57 promises for those with other than a gold colored crucifix. for the many of you who are wondering why God would give the world a Rosary with so many promises, My answer is, "Just look at the world."

Remember that I love you, and I will not abandon you in your greatest hour of need.

I bless you, My dear children, in the name of the Most Holy Trinity, Father, Son and Holy Spirit.



On March 25, 1984, Our Lady appeared and gave a private message to Genevieve in the presence of her teenage daughter, Carlene. This took place at the Prayer Circle of the Risen Sun, a special prayer grotto located at the back of Genevieve's property.

Both Genevieve and her daughter were amazed when Our Lady's outline came out quite clearly in a Polaroid photograph which Genevieve took in the presence of her daughter at the request of Our Blessed Mother at the time of this apparition.

**OUR LADY SPEAKS TO THE WORLD UNDER THE TITLE OF
'OUR LADY OF UNITY, MOTHER AND HELPER OF HUMANITY'**

**OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST ALSO DELIVERS
A MESSAGE FOR THE WORLD**

June 30, 1985

OUR LADY: My dear daughter, Genevieve, once more I come with a message that I desire that you share with others of My precious children. How very much I love you all.

What a truly great blessing God has bestowed upon My precious Knotted Cord of Love Rosary Mission. Know that the tears flowing from My eyes will touch many hearts.

[NOTE: On Wednesday, June 12, 1985 at 6:45 P.M., Father John Starace, a well-known priest from Brooklyn, New York, his dad, Mr. Ted Starace, Catherine Swearingen, Deacon Paul Breaux's daughter, Tim Falgout and Genevieve Comeaux, in the presence of airport personnel, witnessed a Rosa Mystica statue of Our Lady shed tears as Her wrappings were removed on a sidewalk at the New Orleans International Airport. The statue is carved of wood and comes from Montichiari, Italy.

Our Lady gave a most profound message to Genevieve, who is the owner of said statue, concerning this weeping.

Another Rosa Mystica statue wept in Genevieve's home on June 17, 1985 along with above mentioned statue.

Statue may be viewed by appointment only]

How precious My title **Maria Rosa Mystica, Mother of the Church**. I give My blessings to My special daughter Pierina. Jesus and I do love her so very much.

I also extend My special blessing to My precious son, Father John Starace. How well he follows the path that leads to Heaven.

My blessings also to My dear daughter, Mother Elena Leonardi. How very precious she is to Jesus and Me.

My dear children, as your Heavenly Mother, I desire to share something with all of you that is of utmost importance and urgency. My dear little ones, **I plead**

with you all to pray all fifteen decades of My most Holy Rosary daily, plus an extra five decades for the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II and for all members of the clergy. I plead with you to fast on Fridays (bread and water) and one other day of the week (bread and water) each and every week. This day may be of your choosing. Yes, My children, you must pray and do penance **for soon the world will face a most frightful war.**

Know that the news items that are now making the headlines in your newspapers are only the beginning of the chastisements that are soon to come. These can be compared with the early pangs of childbirth.

Pray for the many who died in the jet crash this past week (Air India Boeing 747). Remember, My children, as I have said before, one never knows the hour when Almighty God will remove him or her from this world. Not a single one who died in this plane crash was aware beforehand of the fate that awaited them. So very often life here on earth ends with no warning. That is why you must all remain in a state of grace at all times.

So many of you say that God is a merciful God; He would never allow anyone to burn in hell. Well, let me tell you something. **If anyone of you dies in a state of mortal sin, you will find out too late that Almighty God is not as merciful as you thought He was. It would be very wise to place yourselves in a state of grace and remain that way.**

The chastisements through nature that you are reading about in your newspapers will continue to increase as was mentioned in a previous message. The world must be made aware that I can no longer hold back the hand of My Divine Son.

Know, My dear children, that God the Almighty is not a respecter of men and He will chastise each and every one of you until you turn back to Him on bended knees. How much easier it would have been if you had done things His way instead of yours from the beginning.

Know, My children, that "Yes" the good will have to suffer in many cases along with the evil in the things that are yet to come, but Heaven will be their reward.

Remember that I love you all very much.

GENEVIEVE: Our Lady now instructs me to await the arrival of Jesus Who will give me the next part of this message.

JESUS: My dear daughter, Genevieve, and My dear children know that I love you all so very much.

Know also that as your Saviour and Redeemer, I am so deeply hurt and My Most Sacred Heart is most grievously wounded by the disrespect and lack of reverence and love being given to My Most Holy Presence, both Body and Blood in the Most Holy Eucharist throughout the world. Such sacrileges will not be tolerated.

Allow no one to deceive you into believing that the particles from the Most Sacred Consecrated Host is not a part of My Body and Blood. This is a deception and a mockery. Know that I am present in every last minute particle of the Consecrated Host, no matter how often you hear otherwise. Know that these wolves in sheep's clothing, who tell you otherwise, will soon have their day of reckoning.

Oh, how the evil one is working from within My Church to destroy all that is good and beautiful. But he is fighting a losing battle, and in the end My Church will shine as bright and beautiful again as a most precious gem.

Dear consecrated sons, how lukewarm so many of you are; cowards I call you, too afraid to stand up for these things you truly believe in. It is no wonder satan is attacking My Church from within. **When you see evil in My Church, dear consecrated sons, do not tolerate it. Stand firm and speak up against it, and know that all of Heaven will be at your side when you do this. Our Heavenly Father expects no less of you. One day you will have to stand in judgment, each and every one of you. How many of you will be able to truthfully answer, "Yes", when you stand in judgment before Me on that great and terrible day, to the question "Did you do all that you could to save My Church?" Woe to those of you who cannot truthfully answer, "Yes". Know that your day of judgment may be coming much sooner than you think.**

How will you answer, dear consecrated sons, when My question is, "Did you work diligently to save all those souls Almighty God entrusted to your care?" It would be very wise to examine your conscience, all of you, before it is too late; for one day it will be too late. When your Master returns, dear ones, will you be striving to save souls, or will you perhaps be doing something you feel is more important, such as playing golf or sun bathing at the beach?

My dear children, pray for the Holy Father, for his sufferings will be great. Pray for all members of the clergy that they may accept the guidance of the Holy Spirit and live good and holy lives.

Know that I love you all very much and I bless you in the name of the Most Holy Trinity.

**OUR LADY SPEAKS TO THE WORLD UNDER THE TITLE OF
'OUR LADY OF UNITY, MOTHER AND HELPER OF HUMANITY'**

**OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST ALSO DELIVERS
A MESSAGE FOR THE WORLD**

September 27, 1985

OUR LADY: My dear daughter, Genevieve, and My dear children the world over, once more I come as your Heavenly Mother with a message of great importance.

How greatly concerned I am that far too few of you are heeding My heavenly messages. Oh, so few of you are

praying and fasting and doing those things I have asked so many times before. Does not scripture itself emphasize not only prayer but fasting as well? Please, I beg of you, do not become such gluttons that you cannot skip even one meal.

How long I have held back the hand of Divine Justice. I beg prayer and penance, My dear little ones, because it is through such that many chastisements can and will be lessened and even some completely averted. Oh, how My tears flow, for so well I know the fate that awaits an unrepenting world at the hand of Divine Justice if you, My children, choose not to change. And what's more, My dear little ones, so much will come at times when you will least expect it; with absolutely no warning beforehand, you will say. Well, I must tell you, that I, as your Heavenly Mother, have warned you time and time again for so long.

Each and every one of you who calls himself a true christian must put forth each and every means at your disposal to get My little ones who have strayed on the wrong path back to Almighty God before it is too late. Any day now the last grain of sand will slip through the hour glass of time, the time of Divine Mercy, and then mankind will face the day of Divine Justice. You must pray many prayer vigils, attend daily mass if at all possible, and receive Holy Communion in a loving and reverential manner, do penances and make sacrifices and offer all up to Our Heavenly Father, that His Will may be done amongst all His children whom He so dearly loves. How much pain it brings to My Precious Son, Jesus, to see that so many of God's children have turned away from Him; such sorrow to the Sacred Heart that has loved men so much and will continue to love men for an eternity.

Parents, I beg of you to gather your families together for vigils of prayer, but first pray for God's grace that you may succeed in doing this, for so few care to pray anymore.

My dear priest sons, please encourage family prayers; encourage sacrifice and penance; encourage all that you know is pleasing to God before the Church suffers her 'Good Friday'. Remember well, that before My Son's Church experiences her glorious 'Easter Sunday', she will experience her 'Good Friday.' What will become of you, My dear consecrated sons, when you see suffering and death all about you? Will you place yourselves under the loving protection of My mantle or will you turn the other way? Well, My dear consecrated sons, the time for you to choose has arrived.

Allow no one to deceive you, My dear children, into believing that My role was complete when My Precious Son, Jesus, ascended into Heaven. On the contrary, My dear little ones, My role was so very important then and

will continue to be; for just as I prepared My Precious Son for the world, I then began to prepare the world for Him at His second coming. When My Precious Son, Jesus, spoke to John and said, "Behold Thy Mother", He was truly addressing all mankind. No, My dear children, My role will not be complete until every last one whose name is written in the Book of Life is safely in My loving arms in Heaven.

Continue to pray for the Holy Father Pope John Paul II, your bishops, priests and members of the clergy. Remember that without prayer life becomes a void.

Continue to pray that God The Almighty will mitigate His just vengeance and be merciful to a world that did not heed My warnings at Fatima.

Many of you are wondering why the very consecration of Russia by the Holy Father was not done the way that I requested. You see, My dear little ones, **I mentioned the name 'Russia' and I also asked that this consecration be done by the Holy Father in unison with all the bishops of the world.** Because not enough prayers were offered for this very cause, the world will have much to suffer. But remember that although late, one day My request concerning this consecration will be fulfilled and then, and only then, will come the most beautiful era of peace that I promised the world when I descended upon the hamlet of Fatima many years ago.

Remember that I love you all very much.

GENEVIEVE: Our Lady now tells me that Jesus will present the next part of this message.

JESUS: I bless you, My dear daughter, Genevieve, and My dear children the world over, in the name of the Most Holy Trinity.

Remember to test the Spirit in all things, that the evil one does not lead you astray.

Remember to test the Spirit especially where seers and visionaries are concerned and do not allow yourselves to be deceived into believing that certain visionaries or seers cannot err or fail in their mission, because that is a fallacy. And always remember that it is not the role of the seers or visionaries to judge which other seer or visionary is authentic and which one is false. No, My dear children, be most cautious; for when you do this, you are taking on the role of Holy Mother Church.

Allow no seer or visionary to convince you that he or she cannot be deceived in the mission that Heaven has entrusted to them, because that is also a fallacy. Not a single seer or visionary has been made such a promise by My Heavenly Mother; so be very cautious.

Yes, My children, it is the desire of My Heavenly Mother that all seers and voice boxes unite in truth, but never in falsehood and deception, for such is the work of the evil one. And always you must unite in prayer.

Yes, My dear children, remember well, My daughter, Genevieve, can and does err; My precious son, the Little Pebble, can and does err; and My precious daughter, Veronica of the Bayside messages, can and does err; and this also applies to other seers and visionaries.

Remember also, because they can and do err that does not mean their mission comes from the evil one. No, My dear children, it simply means that they are human just like everyone else. And because they are human, they are capable of the same human imperfections as anyone else. Remember to pray for all seers and visionaries, for of him who is given much, much is expected.

My dear children, whatever has become of your Holy Bible? I see so many homes where they are collecting dust on bottom shelves. Surely, you can find time to spend each day in reading scripture even if it is only a short while. So many of you spend many hours reading books that help you not spiritually, financially, physically or otherwise; and yet you put aside the

greatest Book that was ever written.

Please, I beg of you, My dear ones, to ask the Holy Spirit in prayer to enlighten you as you embark on a journey through scripture, for it is only there that you will find many of the answers that you have been searching for.

You are now beginning to witness some of the prophetic events, such as hurricanes, tornadoes, earthquakes and unusual weather conditions, that My Most Holy Mother shared with My precious daughter, Genevieve, some time ago. (Vol. 2, No. 4, May 13, 1985)

Watch, My children, for you will see unusual situations in so many of these chastisements through nature. You will see the hand of Almighty God, for He will leave His signs as a witness for mankind.

Please pray for the Holy Father Pope John Paul II, for an evil plot is once more unveiling. There are some who desire to remove him. His life is in grave danger. What will become of the Church when he is removed? Remember well what My Most Holy Mother made known to you through My precious daughter, Genevieve. Before My Church experiences a glorious 'Easter Sunday', she will experience a 'Good Friday'. So pray, pray, My little ones, and remember that in the end will come the peace such as the world has never known.

Know that I and My Most Holy Mother love you all very much and bless you in the name of the Most Holy Trinity, Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

**OUR LADY SPEAKS TO THE WORLD UNDER THE TITLE OF
'OUR LADY OF UNITY, MOTHER AND HELPER OF HUMANITY'**

**OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST ALSO DELIVERS
A MESSAGE FOR THE WORLD**

December 1, 1985

OUR LADY: My dear daughter, Genevieve, once again I share a message of great importance with you to be given to My precious children in the world.

I am aware, My child, of your great sufferings, especially the physical sufferings, and also of the fact that you are not in complete conformity with the will of God concerning these sufferings. Until you, My

precious daughter, have completely died to self, your physical ailments will bring on a type of anguish which is in itself a great suffering.

No, My daughter, this does not prove how weak you are, but how human. Be aware, My daughter, that anguish and despair are not the same. To despair means to lose hope or, as you say, to give up.

It is a humanistic desire to want to be physically well in order to accomplish the tasks in life that one feels necessary. Remember, My child, that God is using your sufferings to bring many souls closer to Him. Remember also, that Jesus and I will always be with you.

My dear children, know that I as your Heavenly Mother love you all very much. Know also, My little ones, that these appearances I am now making on the earth at various places will be My last ones. At some of the places where I have been envisioned in the past, I am no longer appearing, although I am still present in a special way. At some of the places where I now appear, I will no longer be seen in the future as some of you are already aware.

But remember, My children, that here at My precious Knotted Cord of Love Rosary Mission, I will stay until the end of time. A great blessing has been bestowed upon you by Almighty God. Because of My constant presence here, one could say, in a sense, that I have made this My home here on earth. What a truly humble place. When I gave birth to My precious Son, Jesus, and prepared Him for the world, it was in a very humble place. Now I return to a very humble place to prepare the world for Him.

Know that God's love for mankind is unending. Just as I promised a great miracle at Garabandal, I also promise a great miracle here. What will take place, My dear children, at Garabandal will also be manifested at all other places of Marian apparitions in the world. God would not bestow such a blessing to only one remote spot on this earth where many cannot go. Remember that He loves His children the world over. A permanent sign will be left at My true places of apparitions for all to see. And all will know that the sign comes from Almighty God.

A warning of great magnitude will precede the miracle in order to prepare the world for it. It will come so man can examine his conscience and make himself right with Almighty God; for it is His desire that all remain in a state of grace.

How very merciful He is to mankind. Yes, My children, He rules as God of Mercy. What will become of you when He rules as God of Justice? Will you be one of the ones caught unprepared? As your Heavenly Mother, I beg you all to prepare yourselves, for the hour may be sooner than you think.

Again as your Heavenly Mother, I ask you to please spend more time reading Scripture. Allow it to be a part of your daily life, so great a part that you not only read it, but live it.

One thing I must emphasize, My dear children, is this. For too many of you are reading Scripture and speculating and this is especially true concerning the Book of Revelation. Always before you spend time reading Scripture, you must pray to the Holy Spirit for guidance.

So many of you are wrongly speculating on the fall of great Babylon (Rev. Ch. 18). Be very cautious, My little ones, that you not lead others astray with your speculations.

Remember also, that you must not place a particular date alongside a prophetic event such as the great 'warning'. You must not forget that prayer and penance can make a difference concerning dates. God Almighty, My dear children, does not want anyone to worry about the future, but to be prepared for it instead. How very much He loves you all.

Jesus and I bless you in the name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit.

GENEVIEVE: Now Our Lady informs me that Jesus will give me the next part of the message.

JESUS: My dear Genevieve and dear children the world over, know that My Precious Mother and I love you all very much.

Soon the time that you celebrate My birth here on earth will be here again. Be most cautious that you not commercialize Christmas so much that you lose the spiritual value of so precious a day. So many do this now. Please keep things simple - as simple as those things that surrounded My birth. If these things were good enough for Me, little ones, then they should be good enough for you.

I want to ask all of you parents to do something for me. Ask your children what comes to mind when they hear the word 'Christmas'. If they give answers such as "music in the air", "trees and glitter", or "spirits, the kind that comes in a bottle", as an answer, then be assured that somehow, somewhere they have lost the true meaning of Christmas. And dear parents, a major percentage of the time, it is your fault. The phrase

"Children learn what they live" holds true in so many cases.

And remember, a simple Christmas does not have to be a dull Christmas. That is not what I mean by 'simple'. Clean and pure fun with those you love is so pleasing to Almighty God. It is My desire that all be full of joy, not only at Christmas, but always.

Remember to pray for the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II, your bishops, priests and all members of the clergy.

Pray also daily for My little sisters in different religious orders who call themselves 'brides of Christ'. How it pains My Most Sacred Heart to look at some of them. 'Brides of Christ' they call themselves, and yet they are not only in this world but of it. Not only do they not dress as 'brides of Christ' should, they do not act as 'brides of Christ' should.

My dear little sisters, how some of you place thorns on this Heart that loves man so much. When you walk through this world, My little sisters, others should know by the way you dress and act that you are 'brides of Christ'. How precious all of you are to Me. Please pray and sacrifice more, and know that God's Grace will be upon you for your state in life.

I ask all of you not to speak negatively about anyone and especially not about My precious priests who may

have gone astray. You are not to judge. Some of you even comment, "I certainly don't have to listen to that priest; he is worse than I am". Well, let Me tell you something. No matter how you judge him, he is still a priest; his sinful life, the fact that he strays, will not change that. In the eyes of Our Heavenly Father, he is still a priest and capable of priestly duties.

Allow Me to give you an example to clarify what I mean by this. Suppose you are told as a parent that you are no longer capable of raising your little ones. Then the courts move in and remove your children. Do you think that you are not a parent anymore? Of course you are still a parent. You simply are no longer allowed to function in the duties of a parent.

Please pray for those consecrated sons who go astray. Do not criticize them. These consecrated sons, My dear children, are the only ones walking this earth who can absolve sins through Me.

Be assured that the evil one would like to see them all removed. He does not like it when sins are absolved. His true desire is to populate hell, and then tell souls who go there how foolish they have been. Yes, My children, pray for your priests that they may all be Christ-like. That is the desire of Our Heavenly Father.

Know that I and My Most Holy Mother love you all very much and bless you in the name of the Most Holy Trinity.

CHAPTER 4 – 1986 MESSAGES

OUR LADY SPEAKS TO THE WORLD UNDER THE TITLE OF 'OUR LADY OF UNITY, MOTHER AND HELPER OF HUMANITY'

OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST ALSO DELIVERS A MESSAGE FOR THE WORLD

February 1, 1986

OUR LADY: My dear precious daughter, Genevieve, and My dear children the world over, once again I come with a message of great importance for all of you.

Know that as your Heavenly Mother I love you all very much, but how it brings sorrow to My maternal Heart to see how many of you do not place your trust and confidence in Me. God has bestowed upon Me the title 'Mother of Humanity', yet so few of My precious children go to My Precious Son, Jesus, through Me in prayer. If you only knew, My little ones, My Son refuses nothing I ask of Him. If you could but realize the truth in this, dear children, you would storm the gates of Heaven through My intercession. But you must have faith; you must trust and believe.

Yes, My little ones, God Almighty will bring mankind to its knees. Your newspapers and your TV screens, My children, they tell of the horrors and the tragedies that go on in the world. It would be wise for you to begin seeing the hand of God in all this. And it will continue, My children, until mankind turns to its Heavenly Mother and once again picks up the rosary and prays it like never before. **It is for this very reason, My children, that God has given you a precious gift "The Knotted Cord of Love Rosary." As the Lady of The Rosary, I will save the world, My children, but you will all have to do your fair share by praying on this precious Cord of Love.**

So many of you place such high values on earthly treasures, My children, and yet the good deeds, the prayers and the acts of love, the very things that will last into eternity, you cast aside.

Do you not realize, My little ones, that "10 the Day of the Lord will come as a thief. On that Day the heavens will disappear with a shrill noise, the heavenly bodies will burn up and be destroyed, and the earth with everything in it will vanish. 11 Since all these things will

be destroyed in this way, what kind of people should you be? Your lives should be holy and dedicated to God, 12 as you wait for the Day of God, and do your best to make it come soon -the Day when the heavens will burn up and be destroyed, and the heavenly bodies will be melted by the heat. 13 But we wait for what God has promised: new heavens and a new earth, where righteousness will be at home. 14 And so, my friends, as you wait for that Day, do your best to be pure and faultless in God's sight and to be at peace with Him."? (II Peter 3: 10-14)

My dear little ones, if you only knew the joy that awaits you in Heaven. The greatest joy you have had in this life does not even begin to compare. Yes, My little ones, and the greatest suffering in hell is the realization of having missed out on this joy, this being face to face with God.

I go to and fro, My children, from one place of apparition to another, to make known to you the message of repentance. Please believe Me when I tell you, dear little ones, I can no longer hold back the hand of My Divine Son. Yes, little ones, just as John was forerunner for My Precious Son, Jesus, when He walked this earth so many years ago, I am now forerunner for His second coming. And the message is still the same, 'Repent, turn away from your sins, because the Kingdom of Heaven is near'.

So many of you have become non-believers, My children, asking yourselves "Could the Blessed Mother really be appearing now in so many places?" The answer is "Yes", My little ones. Never in the history of humanity has your Heavenly Mother been needed more. Never in the history of humanity has mankind been in such a state of sin. I beg you for prayer and penance. I beg you to confess your sins and stay in a state of grace.

Almost daily you are being made aware in your

newspapers and on your TV screens how quickly life ends. If your earthly life was to suddenly come to an end, would you be prepared and in a state of grace to enter the next life or would you be in a state of mortal sin and be cast forever into the fire of hell?

And again I tell you, those, who preach and tell you there is no hell, are well on their own journey there. They would much prefer to pretend there is no hell than to change the way they are living; and only because some of these hold a high position in a church, does not mean they cannot go to hell. In hell satan holds the only position. All others are simply called fools by satan himself.

Yes, I spread My message of repentance, My dear little ones, only because I love you all so much. How I desire that not a single one of you enter the fire of hell.

Please pray, My children, for the evils in this world to cease. Pray for your bishops, priests and all members of the clergy. Pray for the Holy Father, for truly he is in grave danger every day. And pray for peace, My children, that you may come to know and live in a world where christian unity and brotherly love abounds everywhere, a world free from evil, a world where man can truly say, 'Thy kingdom come; Thy will be done on earth'.

Know that My Precious Son, Jesus, and I love you all very much and desire only the very best for all of you.

GENEVIEVE: Our Lady said that later Jesus will give me the second part of this message.

JESUS: I bless you, My dear daughter, Genevieve, and My dear children the world over in the name of the Most Holy Trinity.

Know, My dear ones, that I and My Most Holy Mother love you all very much.

Very soon now, My children, I will deliver a message for the whole world concerning the 'Fall of Babylon'

(Rev. ch.18). So many of you, My little ones, are wondering and speculating on what this all means.

The time for you to know this will be soon. This truth which was not to be revealed to mankind until these end times in which you are now living will be revealed by Me, your Lord and Saviour, to My precious daughter, Genevieve, and to no other seer. It will be only through her that this truth will be professed and made known to the world. In a short time you will be told what this all means and what each of you must do.

So many of you are being misled, My little ones, by seers and voice boxes who have fallen by the wayside. Because of certain circumstances that have taken place, I am asking you all to be very cautious.

I am asking, My precious daughter, Genevieve, to disassociate herself from the Little Pebble and to stay united with him in prayer only. Much error is being spread from Australia. Many are now speaking of My second and third coming which is a deception and was spread as a message from the Little Pebble.

Many are now believing that the Little Pebble will one day be the Holy Father. He, himself, has told this to many. My dear daughter, Genevieve, has in her possession a letter from the Little Pebble stating this.

Know, My dear children, that although the Little Pebble is a true seer he, himself, is being badly deceived by the evil one. Be very cautious in what you believe in these Australian messages.

Please pray for My precious Little Pebble as well as all seers. Continue to pray to the Holy Spirit for the gift of discernment.

Remember that My Most Holy Mother and I love you all very much. Once again I bless you in the name of the Most Holy Trinity.

Remember to spread love in the world for it is the only thing that will truly last.

**OUR LADY SPEAKS TO THE WORLD UNDER THE TITLE OF
'OUR LADY OF UNITY, MOTHER AND HELPER OF HUMANITY'**

**OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST ALSO DELIVERS
A MESSAGE FOR THE WORLD**

April 8, 1986

OUR LADY: My dear precious daughter, Genevieve, how well you have accomplished the mission that Almighty God entrusted to you. Know well, My dear little one, that all of Heaven is well pleased with this great accomplishment that you were able to so faithfully carry out by the grace of God. My precious Knotted Cord of Love Rosary is now established and being prayed in over fifty countries of the world and the number will continue to grow. How well aware you are now that **what is of God, man cannot stop**. Please do not weep, My little daughter, for just as God allows you to accomplish one great mission, He thereby entrusts you with another.

I want to thank you, dear one, for saying "yes" when almost four years ago Almighty God, through Me, asked you to be the instrument to do so great a work for Him. How He loves you, Genevieve. Most of mankind will never know what a great price you had to pay, the things you had to give up and the many tears you shed before your great mission was accomplished. Many times you stumbled, dear one, but always you got up again and walked on with your heavy cross. How well you follow My Son on that road that leads to Heaven.

How pleased Heaven is with all the precious ones who helped you in your great mission; for truly they were doing a great work for God.

My thanks go especially to Deacon Paul for not leaving your side when so many others did. So great a price he had to pay also. Oh, but he also carried his cross well, Genevieve, and Heaven is well pleased with him. Through all that God asks of you, dear one, Deacon Paul will remain until God calls one or both of you home. I know that his tears have been many also, but they are not in vain.

Remember, Genevieve, that although your mission concerning My precious Knotted Cord of Love Rosary is now accomplished and your part is done, I and My precious Son, Jesus, will always be here with you to guide you. Much has yet to be told to the world, and you will continue to be My little instrument to accomplish

this until God sees fit to do this no more.

Oh, yes, Genevieve, I do love you. How well I know the tears you shed. God has so many blessings in store for you, little one, and also for Deacon Paul. Remember what I told you so long ago, "Before a crown of glory, there is always a crown of thorns." Your crown, My precious one, is well entwined with much pain and suffering and that, as you well know, will not cease, not until you exchange it in Heaven for a crown of glory. But remember that Jesus and I will remain with you and always We will carry one end of your cross.

My dear children the world over, how precious you all are to Jesus and Me. How very pleased We are with all those of you who have promoted devotion to My precious Knotted Cord of Love Rosary in the past and all those of you who will continue to do this in the future. Jesus and I, dear ones, thank each of you personally in a very special way.

At Fatima, My children, I emphasized the importance of praying the Rosary each day. If you truly desire peace in the world, you must pray the Rosary. For so long, My children, God granted fifteen promises to those who prayed My most holy Rosary faithfully, but now, little ones, look at the world around you. Look at the sins being committed each day. Be ever so thankful, My children, that the wrath of Almighty God has not already struck the world, but **in His great Mercy instead He gives you whereby the very instrument to save it. Not only that, but** He bestows a great blessing of fifty-nine beautiful promises on My precious Knotted Cord of Love Rosary.

Some of you may stand aloof and choose to not believe, but allow Me to tell you something. The world can no longer afford to not believe. Allow Me, your Heavenly Mother, to tell you if you believe and it is not so, then you do no wrong; but alas, if you scoff and do not believe and it is so, then, dear ones, you go directly against Our Heavenly Father; for you see I ask nothing that does not originate from Him.

I plead with you, My children, to not only pray this precious Rosary, but wear it also along with My Holy Brown Scapular of Mount Carmel. Do not separate the two, My children.

Please remember also to do much penance and sacrifice and pray for your bishops and priests and all members of the clergy. Pray for the Holy Father.

And now as your Heavenly Mother, I desire to ask all of you a very special favor. Offer five decades of your most Holy Rosary, daily if possible, for the quick and successful outcome of the cause for the beatification of My beloved Padre Pio, and then wait for the many blessings that will follow after his beatification to those who prayed for this special intention.

I bless you all, My children, in the name of the Most Holy Trinity, Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

GENEVIEVE: Our Lady informs me that Jesus will be here to give the next part of this message.

JESUS: My dear daughter, Genevieve, and My precious children the world over, know that I love you all very much. How I long to make you see that you must heed My Most Holy Mother's warnings. You must heed Her heavenly messages. Yes, it is She Who has been chosen by Our Heavenly Father to be the Heavenly Prophetess of these end times. Oh, how often She speaks words that fall to deaf ears, messages that are never heeded, signs that are given no credence. If you were but to know the great tribulations that will come because of this.

My dear ones, if you only knew, if you could but see the tears that stream down My Most Holy Mother's heavenly face because of the very things being done by some of Her precious consecrated sons. Oh, no, you must not turn your backs to them. So many are the souls

being entrusted to their care. You must pray many vigils of prayer and make many sacrifices for them.

Know that the prayer of the Holy Rosary is a most powerful prayer, a prayer that gives such joy to the maternal Heart of My Most Holy Mother. And, My dear ones, it is not possible to give joy to Her Heart without giving joy to Mine. Yes, the greatest joy you can give to the Godhead is to give joy to My Mother, for then you give joy to God as Her Heavenly Father, to Myself as Her Son and to the Holy Spirit as Her Spouse. Know that each moment of joy you bring to My Mother is joined by much rejoicing in Heaven.

Know, My dear ones, that just as **My Mother** prepared Me for My mission as your Redeemer and Saviour, She prepares each of you, who will allow Her, in the mission that My Father has entrusted to you however humble that mission may be. And remember this, however humble your mission may be, it is never small. Yes, dear ones, if each of you were to save your own soul, that in itself would be a great mission accomplished. It is because of free will, dear ones, that hell is not empty.

My dear children, I plead with you to pray for your bishops, priests and all members of the clergy. Pray for the Holy Father. Pray that they all lead well the flock that has been entrusted by Heaven to each and every one of them.

Know, My children, that My blood pours red in the tabernacles of the world because of the many sacrileges being committed each day. How dare you crucify Me again? Yes, in many places, My Loving Mother washes away such iniquities with tears of Her own blood. Yes, you must all pray many vigils of prayer and do much sacrifice. Pray to mitigate the just vengeance of My Heavenly Father; for once the ax falls, it will be too late.

Know that I love you all and I bless you in the name of the Most Holy Trinity.

**OUR LADY SPEAKS TO THE WORLD UNDER THE TITLE
'OUR LADY OF UNITY - MOTHER AND HELPER OF HUMANITY'**

**OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST ALSO DELIVERS
A MESSAGE FOR THE WORLD**

May 12, 1986

OUR LADY: Once more I come, My dear daughter, with a message to be shared with others of My children. Know that as your Heavenly Mother, I love you all very much.

Yesterday, My little ones, many of you celebrated a special day for mothers. So many of you do not realize the depth of a mother's love. How many of you, as you grow older, remember all the special little things your mother did for you as a child? Do you now recall the nights she rocked you to sleep when you were ill? Do you recall the tears that would flow from her eyes when you spoke to her in a rude, unloving manner? The love of a good mother for her children cannot be compared. It is when you are small that your mother mends your scraped knees, scratched elbows and bruised chins. When you grow up, she is still there to mend your broken heart.

As your Heavenly Mother, I want to thank you for all the things you did for Me on this special day. Know, My children, that whatever you did for your mother, you did also for My Precious Son, Jesus, and Myself.

I want to plead with you, My little ones; when your parents grow elderly, do not put them aside as a child often does with an old toy. Many of you put the very ones who gave you life in places you call homes for the elderly and then forget they ever existed. You seemingly do not realize that one day you will stand in judgement. I ask all of you, My dear children, when you are away from your parents, go often to visit them. Aside from the spiritual, the most important thing God gives a human being are his parents. Yes, they are the very instruments God uses to give you life.

It is so very important that you remember all the commandments and follow them. How many of you follow the Fourth Commandment of God by having great respect for your parents and holding them in high esteem? Please, My little ones, I beg of you, honor your parents. Let them know that you love them by your words **and actions**; and know that when you do this, your reward will be great in Heaven, for that is the very

thing asked of you in one of God's commandments.

Continue to pray, My children, for all seers and voice boxes, for so great is the mission God has entrusted to each and every one of them. Pray especially for the Little Pebble of Australia, for truly My Precious Son, Jesus, and I love him very much.

Pray, My children, for all of My consecrated sons. How My tears flow for those who are doing the very things they know are so displeasing to Almighty God. How the evil one works to try to destroy My precious priest sons. If they would only know how I desire to place them all under the special protection of My mantle. Oh, so many that do not believe and refuse My protection. One day they will realize how foolish they have been. So many of them pass judgement on my seers and places of apparitions, even where there has been no investigation or only so called investigations that were not pleasing to Almighty God.

Please, My priest-sons, I beg of you, do not pass judgement. In so many cases you are not aware of the true facts, but only what you have heard and choose to believe. Remember well that all of you will also one day stand in judgement. Remember well what St. Paul says, "Extinguish not the Spirit. Despise not prophecies, but prove all things; hold fast that which is good." 1 Thessalonians 5:19-21. In other words, do not restrain the Holy Spirit. Do not despise inspired messages. Put all things to the test; keep what is good and avoid what is evil. Would the evil one be giving revelations and messages that bring God's children closer to God? The answer is, 'no'; for then he would be defeating his own purpose which is taking souls away from God and working to keep God's children away from Him. You must test the spirits, My little ones.

What harm, I ask you, can come from places of apparitions, even those not yet approved by Holy Mother Church, where many prayer vigils and Rosaries are being prayed? Yes, and so many of these Rosaries are being prayed for My precious consecrated sons. My dear priest sons, do not bite the hand that keeps you,

that is, the many hands that keep you on the right path by fingering the Rosaries during prayer especially petitioned for you, My dear consecrated sons, at many of the very places you are now passing unfair judgement upon. If you think the world and the Church are in a mess now, you would be filled with horror at what would happen if all such prayers would cease.

Prepare yourselves, My children, through much prayer and sacrifice, for the disturbances of nature will continue to be many. Droughts, floods, storms, tornadoes, earthquakes, (some causing tidal waves), and much more will continue to chastise the world. These will be allowed so mankind can see that Almighty God is not pleased with the evil sinful situations in the world.

So continue to pray, My children, and know that My Precious Son, Jesus, and I love you very much. I bless you in the name of the Most Holy Trinity, Father, Son and Holy Spirit. Amen.

GENEVIEVE: Now Jesus gives His message.

JESUS: In a previous message, My dear ones, I shared that I would enlighten you through My precious seer, Genevieve, about the 'Fall of Babylon'.

Know that the beast, spoken of in chapter 13:1, is the anti-christ. Know also, My dear ones, that the other beast, spoken of in the same chapter verse eleven, is a great power that will give its support to the anti-christ. The 'Great Babylon', My children, is the kingdom of

anti-christ.

When you see "The Awful Horror" of which the prophet Daniel spoke standing in the holy place, know that the time is indeed here when you must go into hiding. When you see the Holy Father fleeing Rome to seek refuge in another place, know that the time has come.

When that time comes, ask My Most Holy Mother to guide you. Pray to the Holy Spirit for enlightenment. I promise that if you love Me, you will not be left stumbling in darkness. You will have the enlightenment from Heaven concerning what you are to do.

Know, My dear ones, that God placed in certain hearts the desire to carry out His purpose by acting with one accord and giving the beast their power to rule until God's words come true.

Know, My little ones, that the anti-christ will be allowed by Our Heavenly Father to purify My Church Militant until its victory in life has been won. After God's Will is done in the purification of My Church, then will the great city Babylon (power of anti-christ) be struck down with violence, never to be seen again; and then will come **'THE ONE FOLD AND ONE SHEPHERD'**.

Remember to remain close to My Precious Mother, for She will never lead you astray. Know that She and I love you very much and bless you in the name of the Most Holy Trinity, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost.

**OUR LADY SPEAKS TO THE WORLD UNDER THE TITLE
'OUR LADY OF UNITY - MOTHER AND HELPER OF HUMANITY';**

**OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST ALSO DELIVERS
A MESSAGE FOR THE WORLD**

July 3, 1986

OUR LADY: My dear daughter, Genevieve, and My dear children the world over, know that I love you all very much. So many tears stream down My face because of the sinful situations in the world. So many wait for and speak of the peace I promised at Fatima and yet do not even take time to pray. But I tell you, My little ones, that peace will not come until many, many of you have removed yourselves from this state of

obstinacy that you have fallen into.

And I tell you that the world is on the very brink of the most catastrophic event because of the great lack of prayer. How often I hear so many of you say that you do not have time to pray. And this is especially so, My children, in America; but I tell you, My little ones, the economy will continue to decline because of your lack

of prayer. So many more will be without jobs. How dare you to expect to continue to enjoy the bounty of this beautiful country as though God Almighty owes you something and yet you do not even pray?

On Sunday so many of you go about your merry way and do not even attend mass. You stay home instead and work in your fields and gardens with the excuse that you are away at work during the rest of the week. Almighty God asks you for one day a week; yes, He asks you to keep that day holy; and what do you do? You stay home and work in your yards, your fields and gardens. When you are without jobs, you will have plenty of time to work on week days in your yards, gardens and fields. Perhaps then you will also pray more.

My dear little ones, if there had been more prayer and sacrifice in this world, so many catastrophic events would have been averted. Perhaps you desire to wait until your country is battling in another World War before you decide to pray. O why do you refuse to listen to Me? How very much I, as your Heavenly Mother, desire the very best for all of you. I beg of you to please heed My warnings.

Please pray, especially the Rosary, and make sacrifices. Spend time making Holy Hours of Reparation in the presence of the Blessed Sacrament. Attend mass as often as you can, but especially on Sundays. Stop criticizing others, especially My consecrated sons. I tell you, My dear ones, if you were but to see what is in store for many of you, you would not get off your knees. Yes, you would then spend many hours in prayer. I can no longer hold back the hand of My Precious Son, Jesus, and He will strike the world when it least expects it. Mankind will have to pass through a great purification before becoming pleasing in the eyes of Almighty God; and I tell you it is coming.

Prepare yourselves physically and especially spiritually. Do not hesitate to store those things I have asked through many of My seers, blankets, warm clothing, non-perishable foods, water, medicines and those things that will help you survive a period of severe cold. This period will last approximately seven weeks. It will be severely cold the world over, but more so in some places than in others. God Almighty will allow this as one of the purifications for mankind. Notice I say one; there will be others; how many others depends on man himself.

Please listen to Me, My children. Pray and make

sacrifices. As Patroness of your beautiful country, I so desire to protect ;t. But, My dear little ones, you must put yourselves right in the eyes of Almighty God in order for Me to do this. I tell you, My little ones, God is especially offended by the scenes of nudity at your beaches. Yes, I tell you that those places where men and women are tempted into sins of the flesh because of so much nakedness will perish. One day you will **all** be struck without warning. Almighty God will not tolerate such obscenity. How dare you walk around half naked, tempting others into sin and not even giving it a thought? When you are falling into hell, it will be too late to plead ignorance.

Please, those of you who heed My warnings and counsel from Heaven, pray for the sinful situations in the world and especially here in America. Pray, My children, for the poor souls in purgatory; many of them will remain there until the very end of time because they have no one to pray for them. Please remember to pray for the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II, your bishops, priests and all members of the clergy. As shepherds of the flock, how desperately they need your prayers.

Know that as your Heavenly Mother, I love you all very much and I bless you in the name of the Most Holy Trinity, Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

GENEVIEVE: Now Jesus gives His message.

JESUS: Genevieve, I love you, My child. I know of the great cross you have carried lately because of your son, Todd. Many others who love him are also carrying a cross. I am well aware that you do not feel as though you carried this cross well. Because you had to receive medical help, you feel as though you failed. But, My love, allow Me to tell you that I, Myself, stumbled and fell three times on the road to Calvary. Remember that another human being helped Me to carry My cross. I know you are anxious because you do not know what the future holds for your son whom you love so much. But, My dear one, you do know who holds the future. Genevieve, this experience will help you grow very much in humility. My dear Father made human beings with the intention that they would help one another.

How well I knew the future when I carried My cross. I saw before My eyes the very souls I was suffering for that would go through life in a severe state of sin with never even a single desire of repentance. O yes, the water that poured from My face because of perspiration was also mingled with many tears.

I saw how lonely I would be in the Tabernacles of the world when even those who claim to truly love Me would not come for even a short visit. I saw how so many precious consecrated sons would become so worldly that their love for me would become barely lukewarm, if not cold.

I saw the many souls that would be lost because the shepherds would not attend to their flock. I saw so many examples of Judas as he sat at table with Me on the night I broke bread, gave it to the disciples and said, "This is My body which will be given up for you. Do this in remembrance of Me." Judas was one of the very first of these dear consecrated sons who would crush My Most Sacred Heart by betraying Me; and so many would follow to the very end of time. How much easier My cross would have been if I had not known the

future.

My precious child, pray for the priests of this diocese especially, but also pray for all the members of the clergy the world over. Never, never criticize a priest. Allow no one to do so in your presence. Remember that each and every priest you meet is another Christ. O I love you, Genevieve. How very much as a little child you are. Please express My love also to Deacon Paul. He carries his cross very well.

I desire to share a special blessing that will be very effective in touching even the most hardened hearts and especially when bestowed by a priest. I desire that this blessing be used often also by anyone, but especially by the head of households for all members of their family. Simply say,

**"May you adore the Father;
May you love the Son;
May you allow yourself to be possessed by the Holy Spirit;
And May the Blessed Trinity abide in you
Every moment of every day, as you allow yourself
To be guided by the Blessed Virgin Mary
Every day that you live."**

O the many graces that will come from this blessing. Many souls on the road to perdition will be saved because of it. Bestow it always with a contrite love in your heart.

I want to thank the many who do come to spend time with Me in the presence of the Blessed Sacrament. Like a lonely prisoner, I wait for them. O, Genevieve, when I walked this earth in human form, so many came to petition My aid and I turned none aside. How I wait even now for them to come and tell Me of their troubles, trials, sufferings, sorrows and heartaches. And how pleased I am when they come to share even their joys and glad tidings. You see, when they suffer, I suffer with them; and when they are joyful, I am joyful with them. You see, I am present in the Blessed Sacrament,

Body, Blood, Soul and Divinity, just as surely as I walked the earth in human form so long ago.

Pray, Genevieve, for these priests, and there are many, who keep me as a lonely prisoner and allow no one to come visit because they feel such as this is outdated and old-fashioned. Know that when one denies Me before man, I will deny him before My Father. To so many I will say, "O, but I never knew you. Accursed one, go to the pit of damnation which awaits you." Even on Calvary I knew who each and every one of these would be and I shed so many tears.

Genevieve, I love you and I love all of mankind; and I bless each and every one of you in the name of the Most Holy Trinity, Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

**OUR LADY SPEAKS TO THE WORLD UNDER THE TITLE
'OUR LADY OF UNITY - MOTHER AND HELPER OF HUMANITY';**

**OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST ALSO DELIVERS
A MESSAGE FOR THE WORLD**

September 10, 1986

OUR LADY: My dear daughter, Genevieve, and My dear children, once more I come with a message of great importance.

Almost seven decades ago, I was sent by Almighty God to deliver to the world messages of utmost urgency and importance. I spoke of His punishment to the world for its crimes if My requests in these messages were not heeded. I told what means He would use to punish the world. I shall come to ask, I said, the consecration of Russia to My Immaculate Heart and the Communion of Reparation on the First Saturdays. It was the expressed desire of Almighty God that this consecration be done by the Holy Father in union with **ALL** the bishops of the world with a specific mention of the word Russia.

As human beings, you have a God given right to petition the Holy Father to make this consecration of Russia exactly as God desires.

Many of you are well aware of how far atheistic communism has spread in the past years. Yes, My dear little ones, it is you who must act before communism has spread throughout the whole world, to every single nation. So many of you may choose to remain silent because of fear that it may be too late. Others of you may choose to remain silent for fear that the Holy Father may not do what is asked. If the Holy Father does not do what you ask for some reason, at least you will have done what God desires of you.

I have requested of My dear daughter, Genevieve, to send out with this message a special petition that I desire all of you to sign and return to the designated place, so it can be delivered to the Holy Father. I desire that every single one of you, who receives this petition, get as many others to also sign it, as is within your power to do so.

Do this for Me, My dear little ones. Bring joy to the Immaculate Heart of your Heavenly Mother. How sorrowful that Heart has become because so many choose to not get involved with the very thing that may

one day keep them from being enslaved by atheistic communism.

It is My desire that Genevieve also make known to the world a message that I gave her on August 1, 1986.

GENEVIEVE: That message is as follows:

"Many years ago My Precious Son, Jesus, revealed to My dear daughter, Berthe Petit, the following.

"It is hearts that must be changed. This will be accomplished only by this devotion proclaimed, explained, preached and recommended everywhere. Recourse to My Mother under the title I wish for Her universally **is the last help I shall give before the end of time.**'

"It was then and still is His desire that the spread of the devotion to My Sorrowful and Immaculate Heart united to His Most Sacred Heart be made known the world over, thus becoming loved and glorified.

"Yes, He promised that this devotion, this consecration, will be a renovation for His Church, a renewed strength to Christianity and a source of signal graces for souls.

"A multitude of straying and sinful souls will be converted through this devotion, for the pity of My Sorrowful and Immaculate Heart will implore Mercy for them from the Most Sacred Heart of My Son, Jesus.

"And now to you My dear daughter, Genevieve, My Precious Son, Jesus, and I add the following promise to be shared with others.

"The protection of My mantle in times of need to those individuals who display and honor the special picture of My Sorrowful and Immaculate Heart united to the Sacred Heart of My Precious Son within the home, and pray ten Hail Mary's in the presence of this picture.'

"Yes, Genevieve, that very home where this is done

will, itself, be blessed by this special protection.

"Continue, My dear daughter, along with My precious son, Deacon Paul, to spread this special picture the world over, for time is running out.

Please continue to pray for the Holy Father, your bishops, priests and all members of the clergy. Pray many vigils of prayer that God's desire concerning My Fatima requests be fulfilled.

Know that Jesus and I love you all very much and We bless you in the name of the Most Holy Trinity, Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

GENEVIEVE: Jesus' part of the message follows.

JESUS: My dear little ones, please heed the requests of Our Most Holy Mother in all that She desires of you, for your very future depends on it.

Unite all of your sufferings with Mine and allow the trials, sorrows, failures and heartaches in life to become as precious pearls that you cast into the river that leads to the mountain of perfection.

Remember always that it was not the joy in My own earthly life that led Me to the crown of glory, but the Cross itself. It is only when you have mastered perseverance in suffering that you can ever dare to hope to reach the summit of that mountain. Your footing will very often be uncertain and insecure, but always remember that in your climb to perfection, you are holding the Master's hand and He will never let go. If you should by chance slip a few feet before your footing is sure again, remember this, it is not the Master's hand that dropped, but your own.

Remember also, you can never climb this mountain alone; I will always be there to lead you upward. So

keep your eyes always fast on Heaven and do not ever look back. And My Father will take your cross of suffering and exchange it for a crown of glory. Yes, He will do this, when on that glorious day your journey through this life has ended and you begin a new life in eternity. It is then, and only then, you will fully realize through knowledge that the very rocky road you traveled through life led to a most perfect destination - happiness in Heaven for all eternity.

Pray, My little ones, for those who choose to follow the easy road instead, for very seldom does it lead to this same destination.

Just as a gem cannot be polished without friction, so also a man cannot be perfected without trials.

Strive to see a resemblance of Me in all those you meet in life and remember that love is the greatest gift you can offer. It is only when you truly love God above all else and love your neighbor with a sincere love that the fruits of your work in this life can live on long after you are gone.

Make the very best of every day that you live on your climb towards perfection, and remember at every moment that this day will never pass your way again. Never miss out on an opportunity to bring joy to the lonely, love to the neglected, peace to the troubled and happiness to the frustrated. Always be the kind of person who will enrich the lives of those you meet by a kind word, a smile or a friendly greeting.

Do all that I ask and be assured that the sunshine you spread and the joy you bring to others will long be remembered by them and will never be forgotten by Him Who is the Master of all creation.

Always remember that I love you all very much and once more I give you My blessing in the name of the Most Holy Trinity, Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

**OUR LADY SPEAKS TO THE WORLD UNDER THE TITLE
'OUR LADY OF UNITY - MOTHER AND HELPER OF HUMANITY';**

**OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST ALSO DELIVERS
A MESSAGE FOR THE WORLD**

November 24, 1986

OUR LADY: Once more I come, My dear daughter, with a message of great importance for My children.

Know that you are now living in the great hour of God's mercy. Once more I come to ask for prayer and repentance. The time is now. Please heed my call to conversion before it is too late. So many of you are not aware of the great grace Almighty God is now bestowing upon you. Many of you, assuring yourselves that your time for repentance will be later, go about your merry way; but I as your Heavenly Mother assure you, My little ones, that for many it will be too late.

Know that My apparitions to My special chosen ones are My last apparitions on earth. Many of you read My messages more out of curiosity than love and then you say, "Oh, but those things will never happen; after all, God is a God of love." Let me assure you, My children, that God chastises those whom He loves.

I come as Our Lady of Unity, for it is truly I Who am the Mother and Helper of all humanity. It is My desire that you not only read My messages, but live them; for it is God's desire that there be love and unity among all of His children.

Pray, My children, for an outpouring of the Holy Spirit upon yourselves and others, for it is He Who is the Spirit of Truth, Love and Holiness. Know that when the Holy Spirit dwells within you, you receive the true renewal of heart that is so necessary to attain perfection in the state of life to which God has called you. Be assured, My children, that it is the desire of Almighty God that the Holy Spirit descend upon the entire world.

Soon, My little ones, you will enter into the beautiful Holy Season of Advent. I ask you to prepare yourselves by making a sincere examination of conscience and by going to confession. Know, My children, that the Sacrament of Reconciliation is necessary, not only if you have a serious sin on your conscience, but to strengthen you with graces necessary to resist temptations and to live in a manner that is pleasing to God. Strive to make your confession one from the heart and not only from the lips, so that you may have a

sincere sorrow for your sins and a sincere desire for repentance. Strive to make the period of Advent one of penance and not of so much celebration in worldly matters.

Continue to pray for the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II, your bishops, priests and all members of the clergy.

Please prepare for My special Hour of Grace on December 8th and be assured that many blessings will flow from Heaven, especially during that hour.

Know that Jesus and I love you all very much and give you Our blessing in the name of the Most Holy Trinity, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit.

GENEVIEVE: Our Lady now instructs me to share with others of Her children several of the previous messages I received.

Given on September 16, 1986

OUR LADY: My dear daughter, Genevieve, once again I come with a message of great importance. Later I will ask you to share it with others.

Some years after the miracle of the sun at Fatima, I asked for the five 'First Saturday' communions of reparation; and I promised to assist at the hour of death, with the graces necessary for salvation, all the ones who on the first Saturday of five consecutive months go to confession and receive Holy Communion, recite the Rosary (15 decades) and keep me company for a quarter of an hour while meditating on the mysteries of the Rosary with the intention of making reparation to Me.

Know, My dear daughter, that the consecration of Russia done as I desire by the Holy Father is not enough for God to mitigate His punishment of the world for its crimes by means of war, hunger, persecution of the Church and of the Holy Father.

Yes, it is true that many have made the five 'First Saturdays', but so few have done it according to My

desire. Some have not gone to confession with a sincere desire of amending their sinful ways; others have not prayed the 15 decades of the Rosary; while others have not kept Me company for 15 minutes while meditating on the mysteries of the Rosary. Some have not done these with the sincere intention of making reparation to Me.

You must tell them, Genevieve. Tell them, also, that it is not my desire that they ask you to ask Me if they have done all that I desired. Make it known to them, My dear daughter, that if they failed to do any one of the things I asked for or they can't remember if they fulfilled My request correctly, it would be very wise and prudent on their part to do this again in the manner I desire.

Tell them, My dear daughter, that I love them all very much. Plead with them, if you must, to do what I ask.

And you, My little one, may do what you desire concerning the rose.

[**GENEVIEVE:** I was thinking of placing a fresh rose each morning on the altar of Our Lady of Sorrows in my home as a reparation to Our Lady for those who will not carry out Her desires concerning the five First Saturdays. She read my thoughts before I had a chance to put them into words.]

Given on November 14, 1986

OUR LADY: My dear daughter, Genevieve, once again I come with a message of great importance. Later I will advise you to share it with others.

I desire, My dear children, that you all prepare yourselves spiritually rather than physically for the beautiful holy season of Christmas. The true meaning of Christmas has been lost by many because of the commercialism of the Season. Prepare yourselves by penance and prayer, especially to the Holy Spirit for guidance.

When you select your greeting cards, select the ones that speak of the great love of My Precious Son. Many now have quotations from scripture. When you address them to certain individuals, ask the Holy Spirit to touch the recipient who reads them in such a manner that they will desire to be closer to Jesus. Allow this to be your prayer for each greeting card you mail out.

If you choose to decorate your home, do so with the

Nativity, the birth of Jesus as a focal point. Even the tree can be decorated this way by using christian symbols.

Your gifts should be with a thought of the needs of the recipient in mind and should always be presented with love. Gifts that help growth in spirituality are especially recommended. Gifts that you have made for each individual out of love, also are recommended.

When you get together with family and friends, allow Jesus to be the center of your gathering. Do and say nothing that you would not do and say in His presence.

Allow the peace and joy of this Holy Christmas Season, as you experience it, to be a ray of hope and renewed spiritual strength to all those you come in contact with.

Use the Christmas Season especially as a time to visit the sick, the lonely, the aged, the shut-ins and all those whose Christmas is not as bright anymore because they may feel that God has abandoned them in their greatest hour of need. Be the beacon of light that rekindles in them the flame of God's love.

Use the Christmas Season to tell the little ones of God's love by reading stories about the birth of Jesus. Bed time would be a good time to do this. How wise it is to teach the little ones less about Santa and more about Jesus. If at all possible, arrange the manger scene in your home to coincide with the stories of Jesus' birth and allow especially the children to enjoy it.

Jesus and I have one more desire to express. Continue to live each day in this spirit of Christmas, for it is only when you do this that you are truly accomplishing the Will of God.

Remember that Jesus and I love you all very much and bless you in the name of the Most Holy Trinity, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit.

Given on November 19, 1986

OUR LADY: My dear daughter, Genevieve, once more I come with a message of great importance. Later I will ask you to share it with others.

On December 13, 1986 at a time that I will designate to you later, Jesus and I will bestow a special blessing on My Mission here. My Precious Son and I will bless

water drawn from the water well in the orchard for use in healings and conversions.

We will continue to do this on a weekly basis. Only the water that is already drawn into a receptacle will receive this blessing. Give this water freely to all, for Jesus and I give it freely to you.

Know that it is the desire of Almighty God that you come here, My children, and obtain this water for your benefit and the benefit of others.

Remember that Jesus and I love you very much and bless you in the name of the Most Holy Trinity, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit.

[Genevieve: Later Our Lady told me the time for the blessing of the water will be 3 p.m. on December 13, 1986 and 3 p.m. on each Friday thereafter.]

JESUS: Once more I come, My dear little one, and I

give My blessing to you and to all of mankind.

Long ago at the wedding at Cana, My dear Mother said, "Do whatever He tells you." Now once again, I will ask you to do whatever She tells you, for Her desires and My desires are as one.

Remember, dear ones, to love one another. You must love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your mind and with all your strength for that is the most important of the commandments.

The second most important one is this, you must love your fellowman as yourself. Know that there is no other commandment more important than these two. If you have love for one another, then all men will know that you are My disciples.

Know that I and My Most Holy Mother love you all very much and bless you in the name of the Most Holy Trinity, Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

Message by Jesus to Genevieve at the Time of the Blessing of the Water, 3 p.m., December 13, 1986

Jesus said, "Many years ago in Samaria at the town called Sychar in the field at the 'Well of Jacob', I met a woman there who offered me a drink. She had been married to five different men, and I told her that I would give her living water, the water of eternal salvation.

"I tell you today, My dear ones, many of you have sins more numerous than the Samaritan woman I met at the well. But come to Me all of you and I will give to you - living waters. I wait, for I so long the eternal salvation of all of you.

"I bless this water here today, along with My Most Holy Mother Mary, to bestow upon you many blessings of the spiritual and physical nature. Use it with the Blessings of Almighty God.

"Oh yes, My Mother and I love you so very much. Come I ask you all; come here often to receive the many blessings My Most Holy Mother and I bestow daily on this Her beautiful Knotted Cord of Love Rosary Mission. And now, My dear ones, I bless you all in the name of the Most Holy Trinity, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit."

Genevieve describes what she saw at the time of the blessing of the water: Jesus and Mary are now blessing the water. If you look up above us, a little to the east are many angels.

Jesus is in the most beautiful burgundy robe and He has a gold cord around His belt line. He has on brown leather sandals. Mary has on a blue dress and a white mantle trimmed in gold. Oh, She is so beautiful. Her feet are bare; all I see is a small pinkish gold rose on each of them. Her Rosary is a Knotted Cord of Love and glistens in all the colors of the rainbow. And once again They bless us all.

I asked Mary if She had anything to share; She laughed and said, "Do whatever He tells you."

Genevieve describes her view of the Miracle of the sun seen at the Knotted Cord of Love Rosary Mission by more than one hundred (100) people on December 13, 1986 starting at 1:30 p.m.:

Genevieve: I was in my bedroom after praying the 12:40 – 1:15 p.m. Rosary on Padre Pio's gallery with a large group of pilgrims.

Suddenly Ramona (my daughter) comes to my bedroom and says, "Mom, could you come out quickly, people are seeing the miracle of the sun."

I then exited through the north door of the gallery and in the back yard people were kneeling everywhere, looking up and praying. Some were crying and talking to God out loud. I proceeded to the private patio area and many were gathered there. The ladies started hugging and kissing me and they were crying.

Then I looked up; the sun could be viewed with absolutely no discomfort to the eyes. It appeared as though a large silver gray disc had actually covered the sun. It sort of gave the impression that the moon was actually in front of the sun because this disc was somewhat luminous. Only the outer edge of the sun was very bright.

Then this disc began pulsating. It actually began spinning and rays of different colors were being emitted in all directions from the visible outer edge of the sun. Suddenly it appeared as though the disc began throbbing and moving towards the earth. By then the rays of different colors had stopped. I became a little bit frightened, then just as the sun had moved towards us it went back up and took its original place in the sky.

The disc vanished and the sun was so bright it was very difficult to view it with the naked eyes. When I looked back down I could not believe what I was seeing. The people, trees, private fence and everything I looked at were bathed in different colors. I actually watched as a lady's blue blouse became bright yellow and her face became bright pink. The area of the pump in the orchard where Jesus and Mary were to bless the water for healing at 3:00 p.m. was all bathed in a beautiful shade of blue and so were all the people standing in that area. I could see orange, green and purple in other spots even

on the grass. This continued for about three to five minutes then it stopped and everything looked normal again.

Tears filled my eyes and I became overwhelmed with the most beautiful feeling of joy. Just a few minutes before as I was looking at the sun, for just a moment I thought I saw a beautiful silhouette of Our Lady standing above the chapel. I said nothing, but found out later that about a half dozen others had also seen her quite plainly.

Some saw a heart near the sun. Some saw writing although they were unable to make it out clearly. One lady said that near the sun she saw the words, "Pray for Peace."

That very morning I had asked God, in my own humble way once again, if He would please send a little sign to the pilgrims so they would know that Jesus and Mary do appear here every day and what I speak is the truth. I did not, at that time, know that some of the visitors that day would come from as far as California and even other countries. I realized, as I watched the sun, more than ever before in my life that God does control every single thing in His vast creation. He performed a miracle for us that day because we gave Him joy by our many prayers and sacrifices. How He does love us, I thought. How He loves me. To think He would actually answer the prayers of a little nobody in such a spectacular way. Yes, He is in control of all, from the sun to the tiniest insect that crawls on the earth. And we love You God.

The miracle of the sun continued on and off until sunset. Many who were not present at 1:30 p.m. were blessed to see it later in the afternoon. Our Lady said this miracle for God's children is only the beginning. "This will continue here," She said.

(Thank You, Mary!)

Messages by Jesus and Mary to Genevieve at the Time of the Blessing of the Water, 3 P.M. December 19, 1986

JESUS: My dear ones, how pleased I am that you gather here today in prayer and sacrifice; and how much joy you give to Myself and My Most Holy Mother. We love you all very much.

Many, many years ago in a small hillside stable in a cave, I came into the world that you could all be saved. Next week, My dear ones, you will celebrate the holy feast of My Nativity. Know that as surely as I was present in the Bethlehem stable, I am here present now.

And I am truly present in all the tabernacles of the world. How I wait for a visit from all of you, but so few of you come. Yes, I wait, My dear ones, because I love you, Please come to visit Me where I am kept a lonely prisoner by those dear consecrated sons who are so precious to My Heart and the Most Holy Heart of My Dear Mother.

I give you all My blessings and I especially give My blessing to the little children here present today. Do not deny me these little ones. Bring them to visit Me often in My churches throughout the world.

MARY: Know, My dear ones, that Jesus and I love you all very much.

Messages by Jesus and Mary to Genevieve at the Time of the Blessing of the Water, 3 P.M. December 26, 1986

JESUS: My dear precious ones, how it brings joy to My Sacred Heart and My Mother's Sorrowful and Immaculate Heart to see you here today at My Most Holy Mother's Knotted Cord of Love Rosary Mission. Know that We love you all very much. Continue, My dear ones, to come here to pray and make sacrifice while there is still time. For I tell you things will become most difficult for My Church and the world in the not too distant future. You will have to hide to pray. Your most holy Sacrifice of the Mass will also have to be done in hiding. So many will be hunted down like criminals and will have much to suffer.

Stay close to My Most Holy Mother and Myself and do not be anxious nor fear. Know that God will take care of you. He loves each and every one of you very much.

Yes, My children, the Church, My true Church here on earth will have to go through a Good Friday before it can experience a glorious Easter Sunday. And My dear ones, it will not be until after the glorious Easter Sunday that the peace My Mother promised at Fatima will come about.

So prepare yourselves, My children, for satan in the near future will battle against My true Church and the world in a manner that has never before been experienced by mankind. Remain in a state of grace at all times. Visit Me often in the tabernacles of the world and know that I will love you always.

Yes, it brings us great joy to see you gathered here today. Continue to come, My little ones, and receive the many blessings bestowed upon each and everyone who comes here to Our precious place.

Take this water to the sick of mind and body. Take it to the spiritually sick and reap the many blessings that will come. Oh, yes, the healings will be many.

Know that I love you and watch over each and every one of you as the loving Mother that I am. And now Jesus and I bless you all once again in the name of the Most Holy Trinity, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit.

MARY: My dear children, know that Jesus and I love you very much. Thank you, all of you, for all you that did to make the feast of the birth of My Dear Son yesterday a joyful occasion. A special thanks for all you did for my needy, My lonely and My oppressed. And now Jesus and I bless you all in the name of the Most Holy Trinity, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit.

Genevieve describes what she saw at the time of the blessing of the water: Jesus and Mary are here to give the blessing. Jesus is dressed in a long burgundy robe and a gold cord is tied around His waist. It's the same robe as He almost always wears, also the same sandals.

Mary, Oh, Wow! Her dress is the colors of the rainbow. It sparkles in all different colors. She is smiling at the crowd.

Many angels are above the crowd. Three are bigger than the others. I asked Mary, why? She smiled and said, "One is St. Michael, one is St. Gabriel and one is St. Raphael."

A nun is now walking towards Mary. She bows in the presence of Jesus and turns and smiles upon the crowd. Yes, I thought I recognized her. Our Lady said, "Yes, she is St. Therese and she loves you all."

Now Jesus and Mary bless the water. Then Jesus and Mary gave the messages to me and the final blessing to the crowd.

CHAPTER 5 – 1987 MESSAGES

Message by Mary to Genevieve at the Time of the Blessing of the Water, 3 P.M. January 2, 1987

MARY: My dear little ones, know that as your Heavenly Mother I love you all very much. Continue to gather here, My little ones, in a spirit of sacrifice and prayer. Many, many great blessings will come to those who come here out of love for Myself and My Precious Son Jesus.

I now desire to ask all of you present here today to attend mass frequently; every Sunday is truly My desire and the desire of My Precious Son. Go daily, if you can, for then the blessings will flow in greater abundance. When you go only on Sunday, it may not be out of love, but duty. But when you go to mass daily, My dear ones, it is out of love.

Yesterday you began a new year. Make it a truly holy year. Strive to make it a year that is most pleasing to Almighty God. Know that Jesus and I love you all very much.

Also, when you hear someone criticizing one of My dear consecrated sons, it is your Christian duty to ask whoever is doing the criticizing or taking part in such in any way to stop, for such is not pleasing to God. Erase criticism with love for truly the evil one works to destroy My Son's Church, His true Church, the One, Holy, Catholic and Apostolic Church.

Pray for all members of the clergy, especially for the Holy Father; for truly his cross is a most heavy one.

We now give you Our blessing, My Precious Son Jesus and I, in the name of the Most Holy Trinity, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit.

Genevieve describes what she saw at the time of the blessing of the water: Jesus and Mary are now present to bless the water. Jesus is dressed in a burgundy robe and Our Lady is dressed in a most beautiful peach colored dress. Her mantle is of a burgundy color although quite light. She has a gold cord around Her neck with a tassel on one end and a globe of the world on the other. They are both smiling.

Thousands of angels are present all around them. Now a man, it's St. Francis, is coming towards them. He says something to Our Lady and She smiles and glances over the people.

Now Jesus and Mary are giving their blessing during your prayers. Jesus and Mary are above the crowd making the Sign of the Cross above the crowd.

Jesus allowed Our Lady to speak.

Messages by Jesus and Mary to Genevieve at the Time of the Blessing of the Water, 3 P.M., January 9, 1987

MARY: My dear daughter, Genevieve and My dear children, know that as your Heavenly Mother I love you all very much. Soon the truth will be made known to many. Yes, the truth concerning My Mission here and the injustice that has been and continues to be done by those who call themselves shepherds of the flock in My Son's Church. Do not allow hate to enter into your hearts because of the great injustice and unfairness you see perpetrated in so many places. Fight unfairness and injustice with love and prayers. Remember that the tools of violence and hatred are the tools of the devil. Remember also that what is of God, man cannot stop.

So continue to come here, My dear little ones, in an attitude of sacrifice and prayer; and place all in the hands of Almighty God.

Never turn away from My Son's Church even when you are aware that many of the shepherds are really wolves in the clothing of shepherds. I have told you many times before through many of My true seers that satan will work from within and without to destroy My Son's true Church here on earth.

So many of you are afraid to do what you know in your

heart is the right thing. You are told you must be obedient. But to whom will you choose to be obedient, I ask you, God or man?

Please, I beg of you all, pray for your bishops, priests and all members of the clergy. Pray for the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II, for truly I tell you his hands are tied.

So many of My dear children, when the truth concerning the shepherds in My Son's Church is revealed to them, turn away in a repulsive attitude. When you do this, My dear ones, you are doing exactly what the evil one desires. Yes, I desire that you spread the truth, My dear ones, but when you do so, remember what Jesus said in Matthew 10:16, 'I am sending you just like a sheep to a pack of wolves. You must be as cautious as a snake, and as gentle as a dove.'

Remember always that Jesus and I love you all very much and bless you in the name of the Most Holy Trinity, the Father, the Son and the Holy Trinity.

JESUS: My dear little ones, please heed the message of My Most Holy Mother given to Genevieve a short while ago. Remember that I love you all very much.

Pray, pray very much for My Church here on earth. Pray for the shepherds of My flock. One day I promise you, My true Church will rise glorious again, and then the world will experience true peace here on earth.

Yes, continue to come here to pray and to sacrifice and offer all the unfairness and injustice you see going on in My Church, which is causing you much pain, for the salvation of souls. But do not leave My Church, for it truly is your only hope.

Message by Jesus to Genevieve at the Time of the Blessing of the Water, 3 P.M., January 16, 1987

JESUS: My dear chosen children, it gives Me and My Most Holy Mother great joy to have you present here today. Continue to come to pray and make many sacrifices. Heed the last message that My dear Mother gave to you through Genevieve, for it truly is most urgent.

And you, My dear Genevieve, must trust My Most Holy Mother and Myself more. You must live by Faith in spite of the obstacles. Allow no one to tell you and

I will save My Church through the prayers and works of My legion of little souls such as My dear Genevieve and many of you here present today.

And now once again I and My Most Holy Mother bless you in the name of the Most Holy Trinity, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit.

Genevieve describes what she saw at the time of the blessing of the water: Jesus is now here with Our Lady and He is blessing the crowd. Again many angels are present all above Jesus and Mary.

Jesus is dressed in a maroon robe with a gold cord around the waist. He has on the same leather sandals. Today He has a beautiful gold crown. It has seven little crosses on top of points.

Our Lady is dressed all in white. I cannot see Her feet; they are on a small pink cloud. She has a gold cord hanging from Her neck with a unity knot and the tassel and globe hanging on the ends. She told me the tassel represents the Church and the globe represents the world.

And now someone else is coming. Oh, it's St. Joseph. He is smiling. He is dressed in a brown robe; and a cap, which is connected to the robe, covers his head like a cloak of some sort. He has a braided cord trimming his cloak in brown and tan. He is also wearing leather sandals. He stands at the right hand of Our Lady and smiles upon the crowd.

And now Jesus and Mary bless the crowd and give their messages and then they bless the water together for the healing both spiritual and physical.

cause you to believe that a miracle of the sun did not happen here on December 13, 1986. Remember the many who witnessed this phenomenon here on that day and, as My Mother promised, it will happen again.

Do not allow the evil one to place doubt in your minds, not any of you. Continue to spread My Mother's most Holy Rosary of the Knotted Cord of Love and be assured that you will save many souls when you do this. Remember, also, that the greatest of miracles are not the

ones seen by the eyes, but the ones felt from within, such as true spiritual conversions. Always remember to offer all of your crosses for the salvation of souls, and know that when you do this, Heaven will be your reward.

Look at your brothers and sisters with love in your hearts; and remember always that the color of your skin makes no difference in Heaven. There are no minorities there. Be kind and considerate to all you meet in life and try to be more compassionate and understanding towards others. Always remember that others have crosses to carry also and sometimes life creates a heavy burden for them.

Remember that My Most Holy Mother and I love you very much and desire that you continue to come here in an attitude of sacrifice and prayer.

Remember, also, that when I or My Most Holy Mother give a message for your benefit, it is not to fill you with fear, but for you to be prepared in all things, but especially prepared spiritually.

And now I and My Most Holy Mother bless you once more in the name of the Most Holy Trinity, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit.

(And now Jesus and Mary are blessing the water.)

Genevieve describes what she saw at the time of the blessing of the water; Jesus and Mary are now blessing the crowd.

Jesus is dressed in a long white robe trimmed in burgundy and gold. He has a burgundy silk cord around the waist.

Mary is dressed in blue. Her mantle is white. Neither One has a crown today. Jesus's hair is blowing in the wind.

Now someone comes to the side of Our Lady. It is a nun, I believe. Our Lady said it is St. Teresa of Avila. Her outfit is not like St. Theresa's.

Jesus and Mary smile at the crowd. Now Jesus gives His message.

Message From Jesus to Genevieve at the Time of the Blessing of the Water, 3 P.M., January 23, 1987

GENEVIEVE: Jesus and Mary are now present to give Their blessing to the crowd.

JESUS: I and My Most Holy Mother bless you, My dear little ones, in the name of the Most Holy Trinity, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit.

Once again We express Our thanks to you for being present here today. Please remember that you must pray many vigils of prayer and stay ever so close to My Most Holy Mother and Her Knotted Cord of Love Rosary and Holy Brown Scapular of Mount Carmel if you desire to obtain all that She has promised through Her most urgent messages given here.

My Most Holy Mother and I love you all very much, but truly We are concerned for you. So many of you do not test the Spirit where the reported places of apparition of Myself and My Mother are concerned.

My dear ones, as My Most Holy Mother told Genevieve recently concerning these places and also private

revelations, one sure way to test them is this. If more good fruits are obvious from such places than evil ones, it cannot be the work of satan. However, as She said, "You must keep in mind that the devil will certainly work to suppress or stop the good fruits coming from a true place of apparition."

When more evil fruits are obvious, however, coming from a reported place of apparition than good ones, then this cannot be the work of Heaven. That is why Holy Scripture says, "By their fruits you will know them." It is actually the balance between the good or evil fruits that makes the truth known.

Unfortunately, those in authority often look only for the bad or evil fruits concerning reported places of heavenly manifestations and totally ignore the good ones. Please offer many prayers for the leaders of My Church so they may receive the grace needed from Heaven to do their duty in a manner that is pleasing to the Father.

Remember always that I love you all very much and

now once again We give you Our blessing in the name of the Most Holy Trinity, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit.

GENEVIEVE: And now Jesus and Mary bless the water for cures and conversions.

The whole time I wrote this, I smelled the most beautiful aroma of roses.

Message by Mary to Genevieve at the Time of the Blessing of the Water, 3 P.M., January 30, 1987

OUR LADY: My dear Genevieve and My dear children present here today, know that Jesus and I love you all very much. We are so happy to see you all gathered here in prayer.

One thing that I especially desire to emphasize today is 'sin.' So many of My dear children go to confession without making a good sincere examination of conscience. I beg of you all, please do not do this. So many of you, My children, have never been made aware of what sin is. You, as a child of God, have the responsibility, each and every one of you, of becoming familiar with what sin is, and also what things are serious sins and what things are venial sins. Please, I beg of you, familiarize yourselves with the meaning of sin by taking and studying the pamphlet that I asked My dear Genevieve to reproduce in abundant quantity. Give these, My dear ones, to others, for the world must become aware of what sin is and which are serious sins. For truly, I tell you, if you die in a state of serious sin without the desire of repentance, hell awaits you in the afterlife. How Jesus and I desire only the best for you all, My little ones. That is the reason We are now appearing in so many places with messages of repentance.

Continue to come here to pray and now once more Jesus

and I bless you all in the name of the Most Holy Trinity, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit.

Genevieve describes what she saw at the time of the blessing of the water: Jesus and Mary are now present and are blessing the crowd.

Jesus is dressed in His burgundy robe and Our Lady is dressed in a pale blue. She has a mantle of a slightly darker shade of blue over Her head and it hangs all the way to Her feet.

She has around Her neck the same cord with the tassel and globe of the world.

She now has someone standing near Her. It is St. Anthony. He bows in the presence of Jesus and smiles upon the crowd.

After the message Jesus and Mary blessed the crowd again and then They blessed the water for physical and spiritual healings.

Now I see a large writing in the sky right where Jesus and Mary and St. Anthony were standing. It is now gone, so I don't know if my spelling will be correct: Dominus vobiscum!

Messages From Jesus and Mary to Genevieve at the Time of the Blessing of the Water, 3 P.M. February 6, 1987

JESUS: I bless you all in the name of the Most Holy Trinity, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. My Most Holy Mother also extends Her blessing to you at this time.

We both thank you for coming here once again in an attitude of prayer and sacrifice. Continue, My dear ones, to bring this blessed water to the sick of mind and body.

Surely, I tell you, you will witness many healings even of the spiritual nature.

Strive to live always according to the Will of Our Father and know that always you must show charity towards others.

Continue to come here to pray and sacrifice and receive the many blessings that My Most Holy Mother and I desire to bestow upon each and every one of you.

Heed the messages of My Most Holy Mother to Genevieve. She will share with you, at My request, the message given to her by My Most Holy Mother a short while ago.

Know that We both love you all very much and bless you in the name of the Most Holy Trinity, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit.

OUR LADY: My dear children, know that as your Heavenly Mother I love you all very much and once again I thank you for coming here in an attitude of sacrifice and prayer.

Once more I must remind you, My little ones, that the evil one is waging a most furious battle against those who are striving to do the Will of Almighty God. Please, I beg all of you to strive for spiritual perfection. What God truly desires of each and every one of you is that you strive to live each day according to His holy Will. Remember that the sacrifice He requires of you all is the fulfillment of your duties in life and the observance of His Law.

When the evil one attempts to distract you from these requirements, remember to invoke especially the help of St. Michael the Archangel for truly, I tell you, he is ever so powerful against satan. Pray the St. Michael prayer often and remember that the St. Michael chaplet is a very powerful prayer.

Strive to bring all those you meet in life closer to My Precious Son Jesus. Always strive to be a good example to others by your actions and words. Remember always to be charitable to others.

Know that charity inclines and empowers the will to love God and to love oneself and one's neighbor for the sake of God. Charity gives meritorious value to the acts of all the other virtues and unites man to God most perfectly.

Remember always that My Precious Son Jesus and I love you all very much and We bless you in the name of the Most Holy Trinity, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit.

Genevieve describes what she saw at the time of the blessing of the water. Jesus and Mary are now present and are blessing the crowd. Jesus is smiling and has His right hand extended above the crowd. He is dressed in His burgundy robe and leather sandals. Today the hood of His robe is on His head.

Mary stands at His right side. She is dressed all in white and silver trims the front of Her mantle. Small silver roses run down the outer edge down to Her feet which are covered in little satin shoes made sort of like a slipper. A silver rose is on each one.

Above and a little to Mary's right is St. Michael and his sword is extended outward. He seems to be holding it very tightly. It is quite large.

And now Jesus gave His message.

After the message, both Jesus and Mary bless the water as St. Michael stands to the side. His sword is now attached to his belt which looks like large round pieces of metal all wired together to form a belt.

Many tiny sparkles are all over the sky as Jesus and Mary bless the water and they are descending upon the area. Our Blessed Mother said, "These are graces flowing from Heaven."

Message From Jesus to Genevieve at the Time of the Blessing of the Water, 3 P.M., February 13, 1987

JESUS: Please heed the requests of My Most Holy Mother, for these things She asks of you are directly in accordance with the Will of the Godhead.

Remember, also, to not only read Holy Scripture, but strive to live according to what is contained therein every single day of your life.

Message from Mary to Genevieve given earlier in the day.

MARY: My dear ones, know that My Precious Son Jesus and I are so very pleased to have you all present here once again to visit and pray at My precious Knotted Cord of Love Rosary Mission. Know that many great blessings have been bestowed on My Knotted Cord of Love Rosary Mission especially within the past week. Know, My dear children, that this will continue.

Always you must remember that your main goal here on earth should always be to achieve Heaven and to help others to achieve Heaven also.

Jesus and I desire to give each and every one of you who have contributed to My Knotted Cord of Love Rosary Mission by your monetary contributions, works, prayers and promotion a very special 'thank you'. Be assured that whatever you do for My Mission here, you are doing for Heaven; and Almighty God will bless you greatly in return. Continue to come here, My dear ones, in an attitude of penance, sacrifice and prayer and your rewards will be many.

Continue to pray for the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II, for I tell you many would like to see him out of the way. The evil one is making many devious plans and is placing many evil thoughts in the minds of certain individuals which concern the Holy Father. Please pray for his safety; and remember that many graces and petitions are obtained through prayer.

Remember always to place the Will of Almighty God above all things and make your petitions to be granted according to His holy Will.

Our thanks to Genevieve and Deacon Paul for the wonderful work they are doing for Heaven.

Their greatest reward will not come in this life but in the next.

Know that Jesus and I love you all very much and bless you all in the name of the Most Holy Trinity, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit.

Genevieve describes what she saw at the time of the blessing of the water: Jesus and Our Lady are now present to bless the crowd. Jesus is dressed with a long white robe and has over this a long red cape with a hood over His head. He is smiling as He looks over the crowd. He is now extending His hand above the crowd

and slowly points to His right.

St. Michael is present with Our Lady. She is dressed in a white gown all the way to Her feet and it is trimmed in gold. Her long mantle shimmers in gold hues. She now extends both Her hands downward and beautiful rays are coming from Her hands in all the colors of the rainbow. These rays are descending upon the orchard, the house, porch, office and just all over. These are once again special graces from Heaven.

And now someone is seemingly gliding toward Her and stands to Her right. He bows in the presence of Jesus, now prostrates Himself to the ground and kisses the feet of Jesus. I can see him quite clearly now. It is our beloved Padre Pio.

Above Jesus and Mary are many angels. The whole scene is beautiful. The sky is a lavender blue color.

And now someone else is descending and standing to Padre Pio's right. I recognize the person; he is St. Peregrine. I saw his statue and was sure it was he. Our Lady said I was correct. He lifted his black robe and I saw a deep cut or sore on his leg. He asked Our Lady to tell me that someone present here today will receive a truly great blessing through his intercession. Our Lady said he does not desire that I know who at the present. Later I will know. Our Lady reminded me that St. Peregrine is the patron of cancerous diseases and someone present here today will receive a complete cure through the intercession of this saint. "Thank you, dear St. Peregrine".

I asked Padre Pio to please let the Mission keep his stole and he laughed. I told him Mary sure likes to make me give a lot of my relics away. He laughed and said, "Just maybe we can have a talk with the Almighty about this. You'll get to keep it for the Mission; I promise this, Genevieve."

Our Lord and Our Lady are now giving the final blessing to the crowd and then They bless the water for cures and conversions.

Our Lady said to please read the message, Deacon Paul, that She gave me in the car a while ago as you and I returned from town. She said She gave the message before the blessing because if She hadn't, I'd have too much to write at one sitting.

Genevieve: 'Thank You, Dear Mother Mary, for being so considerate.

P.S. Padre Pio said to tell everyone 'Arrivederci.'

The Knotted Cord of Love Rosary Mission recently received as a gift an actual priest stole worn by Padre Pio for many years in the celebration of mass and the administering of Holy Communion.

Messages From Jesus and Mary to Genevieve at the Time of the Blessing of the Water, 3 P.M., February 20, 1987

JESUS: I bless you in the name of the Most Holy Trinity, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit.

My dear Genevieve and My dear ones present here today, know that I and My Most Holy Mother love you all very much. I desire once again to bring to your attention the fact that the evil one is now waging a most vicious battle against Heaven's true seers and visionaries. Please pray for them that they be granted the grace of perseverance in all forms of suffering; and remember always that it is through sacrifice and prayer for these chosen ones that the graces will flow from Heaven to give them the needed perseverance and strength to do the work that Heaven has assigned each and every one of them.

And once again I want to remind you to please pray for the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II that he may be spared of a most vicious plan by the evil one. Know that a great blessing was bestowed upon him when he was handpicked, so to speak, by My Most Holy Mother to sit on the throne of St. Peter. Remember My words to Peter, Matthew 16:18, "And I say to thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build My Church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."

I beg of you all to pray for all bishops, priests and members of the clergy.

Allow no one to deceive you into believing that an evil one will one day sit upon the true throne of St. Peter, for that, My dear ones, would contradict Sacred Scripture. For you see, My dear ones, I have made a promise and I will keep it.

Remember always that I and My Most Holy Mother love you all very much; and once again We give you all Our blessing in the name of the Most Holy Trinity, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit.

OUR LADY: Heed the warnings of My Precious Son Jesus, and know that We will love you always.

Genevieve describes what she saw at the time of the blessing of the water: Jesus and Mary are now present and are blessing the crowd.

Jesus is dressed in a purple cape and has a gold crown on His head. His hair is in place; it seems like the wind is calm.

Our Lady stands to His right and She is dressed in a pale lavender. She has a white mantle on Her head that extends only to Her waistline. A beautiful rainbow colored cord is tied around Her waist. She is smiling.

The sky is beautiful. It's not raining where they are at. Many, many angels are above them. Today someone comes to the right of Our Lady. It is St. Patrick of Ireland. Our Lady just confirmed that I was correct. He laughed when I told him he was early. St. Patrick's Day is next month. He said he still plans to be around then. Now I can see all the angels again. And now Jesus and Mary are blessing the crowd. St. Patrick kneels in front of Jesus.

Jesus and Mary now bless the water for cures and conversions.

**OUR LADY SPEAKS TO THE WORLD UNDER THE TITLE
'OUR LADY OF UNITY, MOTHER AND HELPER OF HUMANITY'**

February 27, 1987

OUR LADY: My dear daughter Genevieve and My dear children, know that as Your Heavenly Mother I love you all very much.

Soon, My dear ones, a most frightful crisis will befall the world and My Son's true Church here on earth. I am once again pleading with you, My dear children, to prepare yourselves, especially spiritually.

Soon you will witness an all-out attempt by satan to destroy the missions that Heaven has bestowed upon My chosen children of light. You must familiarize yourselves, My dear ones, with the way the evil one works. Please, I beg of you, pray to the Holy Spirit for discernment that you may receive the light that is needed, especially when reading messages from different seers, to know what is from Heaven and what is truly from the evil one. Know that the evil one will be so shrewd as to try to use some of these chosen children of light, My true seers, to work against others of My true seers in order to destroy and cause havoc and confusion in the world, for he is aware that his time is very short.

Know that he will work in the same manner to try to destroy My Son's true Church, My dear children, but his attempts will be to no avail. Once more I plead with you, do not leave My Son's Church, His true Church here on earth, searching for God in other places, for that, My dear ones, is exactly what the evil one desires.

Soon, My little ones, light will prevail over darkness and many truths will be revealed. I tell you that very soon the fourth angel of the Apocalypse will sound the trumpet and that, My dear ones, will be the last warning to mankind. Apoc. 8:12 "and the fourth angel sounded the trumpet, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars, so that the third part of them was darkened, and the day did not shine for a third part of it, and the night in like manner."

Know, My dear ones, that the sounds of the first four trumpets are warnings to mankind; three have passed and one is yet to come. In the Apocalypse 8:13 is stated the following, "And I beheld and heard the voice of one eagle flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a

loud voice: Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth: by reason of the rest of the voices of the three angels, who are yet to sound the trumpet."

Know, My dear ones, that the last three trumpets are not warnings, but actual chastisements to mankind for the many sins that abound in the world.

I have instructed My precious daughter, Genevieve, to keep secret what I have told her concerning these three chastisements and in what manner these will transpire upon the earth, until I advise her otherwise, for it would not benefit mankind to know these revealed truths at the present time.

Know, My dear ones, that the time of the first four trumpets was and is a call from the Almighty, His urgent plea for you to all return to a life of prayer, penance and sacrifice, repentance of your many sins and to live according to His Holy Will. Yes, My dear ones, these trumpets are an actual call to conversion. Convert yourselves, I beg of you, before it is too late.

For I tell you, My little ones, when the chastisements are upon you, many will die. I love you, My children, and I tell you these things not to fill you with fear but that you may prepare yourselves instead. Know that through the chastisements, your world will be restored and will become pleasing to Almighty God once again.

Know also, that God's kingdom cannot be fully realized upon the earth until every person has had a change of heart. Yes, I tell you, each and every one of you must have a conversion within your own heart in order to experience true and lasting peace, for you see, My little ones, within yourselves is where peace truly must begin. Remember well the words of My Precious Son: St. John 14:27 "Peace I leave with you, My peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth do I give unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, nor let it be afraid."

Continue, My dear little ones, with your many vigils of prayer; and know that through prayer and sacrifice the effects of these chastisements can be lessened, although not averted.

Continue to pray for the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II,

your bishops, priests and all members of the clergy.

It is My desire and the desire of My Precious Son Jesus that beginning on March 5th and ending March 13th, 1987 and each month to follow thereafter on these same dates, that you unite with My precious daughter Ann Bennett in praying 15 decades of My Most Holy Rosary, especially for the return of My precious consecrated sons to the Sacred Heart of My Son Jesus through My Sorrowful Heart; and I ask this, not only of

My precious chosen children of light, but of all their followers as well. Do not refuse to unite in prayer, My dear children, for this unity is truly the desire of Almighty God. Allow no one to deceive you into believing otherwise.

Know that as your Heavenly Mother, I love you all very much and My Precious Son Jesus and I bless you in the name of the Most Holy Trinity, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit.

Messages by Jesus and Mary to Genevieve at the Time of the Blessing of the Water, 3 P.M., March 13, 1987

JESUS: My dear ones present here today, I and My Most Holy Mother bless you in the name of the Most Holy Trinity, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. Know that it brings us great joy to see so many of you here today. Continue to come here to receive the many blessings flowing from Heaven.

Bring the water blessed here, in a special way, to the sick of mind and body and know that many graces will flow from Heaven. You will witness many miracles not only of the physical nature of healings but of the spiritual nature as well.

Heed the messages of Myself and My Most Holy Mother to God's precious chosen children of light and be aware that these are not only to be read, but to be lived as well.

Continue to come here in an attitude of sacrifice and prayer and know that My Most Holy Mother and I love you all very much and once again We give you Our blessing in the name of the Most Holy Trinity, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit.

MARY: My dear daughter, Genevieve, and My dear children present here today, know that as your Heavenly Mother, I love you all very much and I thank you all for coming.

My Precious Son Jesus and I give Our blessing to all of you and especially to My handmaids and servants from the San Diego, California area who are working so diligently to fulfill Our desire in these things that Almighty God is asking of you.

I ask you all, My dear ones, to truly pray with your

whole heart that you may lead a life of holiness and thus be prepared for that time when God will purify mankind. You must surrender yourselves completely to God and live each day according to His Holy Will. Oh! How very much I want all of you to be saved that you may spend an eternity in Heaven. For truly I tell you, it is the desire of Almighty God that you live in peace and unity.

Know, My dear ones, that the confusion and division that is so prevalent in the world is not the work of God but of the evil one instead. Please, I beg of you all to strive diligently to destroy all that is evil in your lives that you may live in peace and unity amongst yourselves, and thus become pleasing in the eyes of the Almighty.

You must know, My dear ones, that it is God, Himself, Who sends Me to His chosen children in the world to deliver, in a special way, the messages that must not only be read but lived. I come, not to fill you with fear, for fear is of the evil one, but to help you prepare spiritually that you may live each day of your life in complete accordance with the Will of God.

Continue to pray for the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II, your bishops, priests and all members of the clergy.

Know that Jesus and I love you all very much, and in spite of the fact that one day the messages being given for the world from Heaven will cease, We will always be with you in a special way. We will never abandon you.

Genevieve describes what she saw at the time of the blessing of the water: Jesus and Mary are now present

and are blessing the crowd.

Jesus is dressed in a long brown robe trimmed in gold and today He has a cape over His head.

Our Lady is standing at His right side and is dressed in a long white satin dress. Her mantle comes all the way to Her feet and it is of a type of white lace. Today She has on a pair of white satin slippers with a small gold rose on each.

Now someone is coming to Our Lady's right. It is St. John Berchman. He smiles in the presence of Our Lady and bows in front of Jesus. And now Jesus gave His part

of the message.

Our Lady is now extending Her right hand over the crowd and many rays are coming down toward the people. Also many angels are present again all over the sky above Jesus and Mary.

Jesus and Mary are giving a special blessing to Father Joseph. Our Lady said that She and Jesus are pleased with his work in bringing precious ones closer to God in such a special way.

And now after the final blessing of the crowd, Jesus and Mary bless the water for cures and conversions.

Message by Mary to Genevieve, March 18, 1987 Concerning the Message Given During the Blessing of the Water

MARY: "My dear daughter, Genevieve, know that as your Heavenly Mother I love you very much.

"For exactly three months I have allowed you to write the messages given by Jesus and Myself on Friday afternoons in the presence of witnesses. I allowed this for a very good reason. It was My desire that others visibly witness the way that you write these messages. In this way the many who were present could truly discern whether or not the messages you claim to be coming from Jesus and Myself are truly from us or actually fraudulent.

"Now, however, since My desire in this matter is accomplished, I will ask that you discontinue writing any of the messages given to you by Jesus and Myself in the presence of witnesses unless I, Myself, advise you to do otherwise. Always, My dear little one, you must be most cautious of sensationalism. I, Myself, will continue to guide you in this matter."

(**GENEVIEVE** inserts a note: Here Mary shared a few statements with me and asked that I not write them. I am allowed to share the following: Once again She tells me that God's desire is that the faithful gather here to pray and not to look for miracles, for She said, "If Our Heavenly Father desires that someone witness a miracle, that someone does not have to be looking for it. The evil one can truly work in many devious ways when someone is actually desiring and looking for a miracle.

If one is destined to witness a miracle, one does not

have to desire nor look for it.)

MARY continues Her message: "Caution My faithful ones, dear Genevieve, for truly there is danger in such.

"Remember that Jesus and I love you very much and We will always be here to guide you until that glorious day when you pass on from this world.

"I want to thank, once again, the many who come here in an attitude of sacrifice and prayer, for truly it brings great joy to Jesus and Myself. Tell them, Genevieve, that Jesus and I love them all very much."

GENEVIEVE: Our Lady prayed part of the Our Father with me as She usually does. "Our Father Who art in Heaven, hallowed be Thy Name; Thy kingdom come, Thy Will be done on earth as it is in Heaven." She always stops there.

The first time this happened, I thought it was unusual that She did not continue; after several times I was a little uneasy and I asked, "Don't You know the whole 'Our Father'?"

She smiled and said, "Yes, I know the whole 'Our Father', but I don't pray the whole 'Our Father', for you see, the latter part cannot pertain to Me."

Our Lady does not pray the 'Hail Mary'. The only times She repeated this prayer with me was when She was

teaching me to pray more slowly. She always prays the 'Glory be'

**OUR LADY SPEAKS TO THE WORLD UNDER THE TITLE OF
'OUR LADY OF UNITY, MOTHER AND HELPER OF HUMANITY'**

**OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST ALSO DELIVERS
A MESSAGE FOR THE WORLD**

May 28, 1987

OUR LADY: My dear daughter, Genevieve, and my dear children, know that as your Heavenly Mother, I love you- all very much.

So many times I have come in the past to give you wise counsel from Heaven. And now I come at different places with messages of great importance for the whole world. And I watch with tears streaming from My eyes the many

who choose to not repent. So many of you, My children, are following the road that leads to destruction. You go about your daily lives more concerned with the material things than with the spiritual. You live as though your life here on earth is all that matters and you give very little thought to the afterlife. The evil one has set a trap for you and you do not even see it. But I tell you, My children, unless you repent you will all perish.

Know that God chastises those whom He loves; and it is because of this that chastisements will come. But I tell you, if you are spiritually prepared, you have nothing to fear; if you are not, I plead with you - amend your lives before it is too late. Repent!

So many of you, instead of studying the context of the messages given to Heaven's chosen instruments, go about trying to find fault with the instruments themselves. Yes, I tell you, satan is even using some of Heaven's chosen instruments to work against each other in this manner. How dare any of you be so puffed up with pride that you do this. You completely ignore what My Precious Son Jesus says in St. Matthew: 7:1-5: 1"Do not judge, that you may not be judged. 2 For with what judgment you judge, you shall be judged; and

with what measure you measure, it shall be measured to you. 3But why dost thou see the speck in thy brother's eye, and yet dost not consider the beam in thy own eye? 4Or how canst thou say to thy brother, 'Let me cast out the speck from thy eye'; and behold, there is a beam in thy own eye? 5Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam from thou own eye, and then thou wilt see clearly to cast out the speck from thou brother's eye."

Jesus and I love each and every one of you, and truly I tell you, We are deeply disappointed when you allow satan to use you in this manner. It is the desire of Almighty God that you all live in unity and peace and not in division and hatred, for that is of the evil one.

Discerning and judging are not the same thing. Satan has confused many of you to not see clearly in this matter. To discern does not mean to judge. My dear children, you must be most cautious about this.

At Fatima I promised a period of peace to the world, but I tell you that you must make peace within yourselves. You must strive to live in unity and brotherly love with your fellowman. Do not expect peace within your world if you do not make peace within your heart, which is where peace really must begin. Know that I pray not only with you but for you.

Please pray for one another each day and unite your prayers for the Holy Father, your bishops, priests and all members of the clergy.

My Precious Son Jesus and I now bless you in the name of the Most Holy Trinity, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit.

MESSAGE GIVEN TO GENEVIEVE BY OUR LADY ON JUNE 13, 1987

OUR LADY: "At Fatima I came from Heaven to deliver a message of great importance for the world. Even today, seventy years later, My Fatima requests are being ignored by so many. I shed tears in many places because I am aware that soon the world will experience

a most dreadful chastisement because My Fatima requests have not been heeded, not even by the hierarchy of My Son's Church in many instances.

* These many Rosaries are changing, My daughter, as a sign to all that I love My children. They must pray every day the Rosary in honor of Our Lady of the Rosary, for it is under this title that the peace of the world has been entrusted to Me by Him Who is the Creator of all.

Plead with them, My daughter, not to wait until the world is faced with another great world war to heed My Fatima requests, for then it will be too late for many. How very much I desire peace and unity for all of My children."

*Chains on Rosaries (beaded) have been changing from silver color to gold color especially in our Acadiana area.

GENEVIEVE: At the end of this message She gave me a private message which I cannot share with others.

GENEVIEVE: On July 20, 1987 in reviewing Our Lord's and Our Lady's messages given here, one particularly stood out for some reason. I was reviewing these messages at the request of Our Lady, and this morning She and I conversed about this particular message. It was given to me on January 1, 1985 and is listed as Volume 2; No. 1.

Like the first time I saw Our Blessed Mother in July of 1982, this appearance of Our Lady stands out among all the others for some reason.

It was 3:00 A.M. when Her voice awakened me. Shortly afterwards She appeared. I believe Her mantle was what impressed me the most. It was whiter than any white I had ever seen. It gave the impression of the sun glistening on snow. As She moved it reflected all the colors of the rainbow.

Another year was over and a new one was just

beginning. The Christmas season had been a bit sad for me. Christmas of 1984 was the first Christmas that my family was not present. Little Ramona, my youngest, was still with me and I thanked God for her. I knew that she was also suffering over the separation of our family, so I tried to make this Holy Season special for her. I can still see the little tree she put up in her room as vividly as though it were yesterday. I thanked God that Christmas Day, not only because He had sent us Our Lord, but also because of the many loyal friends He had also sent me.

I remember telling Our Lady that to me, lack of unity in a family is probably the saddest thing in the world. I remember Her telling me about what a sad situation the lack of unity in the world is. I saw tears in Her eyes when She spoke about that.

It was that New Year morning at 3:00 A.M. that She gave Herself the title "Our Lady of Unity, Mother and Helper of Humanity" and said that under this title She would prepare mankind for the return of Jesus.

This was Her message this morning July 20, 1987:

Our LADY: "Before the world can experience true peace, mankind must reconcile itself with God and with one another. It is only when there is universal unity among mankind that the world can experience true peace. The peace I speak of here excludes even the thought of wars. Yes, this true peace, My dear daughter, will be freedom from fear, anxiety, hatred, injustice, unfairness and much, much more, even death. It will be My final triumph over evil and the universal reign of My Precious Son Jesus.

Please pray the Knotted Cord of Love Rosary Mission Prayer often." (Copy enclosed)

GENEVIEVE: Our Blessed Mother told me that God **sends Her here** to earth now to proclaim His message of unity and peace. She said that although many did not understand this, it was this universal peace that She spoke of at Fatima when She said, **"In the end My Immaculate**

Heart will triumph and an era of peace will be granted to the world." (*The end of an era, the end of a period of time) The world will once again become like a

Garden of Eden, a **place or condition of great happiness**. Our Lady said, "It is literally impossible for mankind to truly visualize what a beautiful place the world will become. Unity, peace and love will abound everywhere.

Our Lady summed up our conversation this morning as follows, "Behold the dwelling of God with men; and He will dwell with them. And they will be His people and God Himself will be with them as their God. And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes. And death shall be no more; neither shall there be mourning, nor crying, nor pain any more, for the former things have passed away."

Our Lady also said we must not fear the chastisements, for if we live according to God's will, we have nothing to fear. It is those who do not love God and do not live according to His will who have something to fear.

Let us all convert ourselves and pray for the conversion of others while there is still time; and let us live with joyous anticipation of that era when God will bless the world with peace, harmony and unity among all men.

GENEVIEVE: At approximately 12:00 noon on July 20, 1987 an icon of Our Lady of Czestochowa wept in the private Rosa Mystica chapel here. These tears were witnessed by over a dozen people, visitors and workers alike.

A private message was given to me by Our Blessed Mother concerning this weeping.

On the Friday before a Fatima statue in this same chapel wept in the presence of witnesses. (July 17, 1987)

Our Lady has asked me to tell the faithful that the important thing is to heed Her messages and to follow Her Precious Son Jesus, and not to try or desire to see a weeping statue or other unusual phenomenon when it is occurring. If such as this happens when you are present, then it was meant by God to be that way.

For those of you who have asked, it is for this reason that Our Lady does not allow me to telephone anyone when such as this is happening. We are allowed to photograph or film such only as a witness to the truth, but it must never be for the purpose of sensationalism.

A Vision Witnessed by Genevieve on July 26, 1987

GENEVIEVE: Today, in a vision, I had an opportunity to view the conditions in a small section of the world, the way it will be during the beautiful period of peace. The place I saw was not a large city but more like a small village, perhaps like the outskirts of a village.

The first thing I noticed was the beautiful green grass because I was standing in it and it felt beneath my feet like a soft cool carpet. A gentle cool breeze was blowing against my face. The climate and temperature were absolutely perfect. A small stream was flowing nearby and I had an impulse to walk in it barefooted. Then on second thought I decided not to. The water was so crystal clear and flowing in such a beautiful pattern, I did not want to mess it up by walking in it. The bottom of the little stream had pebbles of different beautiful pastel colors.

To my left as I approached the village were trees as green as any green, or I should say greener than any tree I had ever seen. When I walked over to them, I noticed beautiful fruits on the trees. It seemed that they had been planted purposely, perhaps for beauty. On one tree hung beautiful apples, bigger and redder than any I had ever seen. On another hung big beautiful oranges. There were trees with limes and lemons. I saw a banana plant or tree with huge yellow bananas. I reached up and touched an apple. It was absolutely perfect and uniform. I felt that surely it would have to taste absolutely delicious, and yet I had no desire to break it and eat it. If I had been hungry, perhaps I would have, but I was not.

A bit farther I saw the most beautiful flower garden I had ever seen. The flowers were of different colors from any I had ever seen and they were growing in beautiful patterns of blue, pink, lavender, yellow, orange, white, red and other colors, but not the same shade of these colors as I had seen them before. The air was filled with the most beautiful fragrance. These flowers were so perfect I wondered who the gardener was.

As I approached nearer the village, I saw beautiful grape vines with large purple and green grapes growing on a wooden fence. Behind this fence was a vegetable garden, again absolutely perfect.

Beautiful birds of different colors were perched on the fence and were singing. I had also heard them in the fruit trees. I listened for a while and I was amazed. I noticed that they seemingly sang in perfect harmony. As I entered the village I noticed the homes were very neat and simple, yet so beautiful. On a lovely lawn a squirrel played with a rabbit. I wondered where the people were.

As I walked farther into the village I spotted a lovely little church. I could see people were just coming out of it. I had a great desire to walk over and meet them. And when I did, I noticed they were the friendliest people I had ever met. I would say there were about two hundred people present. They all spoke to one another with such love and greeted me in the same manner. Even the little children seemed perfectly contented as they greeted me with their lovely little smiles. You could actually feel the peace of God everywhere.

I had many questions I wanted to ask. Where was this village? Who exactly were these people? Who tended the beautiful flowers and trees and all? Before I could ask one single question everything vanished before my eyes and all I could see was a luminous light. I felt no fear but still a feeling of peace and love. Then from the

light, although I saw no one, I heard a voice.

"What you have witnessed here, My daughter, is a small section of the earth renewed. The people you have seen are some of My chosen people. They are a part of that remnant of mankind that survived the 'Great Tribulation'. I am their God and they are My people." And that was all.

However, after this vision, I had a most peaceful and happy feeling of peace and love. How I would love to be one of God's chosen people and be allowed to live in this period of peace. If not, that's quite all right, because I know Heaven is even more beautiful.

I wish to share something else I noticed. No one had any jewelry, not even a watch. Not a single person there wore glasses. The ladies and girls had long dresses, but no head covering in spite of the fact they had just come out of church. The ladies were all very attractive, but wore no make-up. The men were handsome and well-built.

Let us all unite in love and prayer and strive each and every moment to live according to the Will of God.

JESUS' MESSAGE - JULY 29, 1987

JESUS: "Know Genevieve, that I and My Most Holy Mother love you very much.

"Yesterday, My little one, was a day of great joy and happiness for you and your children. In the presence of others, you displayed a shining example of love and unity in a family and many hearts were deeply touched. Know that your display of love and affection for one another will long be remembered by those who were present. Some are already praying for a greater love and unity in their own family.

"Know, My dear ones, those of you who have families, that it is My desire and also the desire of My Most Holy Mother that each and every one of you pray and strive for unity and greater love in your own family. Do this and believe that Heaven will bestow many great blessings upon you.

"Know that I and My Most Holy Mother love you all very much and bless you in the name of the Most Holy

Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Spirit."

GENEVIEVE: My son, Todd, being released from prison was our occasion of great joy and happiness. He will be residing with me and my two daughters, Emily and Ramona. Please continue to pray for us and be assured that we will continue to pray for all of you. Thank you and God bless you. I love you all.

GENEVIEVE: Recently I received a letter in the mail postmarked July 16, 1987 from one in Australia **threatening me once again** with the loss of my mission if I did not **correct** certain previous messages given to me by Jesus and Mary for the world. In the past other seers have likewise been threatened by him.

Our Lady said that God the Father is not pleased with such and it must be discontinued. She also asked that we all unite in prayer for those who themselves are being deceived and especially for those who are deliberately misleading others.

**OUR LADY SPEAKS TO THE WORLD UNDER THE TITLE OF
'OUR LADY OF UNITY, MOTHER AND HELPER OF HUMANITY'**

October 18, 1987

OUR LADY: My dear daughter, Genevieve, and My dear children, know that as your Heavenly Mother I love you all very much.

Once more I come with a message of great importance and of utmost urgency. So many times in the past I have come from Heaven to counsel you as a loving mother counsels her children. Some of you have heeded My urgent pleas to repent and amend your lives and others have not. Once more I beg of you, My children, come into the refuge of My Immaculate Heart, yes, the Heart that loves you so very much. Convert yourselves now and remember what I have told you before.

The Church and the world cannot experience a **glorious Easter Sunday** before the experience of a **bloody Good Friday**. And mankind, as it were, has as of now reached the **Thursday of Holy Week**. The Church and the world must be chastised and purified before the earth can be renewed and My Precious Son Jesus truly glorified. It is then that My Immaculate Heart will triumph and My Precious Son Jesus will reign.

Know that the Spirit of Truth and of Love will descend

and the fulfillment of the Lord's Prayer will be realized.

Know, My dear children, that this message I give you today is not a message of doom. It is a message of hope. It is a message that proclaims the great **Love** and **Mercy** of God.

Continue to pray for the Holy Father, your bishops, priests and all members of the clergy.

Remember always that Jesus and I love you all very much and we will never abandon you. Call upon Us in the days of trouble and be assured that We will hear you.

And now My Precious Son Jesus and I bless you in the name of the Most Holy Trinity, Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

GENEVIEVE: From what Our Lady has indicated to me this morning, this message will be Her last public message from here. She thanked me for accepting to be Her instrument to deliver Her urgent messages to others of Her children. She and Jesus will, however, continue to counsel and direct me privately.

CHAPTER 6 – 1988 MESSAGES

JESUS SPEAKS TO THE WORLD

August 12, 1988

On August 11, 1988 Our Blessed Mother gave Genevieve a private message.

The next day, which was Friday, August 12, Our Lord gave a message to Genevieve which pertained to Mother Mary's private message of the previous day.

GENEVIEVE: At the 3:00 P.M. Rosary when Jesus and Mary bless the crowd and the water from the well in the old orchard area, Jesus gave me the following message.

JESUS: "Tell them, Genevieve, that if they follow the example of Portugal, they will likewise receive the special protection of the Immaculate Heart of Our Most Holy Mother.

"As Our Lady of Unity, Mother and Helper of Humanity, She desires to help them all, but especially those who have fallen away from the true faith, have wandered away from Me, thus separating themselves from Our Almighty Father.

"Tell them all, Genevieve, that they must allow their homes to become as little family shrines dedicated to My Sacred Heart and the Immaculate Heart of Our Most Holy Mother.

"Tell them again, Genevieve, that perilous, bloody and dangerous days lie on the horizon. Make it known to them that they must seek the refuge of the Immaculate Heart of Our Mother before it is too late. They must not wait; they must come now that She may prepare them for what is yet to come."

GENEVIEVE: Jesus and I discussed the above and He said to make it known that Our Blessed Mother has been granted by God to protect in a special way, these individuals, these homes, these parishes (I understand this to mean Church Parishes), entire dioceses and even whole states and nations that have been consecrated to

Her Immaculate Heart.

That is what Jesus means by "Following the example of Portugal." Jesus said this would be, "The Triumph of Mary's Immaculate Heart in certain areas for now, but later, however, in the whole world."

Jesus especially emphasized the Five First Saturdays of Reparation (Our Lady mentioned this in Her messages for the world --- blue sheets), the daily praying of the Rosary, the wearing of the Holy Brown Scapular of Mount Carmel and the Act of Consecration to the Immaculate Heart of Mary and also to the Sacred Heart of Jesus.

Jesus also said to warn the faithful that we are, especially now, living in what He calls, "The Age of False Prophets" which, as He tells us in Sacred Scripture, will precede His coming.

Jesus also called this era of time in which we are, "The century of satan." He said that satan is deceiving many with false apparitions just as Our Blessed Mother indicated, because they have not the Love nor Light of Truth in them. And He said we must pray for them so that before it is too late, they may receive the Love and Light of Truth to penetrate the deception of satan in false apparitions that 'seem good to the eye', but are, in fact, leading the faithful away from the very important and urgent things that Our Most Holy Mother requested at

Fatima and later through Sr. Lucia. Jesus said that just because the fruits of certain alleged places of apparitions appear good, it does not mean they are. Jesus said, "The very fruit in the Garden of Eden that appeared so good and pleasing to the eye of Eve was the cause for the temptation and the fall of man."

Jesus, after our discourse, along with Mother Mary, gave His blessing to all

AN APOCALYPTIC SIGN SEEN IN THE HEAVENS ON AUGUST 15, 1988.

A MESSAGE FROM JESUS FOR THE WORLD

August 16, 1988

At the 7:00 P.M. Rosary prayed by the faithful last evening (August 15, 1988) in reparation for all offenses committed against the Sacred Heart of Jesus and the Immaculate Heart of Mary and also in thanksgiving to Our Heavenly Father for the Marian Year, Our Lord sent a sign to all who were praying.

This Rosary was being prayed at the Prayer Circle of the Risen Sun on this last day of the Marian Year. When the faithful in attendance prayed the Glorious Mystery of Our Lady's Assumption into Heaven, Genevieve was instructed by Our Holy Mother to look up. When she did she witnessed in low clouds a large circle with an angel in the center. At the instruction of Our Blessed Mother, Genevieve thereby asked those praying to look up and many saw it. Our Lady then indicated to Genevieve that later a message would be given to her to explain this heavenly sign. The angel and the circle

were plainly visible for about thirty minutes. Within these thirty minutes, other phenomena became visible near the angel and within the circle. The letter 'J' in cursive 'G' formed along with Our Lady's victory sign which is the large letter 'V'.

This morning Jesus, Himself, came to explain the sign witnessed by the faithful here this last evening.

This was His message:

JESUS: "Genevieve, know that I and My Most Holy Mother love you very much. The angel within the circle that was seen up in the heavens by these special ones, who were praying Our Mother's Most Holy Rosary at the Prayer Circle of the Risen Sun, was indeed an apocalyptic sign. Know that it represented the angel coming up from the East with the seal of the Living God. Know that this very angel cried out in a loud voice, to the other four angels, who hold fast the four winds of the earth and have it in their power to harm the earth and the sea, 'Do not harm the earth or the sea or the trees till we have sealed the servants of our God on their foreheads.'

"Know, Genevieve, that a very great grace and blessing, of the special year (Marian Year) dedicated to Our Most Holy Mother, upon the faithful was the granting of Her request by Myself to withhold the period of great tribulation upon the world until the many graces of this special year had flowed upon mankind.

"Know also, My little one, that this sealing of the faithful was destined to take place in a special way during My Mother's special holy year.

"Genevieve, the fifth apocalyptic trumpet, which is to be preceded by the last warning, contains a message that many have not grasped. 4"And they were told not to hurt the grass of the earth or any green thing or any tree; but only the men who do not have God's seal upon their foreheads." (Apoc. 9:4)

Yes, Genevieve, those who have My name and that of My Father written upon their fore-heads are those purchased from among men, first fruits unto My Father and unto Myself. They are My faithful followers.

"The circle that was witnessed by the faithful, of which the angel was in the center, represents eternal life and all those who have part in the first resurrection, because over them the second death has no power."

(Jesus once again explained to me many things about the above, but asked that I not write it because it is not yet time to reveal this to others.)

"Tell them, Genevieve, that the times of bloody trials and purification are drawing close.

"Tell them, Genevieve, that which My Mother revealed to you some months ago. Soon My Church, through a great outpouring of the Holy Spirit, will experience a second and most radiant Pentecost. Know that My Glorious Return is at your door. Know that My great day, the great day of Your Lord, is near."

Jesus ended His message with His and Mother Mary's special blessing and He instructed me to, "Make this message known to the faithful."

JESUS SPEAKS TO THE WORLD

August 21, 1988

JESUS: "Know, My little one, that My Most Holy Mother and I love you very much.

"So often in the past months you have pondered and you have read and reread a most important message given to you by Our Most Holy Mother. Oh, how She smiled upon you that morning when in the spirit of humility you said, 'Oh, Mother Mary, I don't quite understand how it is that the Holy Spirit will descend upon all flesh, but I know it is going to because You said so.' And then you said, Genevieve, 'Sorry, I called the Holy Spirit "It"; I meant "He".'

"Know, Genevieve, that for those who are destined to participate in this divine prodigy of the new Pentecost for the Church that will indeed bring about the complete renewal of the world, it is absolutely imperative that they enter into the refuge of the Immaculate Heart of Our Most Holy Mother.

"As sure as My promise of an Advocate, that Spirit of Truth Who would teach, assist, protect and defend My own, was fulfilled when the days of that Pentecost were drawing to a close, so also will the promise of Our Most Holy Mother be fulfilled in this new Pentecost.

"I spoke of the role of the Advocate to My disciples so long ago in these words, 'And now I am going to Him Who sent Me and no one of you asks Me, "Where art Thou going?"' But because I have spoken to you these things, sorrow has filled your heart. But I speak the truth to you; it is expedient for you that I depart. For if I do not go, the Advocate will not come to you; but if I go, I will send Him to you. And when He has come He will convict the world of sin, and of justice, and of judgment: of sin, because they do not believe in Me; of justice, because I go to the Father and you will see Me no more; and of judgment, because the prince of this world has already been judged.

" Many things yet I have to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. But when He, the Spirit of Truth, has come, He will teach you all the Truth. For He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He will hear He will speak, and the things that are to come He will declare to you. He will glorify Me, because He will receive of what is Mine and declare it to you. All things that the Father has are Mine. That is why I have said

that He will receive of what is Mine and will declare it to you. A little while and you will see Me no longer; and again a little while and you shall see Me, because I go to the Father.'

"Genevieve, had you seen the look of wonder on so many faces as some of My disciples questioned one another saying, 'What is this He says to us?' You would have also smiled.

"Yes, Our Mother smiled upon you that day, My little one, when She revealed to you a plan of Our Heavenly Father, and you pondered within your own heart another question, 'What is this She says to me?'

"And, Genevieve, in the same words I used to speak to them, I now speak to you; and I speak these words to all who have placed themselves within the refuge of the Most Holy and Immaculate Heart of My Mother and the Mother of Humanity these very words that My Mother, Herself, spoke to you as you sat and wept a torrent of sorrowful tears and then after the discourse, She called you, 'Her little girl of many tears' and said, 'You shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice; and you shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.'

"Yes, Genevieve, the Immaculate Heart of Our Mother is as the Cenacle, where She and My faithful followers were gathered in united prayer, when the days of Pentecost were drawing to a close and suddenly there came a sound from Heaven as of a violent wind blowing, and it filled the whole house where they were and there appeared to them parted tongues as of fire, which settled upon each of them and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit.

"I tell you this, My little one, that you may better understand why I say it is absolutely imperative that they enter into the refuge of the Immaculate Heart of Our Most Holy Mother, that Ark of the latter days, while there is still time.

"Know that, as in the days of Noah, the earth is corrupt in the sight of God and it is filled with violence. Know that God spoke to Noah of an ark that would be his refuge and also the refuge of those who would enter into it with him.

"And now today I speak to you, My little one, of another Ark, and as sure as in the days of Noah, that Ark will be the refuge of all who are within it.

"For those of you who boast that things will continue as they are here on earth, are you not aware that the earth was cleansed of evil in the days of Noah?

"For those of you who laugh at My latter day prophets and prophetesses, are you not aware that in the days of Noah many who were laughing ceased to find something to laugh about when the flood waters began to rise upon the earth? Are you not aware that many even died laughing? Are you going to be as one of them? Can you not believe that the earth will be cleansed of evil again, not by flood waters but by fire? Will you be as they, who before the flood, were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage until the day when Noah entered the ark and they did not understand until the flood came and swept them all away? Can you not believe that God will renew the face of the earth and that things will indeed not continue as they are?

"Please, I beg of you, amend yourselves before it is too late, that you may find the refuge of that Ark which the Most Holy Trinity offers you for this age.

"Allow Me to tell you that the bottom, second and third levels in the ark made of timber planks in the days of Noah are today represented by the fullness of the Trinity within the Immaculate Heart of My Most Holy Mother.

"For him who claims that the account of Noah and the great flood in the Book of Genesis is but a fabrication, how dare you make a folly of My words and a mockery of My Cross? For it is I Who said, 'For as in the days of Noah, so shall also the coming of the Son of Man be. For as in the days before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, even till that day in which Noah entered into the ark. And they knew not till the flood came, and took them all away; so also shall the coming of the Son of Man be.' (St. Matthew 24: 37-39)

"Allow Me to tell you that My words are not based on fabrications; My words are Truth and he who is not with Me is against Me and he who does not gather with Me scatters. Do not wonder that I speak to you thus. Do you know not what defiles a man? It is because I love you

that I speak to you thus. For you see, the Son of Man did not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them.

"Again I tell you, you must repent and believe in the Gospel. Please be aware that to proclaim the Good News of the Kingdom of God is the reason I have come.

"O ye of little faith! Why do you doubt? Even to this day you persecute those who come in My name. How is it that you do not yet understand? Have you not read the signs of the times? Have I not told you that when you see certain things come to pass, you must know that the Kingdom of God is near?

"Did I not tell you, 'Take heed of yourselves lest your hearts be overburdened with self-indulgence and drunkenness and the cares of this life, and that day come upon you suddenly as a snare?'

"Did I not also tell you, 'Watch then, praying at all times, that you may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that are to be, and to stand before the Son of Man'? Why is it that so many still do not understand?

"Perhaps you have not read the signs of the times. Perhaps you have not prayed as you should. Perhaps you were not aware of another Ark that Our Heavenly Father is giving you. Perhaps you were not aware by what manner you shall escape. Know that the Merciful Love of My Sacred Heart envelopes you all, but because of your free will, I cannot force you to love Me in return.

"And now I and My Most Holy Mother bless you all in the name of the Most Holy Trinity, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit."

GENEVIEVE: Jesus explained to me during this visit how the measurements etc. of Noah's Ark are now represented by things that pertain to the Immaculate Heart of Mary, to Himself and also how these measurements pertain to certain periods of time as well as the Blessed Trinity.

For example, in Genesis 6:16 we read "Thou shalt make a window in the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish the top of it." This, Jesus says, represents the "hidden years" of His life. However, Jesus asked that I keep the rest of His explanation a secret; and I cannot reveal it unless and until He advises me to.

JESUS SPEAKS TO THE WORLD

August 30, 1988

GENEVIEVE: This morning I was praying and Jesus appeared and asked me to write. He indicated that this message was to be made known to others.

JESUS: "Consider yourself blessed if you are suffering all types of persecutions and trials at the hands of the world, especially during this final climax of the last century of satan.

"Because satan is the prince of the world and he has already been judged, be glad, therefore, and be full of joy that you should be considered worthy to suffer such at his hands and at the hands of those who are in the world and of the world.

"Know that these trials make you partners with Me, your sufferings united with Mine. Persevere, therefore, that you may have the great joy of sharing My Glory in that coming day when it will be displayed.

"Woe to you who cause Mine to suffer at your hands, for the day of wrath will soon be upon you.

"For I say unto you, I am the Lord and it is I Who will judge every man according to his works. Woe to you, workers of iniquity, because I tell you the day of My return is near, even at your door.

"Be assured that your time of corruption and wickedness will soon come to its end, for one day you will lift up your eyes towards the heavens and you will see 'The Sign of the Son of Man' accompanied by His Return in Glory. And at My command the evil doers will be cast into the furnace of fire where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth;

and Mine whom Our Father has given Me will shine forth as the sun in His Kingdom.

"Because of your evilness, you who are in the world and of the world, your eyes are blinded to Truth as you go about saying, 'I will be spared; I will be taken', and you have neither the Light nor the Love of Truth in you to discern who it is that will be taken and who it is that will be left. Yet in My Words which are Truth, I compare the day of My coming to the days of Noe and you still do not understand. But Mine, whom My Father has given Me out of the world, understand because they have the Light and the Love of Truth in them. They believe that I have come from the Father and they have kept My Word. Life everlasting, I tell you, is knowing the only True God and Me, Jesus Christ Whom He has sent.

"Know that I pray not for the world but for Mine whom My Father has given Me. It is they who will behold My Glory. Blessed is he who is in the world, but not of the world. Because you abide in My Word, you are Mine and you know the Truth and the Truth has made you free."

GENEVIEVE: Before Jesus and Mary blessed me, Jesus touched my crucifix that I wear on a chain around my neck and said, "This represents Truth, and the fact that I love them all and I desire not even one to perish."

Jesus also instructed me to tell others to pray for guidance from the Holy Spirit to understand why He compared His second coming to the days of Noe. Perhaps then, Jesus said, they will have the Light of Truth to know and believe that in the days of Noe, it was the wicked who were taken and the just were left.

JESUS SPEAKS TO THE WORLD

November 11, 1988

GENEVIEVE: This morning Jesus asked me to write the following and to make it known to others.

JESUS: "Woe to you false prophets.

"Woe to you who prophesy falsely in My name.

"Woe to you who prophesy falsely in the name of My Most Holy Mother.

"Woe to all who prophesy falsely. We send you not. Neither have We commanded you nor have We spoken to you. Yet you prophesy unto others a lying vision and

divination and deceit and the seduction of your own hearts.

"Therefore, I say to you who prophesy in My name and who prophesy in the name of My Most Holy Mother, whom We send not, know that the hour of your visitation is near, even at the door. Know that your own wickedness I shall pour out upon you and upon all who are involved in your deceit.

"Repent of this evil while there is yet time. For at the hour that your own wickedness is poured out upon you, it will indeed be too late.

"Outwardly you appear just to men; within you are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

"Know that it is I Who am the Word of the Eternal

Father, Who says unto you, repent, cease to do perversely and then come and stand before Me repentant; and if your sins be as scarlet, they shall be made as white as snow; and if they be red as crimson, they shall be white as wool. Know that if you hearken not to the Word and provoke Me to wrath, the sword shall devour you, because it is I the Lord Who speaks."

GENEVIEVE: Jesus then referred me once more to Matthew 24: 23-28, and said it would be very wise for all to study these particular passages because they refer to the above, especially verse 24, "For false christs and false prophets will arise, and will show great signs and wonders, so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect."

Then Mother Mary appeared and She and Jesus gave me Their blessing and then were no longer visibly present.

JESUS SPEAKS TO THE WORLD **December 20, 1988**

GENEVIEVE: Jesus came to visit me this morning. He asked that I pen His words and make them known to others, indicating that this was not to be a private message for me alone.

JESUS: "In Sacred Scripture, in My own words, I say unto you, 'Yet when the Son of Man comes, will He find, do you think, faith on the earth?'

"By these words, I was implying to My disciples that at My 'Second Coming' there would be scoffers on earth, walking impiously according to their own lust, causing division; sensual men not having the Spirit.

"By these words, I was indicating that in the last days dangerous times would come. For men would be lovers of self, covetous, haughty, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, ungrateful, criminal, heartless, faithless, slanderers, incontinent, merciless, unkind, treacherous, stubborn, puffed up with pride, loving pleasure more than God, having semblance of piety but disowning its power. Are you not told in Sacred Scripture to avoid such? (2 Tim. 3:5)

"Are you not told in Sacred Scripture of the conditions on earth in the last days, that you not be deceived? 'Let no one deceive you in any way, for the day of the Lord

will not come unless the apostasy comes first, and the man of sin is revealed, the son of perdition, who opposes and is exalted above all that is called God, or that is worshipped, so that he sits in the temple of God and gives himself out as if he were God.' (2 Thess. 2:3-4)

"Why is it you cannot read the signs of the times? Why is it you do not see that the apostasy is now? Do you not know that the apostasy, I speak of, is a total rejection of the faith by one who is baptized? Do you not recognize the many false prophets who have come preaching a doctrine totally contrary to My teachings? Why is it you do not stand firm and hold fast these things I have taught you? Why is it that you have not the eyes to -see nor the ears to hear?

"Repent and amend yourselves, and believe in these things I have taught you. And watch, therefore, for you do not know at what hour your Lord is to come.

"Repent, therefore, amend yourselves and watch, for I tell you unless you repent, you will all perish. Know that at an hour that you do not expect, the Son of Man will indeed come. Take heed, watch and pray.

"I speak these words to you because I love you. Do not

be so overburdened with worldly cares so that, that day comes upon you suddenly as a snare. Yes, for, I tell you it will indeed come upon all who dwell on the face of the earth."

GENEVIEVE: After I finished writing, Mother Mary appeared at the side of Jesus and both discussed private things with me. After that they both gave me Their Blessing and then were no longer visibly present.

CHAPTER 7 – 1989 MESSAGES

THE HOLY CITY - THE NEW JERUSALEM THE FINAL KINGDOM OF GOD

February 15, 1989

GENEVIEVE: At the request of Jesus, I read Chapter 21 of the Apocalypse about the Holy City, the New Jerusalem. As usual, He instructed me to pray for enlightenment from the Holy Spirit. After I had read as Jesus instructed me to do, we discussed the following.

It was in Jerusalem that the work of the Church began, for it was here that the Apostles received the Holy Spirit on Pentecost. However, the work of the Church has, as of yet, not been perfected. The faithful on earth must still struggle to win a victory in life.

Mother Mary in past writings has already explained to me about the different Kingdoms. She called or referred to the Kingdom of God in three different ways. One was the Internal, Invisible Kingdom; another was the Visible Kingdom known as the Church; and the last was the Triumphant Kingdom, also known as the Final Kingdom.

Jesus referred to the Internal, Invisible Kingdom of God when in answer to the question of the Pharisees, "When is the Kingdom of God coming?" He answered, "The Kingdom of God comes unawares. Neither will they say, 'Behold, here it is,' or 'Behold, there it is.' For behold, the Kingdom of God is within you." (Luke 17: 20-21) He was telling the Pharisees that this Kingdom of God was not a place but instead a condition within.

Jesus referred to the Visible Kingdom, His Church, in St. Matthew, chapter 13. It is this Kingdom not yet perfected that He refers to in Matthew 13: 41-42 when He says, 41 "The Son of Man will send forth His angels, and they will gather out of His Kingdom (The Visible Kingdom, The Church) all scandal and those who work iniquity, 42 and cast them into the furnace of fire, where there will be the weeping and gnashing of teeth."

And then in Matthew 13: 43, Jesus then refers to the Final Kingdom of God when He says, 43 "Then the just will shine forth like the sun in the Kingdom of their

Father. He who has ears to hear, let him hear." Mother Mary has already explained this Kingdom as the triumphant reign of God and His Christ.

Jesus now explains to me that, "All who partake of or are members of the Internal, Invisible Kingdom will likewise partake of the Final Kingdom, but not all who are members of the Visible Kingdom, His Church, will partake of the Final Kingdom, because they will not have partook of the Internal, Invisible Kingdom."

These members who did not partake of the Invisible, Internal Kingdom are the ones whom His angels **will gather** out of His Visible Kingdom and the just who will shine forth in the Final Kingdom will be those who partook of the Invisible, Internal Kingdom.

Here Jesus asks me to reread what I have just written several times, that is, what He has just explained to me. Jesus smiled when I said, "I understand it very clearly, but I doubt that too many others will. To me, it sounds like one of Your parables."

Jesus then asked if I had any questions and. I said, "Yes"; and I turned my Holy Bible pages to the Apocalypse, chapter 20: verses 4-6, and I read the following, 4 "And I saw thrones, and men sat upon them and **judgement was given to them.**"

My question was, "Is there reference made to this particular sentence, or is this judgement, as referred to above, mentioned in another place in Sacred Scripture?" Jesus said, "Yes"; and He then instructed me to read the following in Matthew 19:28 in His Words, "Amen I say to you, that you who have followed Me, in the regeneration when the Son of Man shall sit on the throne of His Glory, shall also sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel."

Jesus then explained something to me and He used the word rebirth instead of regeneration and He also said,

"Unless a man be born again of water and **the Spirit**, he cannot enter the Kingdom of God." He then instructed me to read in the Acts of the Apostles, chapter 2: 17-21, 17 "And it shall come to pass in the last days, says the Lord, that I will pour forth of My Spirit upon **all flesh**; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams. 18And upon My servants, indeed and upon My handmaids, will I pour out, in those days, of My Spirit, and they shall prophesy. 19And I will show wonders in the heavens above, and signs on the earth beneath: blood and fire and vapor of smoke. 20The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and manifest Day of the Lord comes. 21And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord, shall be saved."

Jesus now instructs me to read the prophecy of Joel and

He explained certain things to Me, such as who is the northern enemy, what is meant by the **early** and **latter** rains and also why in the prophecy of **Joel** we read in chapter 3: 10, "Cut your **plowshares into swords** and your **spades into spears**,"; and in the prophecy of Isaiah 2:4 we read, "And He shall judge the gentiles, and rebuke many people: and they shall turn their **swords into plowshares** and their **spears into sickles**:-" In the prophecy of Joel the plowshares and spades become swords and spears and in the prophecy of Isaiah just the opposite takes place. The swords and spears become plowshares and sickles.

And Jesus explained all of this to me but instructed that I not write His explanation, for He said, "They will not yet understand what it is that you write, if I allow you to write; but later will come understanding."

And this ends my discourse with Jesus for this morning. Later there will be more.

THE DESCENT OF THE HOLY SPIRIT AND THE PROPHECY OF JOEL

Being Made Public at the Request of Jesus

February 20, 1989

GENEVIEVE: After Our Lord's Passion and during the forty days prior to His Ascension into Heaven, He charged His Apostles not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father concerning their baptism of the Holy Spirit. (Refer to Acts 1: 4-5)

And therefore they asked Jesus, "Lord wilt Thou at this time restore the Kingdom to Israel?" (Refer to Acts 1: 6) By now the Apostles had a better understanding and a more spiritual view of the Kingdom, although it was still an imperfect understanding.

Jesus answered them, "It is not for you to know the times or moments which the Father has fixed by His own authority; but you shall receive the power of the Holy Ghost coming upon you and you shall be witnesses unto Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria and even to the uttermost parts of the earth," (Refer to Acts 1: 7-8)

Now at the time that Jesus commissioned the eleven Apostles (Refer to St. Mark 16: 14-18), He upbraided them for their lack of faith and hardness of heart, in that they had not believed those who had seen Him after He

had risen. And he said to them, "Go into the whole world

and preach the Gospel to every creature. He who believes and is baptized shall be saved, but he who does not believe shall be condemned. (Remember, Jesus had upbraided them for not believing.) And these signs shall follow those who believe. In My name they shall cast out devils; they shall speak in new tongues; they shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick and they shall get well."

"And after Our Lord Jesus had spoken to them, He was taken up into Heaven and sitteth at the right hand of God. But they went forth and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the words with signs that followed, because Jesus had said, 'Signs shall follow those who believe.'" (Refer to Mark 16: 19-20)

Now, when the Apostles gathered in the upper room (in the home of the family of St. Mark), they continued to pray steadfastly, that is, all these with one mind continued steadfastly in prayer with the women (the

holy women of Jerusalem which included Mary Magdalene, Mary, the sister of the Blessed Virgin, Salome, the mother of John and James the Greater and others) and Mary, the Mother of Jesus, and with His brethren. (Refer to Acts 1: 13-14)

When the days of Pentecost were drawing to a close as they were all gathered together, suddenly there came a sound from Heaven as of a violent wind blowing and it filled the whole house where they were sitting. And there appeared to them parted tongues, as of fire, which settled upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak in foreign tongues, even as the Holy Spirit prompted them to speak. The multitudes gathered and were bewildered in mind at what was transpiring. (Refer to Acts 2: 1-4, 12)

Peter stood up with the Eleven and said to them, "Men of Judea and all of you who dwell in Jerusalem, let this be known to you; and give ear to my words. These men are not drunk, as you suppose, for it is only the third hour (nine A.M.) of the day. But this is what was spoken through the prophet Joel: 'And it shall come to pass* in the **last days**, says the Lord, that I will pour forth of My Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams. And moreover upon My servants and upon My handmaids in those days will I pour forth of My Spirit and they shall prophesy. And I will show wonders in the heavens above and signs on the earth beneath **blood** and

fire and vapor of smoke. The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the Day of the Lord comes, the great and manifest day. And it shall come to pass that whoever calls upon the name of the Lord shall be saved." (Refer to Acts 2: 14-21)

* 'In the last days' is held by some to mean 'all the days from the time of Christ's Ascension into Heaven to His return in Glory'. By others it is held to mean 'those days immediately preceding His return in Glory.'

I asked Jesus where this prophesy of Joel is concerned, which does it apply to? And He replied, "To both." The way Jesus explained it to me (and He asked that I not write His explanation here), part of this prophesy is being fulfilled now; part of it was fulfilled at that time (following the descent of the Holy Spirit upon the Apostles); and part of it is yet to be fulfilled. As stated in the prophecy of Joel, some of this will precede the great and dreadful Day of the Lord.

Once when I asked Jesus, "How can the 'Day of the Lord' be both great and dreadful?" I did not understand how something 'great' could be 'dreadful'. And He replied, "It will be 'great' for some (from what I understood, the believers), and 'dreadful' for others (the non-believers). And then I understood.

* Note: Presently I am studying the prophecy of Joel and also Isaiah at the request of Jesus; and He said the Holy Spirit is enlightening me to understand many things I didn't understand before.

IDOLATRY AND SUPERSTITION

February 22, 1989

GENEVIEVE: Jesus came to visit and we discussed the following and at His request the contents of this discourse are being made available to the public.

Idolatry is the adoration of any object or person, that is, giving divine honor or worship to any person or thing other than God.

Jesus said that idolatry is a direct violation against the First Commandment and He calls it 'one of the most serious of sins'. He used the term 'spiritual adultery' when referring to idolatry.

Jesus said that the use of material images, statues, pictures, icons, etc. does not fall under the term idolatry when such objects are in no way regarded as gods, nor venerated in adoration, divine services or sacrifices, nor given any form of reverence which is due to God alone.

Jesus said that such matters call for the virtue of prudence, that virtue which inclines the intellect to select in each instance what is the best means for accomplishing our aim or goal in view of our ultimate purpose in this life.

Jesus explained that one could become so obsessed with the fear of committing idolatry that he or she would refrain from gazing upon even a picture or a painting of the sun, moon, mountains, that is, anything in the sky above or on the earth below or in the waters beneath the earth, the results of which could be scruples or lead to scruples.

Jesus said when we do not worship the images themselves, whether they be statues, pictures, icons or even paintings of the sun, moon, etc. but use such to call to mind simply what they represent, then we do not look upon these images as gods; therefore, no sin of idolatry is committed. Jesus also stated that in all such objects we must not ever believe that they possess divinity or any virtue, nor that we can ask something of such objects, nor that trust can be placed in such objects, but instead only in what some represent. In other words, we cannot ask anything of, nor place trust in what is a statue of Jesus or Mary or anyone else, but only in whom these statues represent.

I then asked Jesus if one believes that the presence of Jesus or Mary or other saints is inside of a statue, then is that considered idolatry? He smiled and said, "That is considered a form of superstition." Jesus even said that many traditional practices which are superstitious such as throwing rice at weddings, throwing salt over one's shoulder, not being in groups of thirteen, etc. can be sinful if one believes firmly that such practices influence the course of events.

I then asked Jesus this question: "Are we, or am I instead, being superstitious or committing any form of idolatry because I wear the Brown Scapular of Mount Carmel, the Miraculous Medal and the Agnus Dei? I would just like to hear Your answer. Some have called this superstitious."

Jesus smiled and said, "Actually, you're being prudent, because these are sacramentals."

When we finished our discourse, some of which Jesus asked me not to write, He blessed me and then was no longer visibly present.

**PRAYER TO OUR HEAVENLY FATHER
FOR ENLIGHTENMENT FROM THE HOLY SPIRIT OF TRUTH
Given to Genevieve by Jesus; February 25, 1989**

Also Contents of a Discourse Which Followed Is Being Made Public at the Request of Jesus.

Our Father, Who art in Heaven, I am asking You in the name of Jesus, the Christ, to grant me the Light of the Holy Spirit to as full a degree as is possible to receive it in my bodily and spiritual forms, truly believing that I am both. Grant that the Holy Spirit, Whom I sincerely believe is the Spirit of Truth, will enlighten me to all truth, thereby, not allowing the devil or any evil spirit to deceive me in any form or manner. And all this I ask You in the name of Jesus, the Christ. Amen.

JESUS Said: "This petition will be granted to all who are truly sincere in praying this prayer, for such is the Will of Our Heavenly Father. Therefore, distribute it to the 'Four Winds' of the earth."

GENEVIEVE: Jesus gave me the words to the above prayer when I asked Him to help me compose a prayer

somewhat like the one I have prayed for enlightenment from the Holy Spirit of Truth. The reason I asked Jesus for this prayer is because He, Himself, has told me that even now people are being deceived by the millions and it will get much worse before His return.

I asked Jesus, "How often does an individual have to pray this prayer?" And His reply was, "Only once, with true sincerity."

I then asked Jesus this, "Suppose one prays the prayer and is not certain if he or she is praying with true sincerity, what then?"

Jesus smiled at my question and said, "That person must first pray for true sincerity."

Jesus also gave a word of caution concerning 'prophets' as follows:

JESUS: "Because you are now living in the last era of

an age, known by many as 'The Century of Satan', be most cautious of the ones who look like true prophets and act like true prophets; for I tell you the true prophets are being kept from the eyes of the world until such time as Our Heavenly Father's plan be fulfilled. And then you will remember My Words, 'For false christs and false prophets will arise, and will show great signs and wonders so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect. Behold I have told it to you beforehand!.'

GENEVIEVE: I asked Jesus what He meant by 'the true prophets are being kept from the eyes of the world', and He said, "They are known only to a relatively few."

I also asked Him, "Who are the elect?" And He replied, "The ones I speak of in John 17: 20-26, for they have been sanctified in Truth and are in the world but not of the world."

JESUS SPEAKS TO THE WORLD

March 9, 1989

GENEVIEVE: Jesus appears and indicates to me that it is His desire that I get my pen and pad to write His words.

JESUS: "Know, Little One, that I and Our Most Holy Mother love you very much.

"Yesterday, you contemplated over a picture of Our Most Holy Mother, the picture which portrays Her as She appeared at Zeitun in Egypt, and you pondered within your heart many things that as of yet you do not fully understand.

"This picture has become very dear to you as you view it as an object that reflects a turning point in your life. And you accept in humble submission in spite of the fact that you, as of yet, do not fully understand. My Mother's words to you, Genevieve, touched your heart very deeply as they have done many times before. Trust that you indeed did not misunderstand Her words to you as you viewed the picture yesterday.

"Yes, as She indicated to you, She appeared there in Zeitun as a call for conversions, a call to love, a call to unity and with a Mother's plea to the ones who have as of yet not accepted Me as their Redeemer, indicating that they must do so now while there is yet time. And so often you have pondered on the words 'while there is yet time'. And you question, 'Would God set a time limit on something that He desires of mankind? And as you are familiar with Sacred Scripture, you are aware that Our Almighty Father has indeed, in past ages, set a time limit concerning certain conditions. Many times when you ponder on certain things you recall the words of Jonas, 'Yet forty days and Nineveh shall be destroyed',

as according to Sacred Scripture.

"Know that you did indeed understand My Mother's words of yesterday correctly, as you put it. Our

Heavenly Father is allotting a time limit of twenty-five years from the date of Our Holy Mother's last *1971 apparition in Zeitun for mankind to amend, to unite and to accept Me, Jesus the Christ, as their only true Redeemer and Saviour. For then, as Our Holy Mother indicated to you yesterday, time as you know it will be no more; for the world will then enter a new era which coincides with the seventh day in the account of Creation as recorded in the Book of Genesis.

"For I tell you, as in the days of Nineveh, so shall it be in the days to come. Our Almighty Father, Who sees the works of all, will again have mercy if mankind turns from their evil ways and heeds Our Holy Mother's many calls for repentance, for conversion, for unity and for Love.

"Know, Little One, that lack of Love is the direct cause of the many evils that prevail in the world. Oh, that the many would turn from their spiritual blindness and accept Our Holy Mother as Our Lady of Unity, as She Who comes to unite all, and as Mother and Helper of all humanity. For She is not only the Mother of Christians, She is the Mother of all and She indeed sheds tears in many places where She is presently manifesting Herself; for She so desires that none perish. She loves them all.

"Yes, such were the unspoken words She pondered within as She appeared in Zeitun. And such are Her

unspoken words as She appears in other places where She speaks not.

"Spread this message far and wide, Little One, and do it promptly; for the world must know that mankind is now living in the last urgent era of a time."

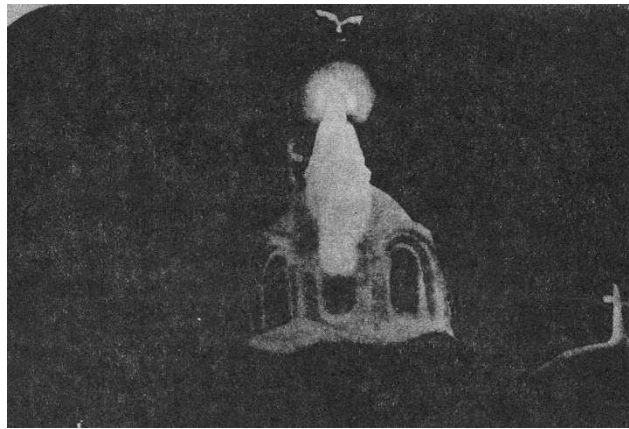
GENEVIEVE: Jesus ended His message here and Mother Mary appeared and They both blessed me; and Jesus said, "Proclaim My message to the World."

*I told Jesus that perhaps I had not understood the

correct years of Mother Mary's apparitions in Zeitun. I thought She had ceased Her apparitions in 1969.

Jesus smiled and said, "Do not change that year, 1971, in the message, Little one, for it is not incorrect. Our Holy Mother was visibly present in Zeitun in the year 1971.

I then asked Jesus if He would give me the exact date of that last 1971 apparition: and He smiled and said, "That is not necessary, for it would not benefit you spiritually. Just trust that it did happen.



THE VIRGIN MARY—OUR LADY OF LIGHT
April 2, 1968

ST. MARY COPTIC ORTHODOX CHURCH
Zeitun, Cairo, Egypt

JESUS SPEAKS TO THE WORLD
April 13, 1989

GENEVIEVE: This morning at 7:45 A.M. Jesus came to visit and He asked me to get a pen and pad to write a message for the world.

JESUS: "My dear little one, know that I and Our Most Holy Mother love you very much.

"You must announce to others, Genevieve, that time is running out. For soon the world will experience the climax of an era which will mark the beginning of another era.

"The messages and dire warnings from Our Holy Mother in different parts of the world are as a last call for conversions, for repentance and for return to the road that leads to salvation. For She, as the Mother of all humanity through Her great love and concern for all Her children, desires that none experience the wrath of Our Eternal Father's Justice until Her pleas have resounded in all parts of the world. And just as She was given the great singular privilege amongst all human beings of bringing God to man, She, as Queen of

Heaven and Earth, has been granted the privilege of bringing man back to God.

"Many walk about in their worldly ways and scoff at and ridicule the simple and humble human instruments that Our Eternal Father has chosen to reveal His Will through Our Most Holy Mother to the world.

"In spite of the fact that the evil one is also working to disrupt the plan of Our Holy Mother by bringing about false prophets and false apparitions in order to cast a shadow of doubt and draw the faithful away from the messages and apparitions that are of Heavenly origin, know that he will not be successful; for in the end it is Our Holy Mother's Immaculate Heart that will triumph in the world. The triumph of Her Immaculate Heart will coincide with My Glorious Reign; and the era of peace She spoke of in Her Fatima messages will become a reality the world over.

"For those of you who say, 'Things will continue as they are. There will be no chastisements. God would not warn the world of impending chastisements,' know that many of you will perish in your own folly and deception because you choose to not believe, repent and amend, For does not Sacred Scripture reveal that God chastises those whom He loves? Was not the world purged of evil in the days of Noah? And I say unto you that as certain

as it happened in the days of Noah, it will happen again, a purification not unto water but unto fire. Of that day and hour, it is true, no man knows; but come it will.

"For many, the Day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, that great manifestation of the Justice of God when He will punish evil and reward good. For does not Sacred Scripture reveal to you that the Son of Man will send forth His angels and they will gather out of His Kingdom all scandals and those who work iniquity and cast them into the furnace of fire where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth? Then the just will shine forth like the sun in the kingdom of their Father.

"Heed, therefore, Our Holy Mother's warnings that speak of chastisements and what mankind must do to lessen and, in some cases, avert such, Her words spoken with such love and concern for all of Her children. And remember that Our Most Holy Mother and I love you all very much.

GENEVIEVE: Here Mary appears. She and Jesus bless me and extend the blessing to all. Jesus' words: "I bless you in the name of the Father, in My name and in the name of the Holy Spirit." Mother Mary's words simultaneously are: "I bless you in the name of the Father, in the name of the Son and in the name of the Holy Spirit." And Jesus adds for all of us, "Go in My peace to love and serve your God."

ANTI-CHRIST ALSO THE STAR WITH THE KEY TO THE BOTTOMLESS PIT

Jesus Instructed Genevieve to Send out the Following:

April 25, 1989

GENEVIEVE: Jesus explained to me that the persecution of anti-christ, which He calls the last persecution against His Church, already has its stage set and the stage setting, so to speak, is almost complete.

Slowly, little by little, the Church has been moved from Her former true position. Satan has worked diligently to move every part of the Church away from the Truth of Christ, the old faith upon which it was built; and he has been very successful.

Satan is diligently working to divide the whole Christendom. Schism and heresy will be as the keys to open the door wide for the actual appearance of anti-christ. Then he and the idolatrous nations will open the floodgates of wickedness and attempt to overrun the

Church and the world with all the hatred and cruelty that is let loose from the abyss of hell. Anti-christ, with satan, will have their last hour of darkness upon earth. Then they and their wicked followers will be cast into the never-ending darkness of eternal perdition (hell).

For three and one-half years anti-christ will suppress all public religious worship. Anti-christ will overpower the imaginations and wills of many through his profound lying wonders and false miracles and will cause many to abandon the true God and follow him. This three and one-half years marks the second half of the great tribulation period which Jesus and Mary call 'The Week of Daniel'.

Rome is believed by many to be the city of anti-christ or

the place from where he will rule in the last days. It is my understanding that either a revolution or war will greatly cripple Rome before the actual appearance of anti-christ. At that time the Holy Father of the Roman Catholic Church, Bishop of Rome, will have fled aided by the Holy Virgin Mary.

A false prophet is also mentioned along with anti-christ. He will be an assistant to anti-christ.

In Apocalypse 19:19-20 we read, "19And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth and their armies gathered together to wage war against Him (Jesus Christ) Who was sitting upon the horse, and against His army. 20And the beast was seized, and with it the false prophet who did signs (beast of the earth mentioned in Apoc. 13:11-14) before it wherewith he deceived those who accepted the mark of the beast and who worshipped its image. These two were cast alive into the pool of fire that burns with brimstone."

In Apoc. 20:7, we read about Gog and Magog. These names represent the nations that will attack the Church and signify the earthly powers that will make the last onslaught against the Church. In verse nine we read, "And fire from God came down out of Heaven and devoured them".

Jesus and Mary have already indicated to me that in Sacred Scripture often when the word 'star' or 'stars' is used, it actually means 'priests'.

For example in Apoc. 9:1-12, we read, "'And the fifth angel sounded the trumpet, and I saw that a star had fallen from heaven upon the earth, and there was given to him the key to the bottomless pit." (We know that a star cannot be classified as a him, therefore, this verse cannot be taken literally. The word 'star' can also refer to lucifer. But very often when Scripture tells us that a star has fallen from heaven upon the earth, it means that a bishop or priest has apostated. The fact that this star is given the key of the bottomless pit is simply a symbol St. John uses to refer to this apostasy. In other words, traitorous religious leaders as such ally themselves with satan and the rebellious angels. Instead of using the Keys of the Kingdom of God, which they have received through their priesthood for their work of teaching the Gospel in order to fight against and defeat satanic forces, they abuse their power to foster and promote all kinds of error and evil.)

We read further, "2And he opened the bottomless pit, and there came up smoke out of the pit like the smoke

of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by the smoke of the pit." (What this means is the spread of darkness and error. The smoke that comes up out of the pit darkens the sun which here represents Christ's Truths and also darkens the air means like confusing mankind that desires to follow Christ into not knowing exactly what is right from wrong anymore.)

And we read, "3And out of the smoke there came forth locusts upon the earth. (This refers to the spread of false doctrine.) And there was given to them power, as the scorpions of the earth have power." (This means that through false doctrine and heresy much destruction would come.) "4And they were told not to hurt the grass of the earth or any green thing or any tree; but only the men who do not have God's seal upon their foreheads." (This means that because they are not true locusts; they will not hurt the grass of the earth or any green thing or any tree. These are the things that a true locust would go after. Now who are the men who do not have God's seal upon their foreheads? I asked this question to Jesus and He replied, "In the Second Epistle of St. Paul to the Thessalonians, Chapter Two, please read verses eight to twelve and thus you will perceive to whom this applies." And there was my answer in verse ten. "Those who have not received the Love of Truth that they might be saved." (I will not go into the meaning of the Love of Truth here, because I have a whole writing in my files on that subject alone.)

And in verse, "5And they were not permitted to kill anyone, but to torture them for five months; and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion when it strikes a man." (In other words, it would not mean death of the body, but torment of the soul. Jesus did not tell me if five months is to be taken literally, therefore, I don't know; but I believe that is about the general period of a locust plague. I read that somewhere.)

In verse, "6And in those days men will seek death and will not find it; and they will long to die and death will flee from them." (This refers to the confusion and turmoil that will befall the ones who do not have God's seal upon their foreheads. Those who do not have the Love of Truth.)

Verses seven to ten refer to the fact that the spread of false doctrine will be disguised to look good. The battle is a spiritual battle and not a physical one.

In verse eleven we read, "And they had over them a king, the angel of the abyss; his name in Hebrew is Abaddon, and in the Greek Apollyon, in Latin he has

the name Exterminans." (Abaddon means destruction; Apollyon means destroyer. In other words, 'Destroyer of Souls'.)

And verse twelve tells us, "¹²The first woe is past, behold two woes are to come hereafter." (Trumpets #6 and #7)

Now let us go back to verse one. "And the fifth angel sounded the trumpet and I saw that a star had fallen from heaven upon the earth and there was given him the key to the bottomless pit.

This must be a very powerful star to cause so much confusion and destruction among men. We know that the star was not a star (heavenly body) because it was a he. Scripture refers to the star as him. Is it someone who simply will get the keys from lucifer? A high one who apostates?

Jesus does not permit me to write more here. Please pray for enlightenment from the Holy Spirit to understand, and pray very hard for the hardened of heart that they may see the light and return to God while there is yet a little time.

YOUR REDEMPTION IS NEAR

**Jesus Instructed Genevieve to Send out the Following:
(Words that came to Genevieve interiorly on April 27, 1989)**

God will indeed chastise from above,
A world that has lost the meaning of LOVE;

It is no longer present amongst families or friends;

Yes...God will chastise 'till the world makes amends,
And it is once more as He wants it to be.

For you see...without LOVE, life here cannot go on,
Because LOVE is the reason God gave us His Son.

So the choice is ours, it's plain as can be;
God desires that we love...with our wills that are free;

But if mankind refuses to heed...God's call from above,
Through Mother Mary's pleas For conversions and LOVE,

God will chastise...till the world is again
As He wants it to be.

When we hear Our Lord's call for the trumpet to blow,
Mother Mary will say, "Did I not tell you so?"

For those who profess "Things will go on as they are;
we have nothing to fear;"

You'd better lift up your heads,
Your redemption is near.

JESUS SPEAKS TO THE WORLD

"A Deluge of Fire"

May 6, 1989

GENEVIEVE: I was cleaning out and discarding literature and papers from the top of my writing area in my kitchen, when I came across Mother Mary's explanation of the 'Blue Beret' given to me on May 31, 1982. On a little pink card Her words were written, "The 'Blue Beret' will be My army of humble little souls, handpicked by Myself, to combat satan, not by a chain, but by a mere thread, the fragile cord of My Knotted Cord of Love Rosary." I reflected on the fact that soon it will be seven years since Mother Mary spoke these words to me.

I prayed silently and thanked God for having sent Our Holy Mother to make His Will known to us here in such an intimate way. And I thanked, most of all, Jesus for coming here on a daily basis, well aware I am that it was Our Holy Mother who led me so intimately to

Jesus. And as I prayed, I had a sad feeling for the ones who have rejected the messages of Jesus and Mary and rejected Her special Rosary and Brown Scapular. And I also prayed for them.

I remembered the vision I had in early April (last month) where I saw very bad storms and tornado type winds that caused so much destruction. I had asked Jesus when that particular vision was over, if this destruction would be near here or somewhere else as I did not recognize the places.

And Jesus did not tell me, but said, instead, "Little One, know that such destruction will be very wide spread. Men must repent and amend their lives while there is yet time. Such destruction will be as early warnings of what is yet to come if men refuse to heed the requests that I and Our Most Holy Mother have given for the benefit of mankind throughout these past years."

I thought of the tornados that did much destruction only two days ago in areas not very far from my home here. One area was the little town where I was born, perhaps about 25 miles from here. The news media did not mention any physical injuries and I thanked God for that. It was while I was praying that I had another vision.

Once more I saw very strong winds with lots of rain

such as we have here when a severe hurricane passes. Many trees and buildings were breaking and I watched as the roof on a large building, which I assume was a church building, just blew away in the wind. It appeared that the rain was coming down in large sheets. And these sheets of rain were being blown sideways by the terrible wind.

Suddenly as I watched, the sheets of falling rain turned to fire and I became terribly frightened. And I could see people being consumed by the fire. I pleaded to Jesus and said, "Jesus, please help!" And when I did, the vision ended and I was back in my kitchen and Jesus was visibly present. Then I was not as afraid anymore.

I said to Jesus, "That was awful. Please stay with me." And Jesus replied, "I love you, Little One. I will not leave you. Remember that even when you do not see Me, I am still present. If men do not repent and, instead, continue to refuse to amend their lives, what you witnessed in the vision will happen. A terrible chastisement, much more serious than the deluge, will be inflicted on mankind. The fire, as you saw, will fall from the heavens and will annihilate a large part of mankind. There will remain Our Mother's Rosary and the sign which I have left. Therefore, I repeat again, men must repent and amend their lives in order to mitigate My just vengeance."

Jesus then instructed me to make this a public message for others.

He once again spoke to me privately about Our Holy Mother's warnings at Fatima and the fact that some of the things She requested there, and later through Sr. Lucia, were not heeded.

He also again said that people must be very cautious of false apparitions which is the work of the devil to distract people away from the Fatima requests of Our Holy Mother. In other words, the devil wants to place something else in their presence in order to distract them from these things Our Holy Mother requested at Fatima and later through Sr. Lucia. It's like the devil is saying, "Forget about Fatima. That was in the past. Listen to what is going on here. It is greater than Fatima, greater than Lourdes. Forget about that." And

Jesus said many are being deceived. He also said, "Woe to those who forget about Fatima."

God did not send Our Holy Mother there just to impress mankind. She came there with a very urgent message

directly from God. God does not play games. In the end, however, it is Our Lady Who will be the victorious one.

After our discourse, Mother Mary appeared at the side of Jesus, and They Both blessed me and then were no longer visibly present.

JESUS SPEAKS TO THE WORLD

May 13, 1989

GENEVIEVE: Jesus spoke to me this morning and said, "Little One, I am now asking you to study certain paragraphs within a message given to the world by Our Most Holy Mother on September 5, 1984 (Vol. 1, No. 12), 'Soon the day will come when a great warning will befall your world, and this day will long be remembered in the minds of men. Something will happen in the sky and it will be felt worldwide. It will frighten all of humanity; it matters not where one happens to be at the time. It will affect like a fire that will not burn the flesh

and it will be worse than an earthquake or many earthquakes. It will last less than five minutes and is unavoidable. It is meant to purify the world, like your sins revealed, and the feeling in your hearts will be worse than sorrow. Some may die because of the emotion within them. It will happen to correct the conscience of humanity and prepare the world for a great miracle; for you will not only see the wrong you have done, but the good you have failed to do.

'So many will be caught unaware and unprepared, eating, drinking and being merry, concerned not with the spiritual, but only the material aspects of life. Not heeding My urgent warnings from Heaven, they will be caught unaware and unprepared, so many not in a state of grace. Then you will remember how often I warned you through

My chosen Children of Light. I pleaded with you, My little ones.

'Yes, when men least expect it, a great warning will befall mankind and there will be no place to hide. Yes, you will feel the burning fires within, My children, and then you will know. Great the number will be who will strike their breasts and say, "Oh! Why did I not believe?"

Why did I not listen to the wise counsel of Our Heavenly Mother? Why did I not prepare? Examine your consciences, My little ones; go to confession and remain in a state of grace. For as day follows night, so will the warning come.°

"Our Holy Mother revealed certain things to you about these forthcoming events, and requested that a part of it be kept secret. How well She remembers your words, Little One, "How is it that God allows me to know- such a thing and then You say, 'Keep it a secret.' (Time pertaining to both great events, the Warning and the Miracle) And Our Holy Mother's words to you, Little One, 'One day, Genevieve, you will be allowed to give mankind a clue concerning these forthcoming events that I now speak about, and that clue will pertain to the time of each event.'

"The time has now come, Little One, for this clue to be made known to others; therefore, send it out as a message to the world; for such is My desire and also the desire of Our Most Holy Mother.

"The clue is this.

April Showers

Bring May Flowers

One Way or the Other

The Same

"And, Little One, I now ask that you, at this time, reveal nothing more concerning the time of each event such as was revealed to you by Our Most Holy Mother in secrecy almost five years ago. Mankind will realize, especially by the last part of this clue, when these events come to pass, that Heaven indeed revealed these times to you and much more."

FALSE APPARITIONS

Jesus Instructed Genevieve to Send out the Following

May 24, 1989

GENEVIEVE: Jesus came to visit with me this morning and He spoke to me about the false apparitions that the devil has perpetrated within the minds of some of Mother Mary's children who have been acquainted with the true apparitions in order to cast a shadow of doubt upon the true places of apparitions.

Jesus said it is the devil's way of drawing the faithful away from the places that are truly of Heavenly origin. And He said this has happened with almost all of the true places of apparitions in past years. It causes confusion and that is precisely what the devil desires.

Therefore, Jesus said, the faithful must be very cautious, especially, if one who claims to be having apparitions and/or revelations was previously involved with another alleged place of apparition and is now claiming to be a recipient of apparitions and/or revelations.

And I was amazed, because I did not know that kind of thing went on. I was not aware that someone would actually do this; and from what Jesus has told me, not all of these false prophets are deliberately deceiving people, although some are and others are themselves being deceived by the devil into believing that what is

happening to them is of Heavenly origin, when it is in fact, diabolical.

Jesus said we must pray for the ones who are themselves being deceived by the devil (they believe they are experiencing something of heavenly origin); and we must pray for the ones who are deliberately deceiving others (they know that they have had no apparitions and/or revelations and they speak lies for evil purposes). Because, Jesus said, in both cases the person or persons are being deceived by the devil.

Jesus said it would be wise for all to study the Nov. 11, 1988 message "JESUS SPEAKS TO THE WORLD" that all may be aware of the antics of satan in such cases. From what Jesus has told me, this dire warning of November 11 applies especially to all who are deliberately deceiving others. Very soon they will be exposed and others will know that their claimed apparitions and/or revelations were the works of the devil.

After my discourse with Jesus, Mother Mary appeared at His side; They Both blessed me and Jesus said, "Go in My Peace to love and serve your God."

LIFE IS BUT A GRAIN ON SANDS OF TIME

Jesus Instructed Genevieve to Send out the Following

June 3, 1989

Live not your life in such a forlorn way,
That you lose sight of Him Who made the day,
And can no longer fathom in your mind,
That life here is but a grain on sands of time.

Do not for a moment let life pass you by,
Content with only memories of yesterday;
But reach also for stars that hang on high,
And touch the Hand of Him Who is the Way.

Always aware that just beyond the vale,
There waits for you a far brighter, better day,
Where never a tear nor sorrow doth prevail,
For things of earth will have all passed away.

No more long dark nights nor clouds,
To shadow your destiny,
For there you'll sail a calm far greater sea,
Subdued by the Light of Love for an eternity.

From the Writings of Genevieve Breaux

MARY AS OUR MOTHER

Jesus Instructed Genevieve to Send out the Following:

June 14, 1989

GENEVIEVE: Especially lately, I seem to be reading a lot about the role of the Virgin Mary where Christ's Church is concerned.

Now, I'm not one for mudslinging unless, of course, it opens the eyes of another, as the clay and spittle did for the blind man mentioned in John 9:6-7. One may ask why Jesus used clay and spittle to heal the eyes of this man. Why didn't Jesus simply touch his eyes as He did for the two blind men at Jericho as mentioned in Matthew 20:34; "And Jesus, moved with compassion for them, touched their eyes.; and at once they received their sight, and followed Him." I believe the reason for this is that a little mud is sometimes a very humbling balm.

Now, notice what Sacred Scripture tells us about the healing with clay and spittle. "6When He had said these things, He spat on the ground and made clay with the spittle, and spread the clay over his eyes, and said to him, "Go wash in the pool of Siloe." So he went away, and washed, and returned seeing." (John 9:6-7)

Notice, this man was not healed immediately. He was healed after he did what Jesus commanded him to do. This man had enough faith in Jesus to do what Jesus commanded him to do. Obviously he was a humble man, for he allowed Jesus to spread the clay and spittle over his eyes. I wonder how many of us this day would allow another to spread clay and spittle in our faces. However, it was not his humility that healed him. It was his faith. He believed enough to "Go, wash in the pool of Siloe" as Jesus had commanded him to do. And I sincerely believe that if this man had not gone and washed in the pool of Siloe, his eyes would not have been opened. But he went and washed as Jesus asked and at the moment he washed, "his faith made him whole." Praise the Lord.

Now it may seem that I'm getting off the subject of

Mary, but I'm not. For you see, at another place at another time at a marriage feast at Cana, Mary, the Mother of Jesus, said to Him, "They have no wine."

And Jesus said to Her, "What wouldest thou have me do, woman? My hour has not yet come." And what does His Mother tell the attendants, "Do whatever He tells you."

Why would Jesus call His own Mother, 'woman'? If you don't know, then I will tell you. In Genesis 3:15, God spoke to the serpent and said, "I will put enmities between thee and the 'woman', and thy seed and her seed: she shall crush thy head, and thou shalt lie in wait for her heal." The seed is Jesus, the Christ; therefore, we know that the woman mentioned here is Mary, the Mother of Jesus. And it is by none other than Her seed, Jesus Christ, that the woman crushes the serpent's head as according to the Book of Genesis. And I know for a fact, that Jesus used the term 'woman' here when addressing His Mother to let the old serpent, who is yet still hanging around, know that this was the woman and He was the seed spoken of in Genesis 3:15.

But even more profound than that, is the fact that Jesus performed a miracle of changing water into wine, even though His hour had not yet come, in order to rid His Mother of Her concern. And all She said was, "They have no wine." She did not say, "Please do something," or "We're in a mess, please help." Because She had enough faith to know Jesus would do something. She did not say, "Hey, I'll do something about that," nor "I can help." She said, "Do whatever He tells you."

She did not take the glory and honor away from Jesus. And for those of you who believe that Mary now plays no part in Jesus' Church, have I got news for you. She still to this day never takes the glory and honor away from Jesus, for you see She still says; "Do whatever He tells you." Because She knows that, "Neither is there

salvation in any other, but Jesus, the Christ." "For there is no other name under Heaven given to men by which we must be saved." (Acts 4:12) Mary cannot save us. And that is an absolute fact. But just as She did at the marriage feast at Cana, She can still express Her concern for us to Jesus, and He can still work miracles when She expresses Her concern and He does, because She still says, "Do whatever He tells you."

Now don't you believe that Jesus, the Word made Flesh, already knew that the wine had run out before His Mother told Him? After all, He was God and man. But in spite of the fact that He knew the dilemma the attendants were in, He did not work His miracle until His Mother said, "They have no wine." The unspoken words in Her Heart were, "Please help them." And Jesus read the Heart of His Mother more profoundly than He did the need of the wedding attendants.

And that should be a lesson to all of us. Mary is not the Way. She never claimed to be. And She never will claim to be. What She does is say, "Do whatever He tells you." And for those of you who cannot see this, maybe one of these days Jesus will put a little clay and spittle on your eyes lest you remain blind.

There is another time in Sacred Scripture when Jesus used the word 'Woman' in reference to His Mother. The last words Jesus addressed to human beings before He died on the cross were addressed directly to His Mother and the disciple whom He loved. These words were, "Woman, behold Thy son," and to the disciple He said, "Behold thy Mother". And these words were not directed to only that disciple, but to all disciples whom Jesus would love until the very consummation of time, 'Behold thy Mother'.

And for those of you who have no room for Mary in your inn because you do not understand what Jesus meant when He said, "Behold thy Mother', I will continue to pray for you. And I know that one of these

days Jesus will put clay and spittle on your eyes and then you too will see. He will do it for you just like He did for me. And then you too will understand. And for those of you who do not believe that God sends 'Our Mother' here to earth with the very same message She had for the attendants at the wedding at Cana, "Do whatever He tells you", you also will one day be in for a surprise. Because Jesus will put spittle and clay on your eyes also and you will see. And then you will understand that Mary does not claim to be 'The Way'. You will also understand that it, is She Who takes you more completely to 'The Way'. She is the world's greatest Mother. Jesus said, "Behold thy Mother'. I accept that because Jesus said it and I believe it and that settles it. The very same Woman Who interceded for the attendants at the wedding at Cana still intercedes for us to this day. Would the world's greatest Mother do any less?

You see, I, too, once believed that my prayers were as powerful as Mary's. Therefore, why did I need Her? Was I not also 'daughter' of the Father since we are all God's children? I was content with my little title and my false belief. But Jesus opened my eyes with a little spittle and clay and these words, "You are correct; you are a daughter of the Father. But you are absolutely incorrect in believing that your prayers are as powerful as the prayers of Our Holy Mother. For you see, Little One, you score only on one point. But She scores on all three. She is daughter of the Father, Mother of the Son, and Spouse of the Holy Spirit." And then I understood. For there can be no more perfect unity with the God-head than daughter of the Father, Mother of the Son, and Spouse of the Holy Spirit.

And I thanked God for Mother Mary. For you see, now I know that my closeness to Jesus is real. When I had no room for Mary, it was only an illusion. After all, would Jesus go where His Mother is not welcomed? No, He would not, unless of course it was to put spittle and clay on someone's eyes.

FAITH, HOPE AND LOVE **Jesus Instructed Genevieve to Send out the Following** **Written June 29, 1989 and July 1, 1989**

GENEVIEVE: This morning after my prayers, Jesus came for a visit and He instructed me to pray for enlightenment from the Holy Spirit for three poems. And I did. One speaks of Faith, one of Hope and one of Charity (LOVE). And yet these three virtues are so

intertwined in each, it is difficult to tell which poem speaks or emphasizes which one particular virtue the most.

So, also, Jesus explained to me about the Blessed Trinity.

God the Father: instills in us a greater LOVE. God the Son: instills in us a greater HOPE.

God the Holy Spirit: instills in us more fervent FAITH.

And yet, so also, the Three work so closely intertwined, it is difficult to tell which virtue proceeds the most intensely from Whom where the Godhead is concerned.

It's sort of like this: The Holy Spirit gives us the Faith to see that our Hope lies in Christ Jesus Whom God the Father gave us out of LOVE as a ransom for our sins. Isn't this wonderful? Faith to know that our Hope lies in Jesus the Christ, bringing us to a greater awareness of God's LOVE.

It is, therefore, impossible for one to be saved without Jesus the Christ. Outside of Jesus the Christ, there is no salvation. To reject Jesus is to reject the Love of God. It's the same as saying, "Oh yes, I believe in God, but I don't believe His Word." That is a contradiction, as Jesus is the Word of God made Flesh.

It is so simple. And no doubt it is for that very reason it is also so hidden from some. We must pray that they will truly become one with the Holy Spirit and thereby have the eyes to see.

I think often of Jesus' words to me concerning the prophecy of Joel, and the descent of the Holy Spirit upon all flesh, and how in Acts 2:21 we are told, "And it shall come to pass, that whoever calls upon the name of the Lord shall be saved." That name is none other than Jesus the Christ. And God in His Infinite Mercy and Love will show wonders and signs in the heavens and on the earth in order to make the ones who have rejected Jesus the Christ see the Light. And much of this will transpire in the days to come, for God desires that man acknowledge Jesus the Christ as our Only Redeemer and Saviour, that He (Jesus the Christ) may acknowledge them before God the Father. Jesus tells us very plainly in Matthew 10:32-33, "32Therefore, everyone who acknowledges Me before men, I also will acknowledge him before My Father in Heaven. 33But whoever disowns Me before men, I in turn will disown him before My Father in Heaven."

(July 1, 1989) And Jesus explained even further to me about Our Holy Mother's apparitions at Zeitun in Egypt. She did not have to speak. Action speaks louder than words. "A part of Joel's prophecy being fulfilled", Jesus said to me. Our Holy Mother in Egypt is telling the certain people, by Her veneration of the cross atop St.

Mary Coptic Orthodox Church, "Come, do as I do: accept My Son Jesus the Christ, only begotten Son of God the Father, as your Saviour. Do as My Christian children are doing. Please understand that outside the Cross of My Son there can be no salvation. I love all of you so much and I desire none to perish. Please! Please! Please! Accept My Son. For outside of Him there is no salvation. Please know that you are living in the last of the last days. Come and accept My Son as your only Saviour and Redeemer before it is too late. I love you all! I love you all!"

Here God allowed me to see Mother Mary in a vision over St. Mary's Church in Zeitun. She was gliding over the domes and never in my life have I seen Our Holy Mother weeping so profusely. She was pleading to the people. She was begging. She was speaking. And never once did She stop weeping. Her words were, "Don't you see? Don't you understand what it is I am telling you? Come to the Cross of My Son. Outside of that, there can be no salvation for you. I love you all. I am coming to you as a witness to the Mercy of God that is so great. It is for all men. Immerse yourselves, therefore, in His great Mercy. For I say to you, His Great Day of Justice is soon to come. Please accept Jesus as The Christ, Son of the Living God, before that Day of Justice. I desire that you not perish."

The whole vision was illuminated by a pearly bluish light. And the anguish of Mother Mary in that vision, Her tears, Her pleading made a lump in my throat to the point that I could not cry. When it was over, I said to Jesus, "Please help me. I am about to smother." He then placed His arm around my shoulders. The lump went away and I began to weep. And He said to me, "I love you, Little One. Always remember that. Unite your tears to the tears of Our Holy Mother. Unite your prayers to Hers and trust in Her words spoken to you, what seems in your heart an eternity ago, "One day, Little One, there will be one flock and one Shepherd. Unity and peace will abide. My Immaculate Heart will triumph and Jesus will reign in the hearts of men the world over."

I then saw Mother Mary over the dome of St. Mary's Church holding the Child Jesus, and Jesus' words, "And a little child shall lead them."

When the vision was over, I said to Jesus, "I know where these words are at, in Isaiah 11:6. It speaks of the peace of Your Kingdom."

Jesus smiled and said, "You are learning well, Little One. Continue on."

I then asked Jesus if I could let Reverend Ishak read all this and He replied, "Yes, Little One, Reverend Ishak and others, for that is My desire."

Our discourse ended here. Mother Mary appeared at the side of Jesus; They Both blessed me and Jesus said, "Go in My peace to love and serve your God."

SEASONS OF LIFE **(Faith)**

Life is like a summer day
With its unexpected showers;
So, too, it's as a breath of Spring
With bright and lovely flowers.

Allow not life's fondest moments
To even once be dimmed by tears;
Nor swifter waters yet to tread
Ever mar the passing years.

Like the golden leaves of Autumn,
Cling to treasured memories,
But yet look forward to that season
That has not yet come to be.

Then when one day you realize
That Winter now has come to call,
You'll look back fondly on the seasons
And see God's reason for it all.

Genevieve Breaux,
June 29, 1989

A RAY OF HOPE **(Hope)**

Did you ever stop to wonder,
As you daily plod along,
That life, just as the house you live in,
Can become weathered, too, by storms?

The house takes but a bit of fixing,
Perhaps a new board here and there;
A bright new coat of paint that glistens
Adds a charm to fill the air.

Oh, but life is much more fragile
Should it fall in disrepair;
A coat of paint and a board or two
Will not mend the damage there.

Should then you ever look at neighbor
And see life in disrepair,
Know oft the only thing that's lacking
Is the knowledge someone cares.

Let then your friendship be as boards
That mend a house in disrepair;
And let your Love be as the paint that glistens
That a ray of Hope may fill the air.

Genevieve Breaux
June 29,1989

MOTHER'S GARDEN
(Charity -Love)

As I went for a walk today,
I saw a daffodil;
And I thought of mother's garden.
With such love, she once did till.

A little farther down the path
Lilacs were blooming there;
And I thought of all the other things
Mother did with loving care.

The lovely little gay bouquets
She placed on the windowsill;
So many childhood memories
That seem to linger still.

Now mother roams a garden
Where far lovelier flowers grow;
I have no doubt she now knows the worth
Of the seeds that she did sow.

And I thank God everyday for the Love
That she instilled in me,
And for her warm and caring ways
That helped my eyes to see
When a heart Loves and truly cares,
Life here is no mystery.

Genevieve Breaux
June 29,1989

THE EVILS OF SATANISM A Discourse between Jesus and Genevieve

Jesus Instructed Genevieve to Send out the Following July 9, 1989

GENEVIEVE: This morning I was reading an article published by a magazine, a special report on the Challenge of Satanism when Jesus came to visit and we discussed the satanic horrors that recently took place near Matamoros, Mexico.

I told Jesus, "It is so hard for me to understand how things like that can go on. If only we had some kind of sure protection against such evils. Innocent people, especially little children, just being grabbed from shopping malls and even right out of their yards, in some cases, is a very frightening thing. The horrors that go on in these satanic rituals, I'm sure most of us would find difficult to believe.

"I remember how I got sick when I saw a picture on the news of some of the parts of human beings that were found by the police in a large caldron. There are sick evil people in the world.

"I guess it will get worse because Mother Mary spoke to me about something like a 'satanic revolution' in the 90's, the early 90's and it was frightening. Drugs play a large part in many of the horrors that go on. And these evil people prey on especially the youth, because as Mother Mary explained to me, that in so many homes, moral values are no longer instilled in children, because many parents have become so worldly they couldn't care less. And these children go around searching for something that is missing from their lives, unaware even of what it is, or whom it is that is missing; they feel neglected, unloved, and so many not knowing where to turn to fill that gap, turn to drugs, alcohol and then the evils that these evils lead to such as satanism. These children, if not helped in time, become the satanists of tomorrow, that is, these adults who in turn recruit more children. It's like a vicious circle."

And here I sat telling all of this to Jesus as though He was hearing it for the first time, as I have done so many times before; and He just stood there and listened to every word.

And once I wept, because I realized how uncharitable I had been when I came into the house because I was 'bored stiff' by what someone was telling me. Mother Mary had asked me if there was a problem and I had

replied, "No, it is only that this lady I'm visiting with just babbles on. I've heard all she said twice before, at least; I told her what to do and here she is back again with the same story. I just gave her a new name. 'The Tower of Babel.'"

I saw the hurt in Mother Mary's eyes, and even a little look of amusement by my last words. And boy, does God know how to zap my weak spots.

Mother Mary said, "The Tower of Babel?" And then deep inside I recalled the many times She and Jesus had so patiently, so lovingly, and so intently listened to my side of a discourse as though all Heaven and earth depended on what I was saying. I recalled very vividly in my mind these times They just stood there and listened; and then I was filled with such an interior shame, I wept and said, "Lord, I'm sorry. I'm sorry for the many times I've been bored with people. Help me to be more patient, more charitable and to listen to what others have to say, even if they repeat it a hundred times."

And then Mother Mary, putting Her arm around my shoulders with the love and patience and concern that would come from the Mother of God, said to me, "I love you, Little One. You are tired. Please go now and rest. You must rest more."

Jesus and I continued our discourse and He told me the following, "I love you, Little One. Know that the world was given a sure protection, as you call it, against such evils as that which transpired near Matamoros and other places; yes, and in most instances, even within My Church that protection was simply cast aside. Oh, that more would recall the words of St. Paul, 'Our wrestling is not against flesh and blood, but against principalities and powers, against the rulers of the world of darkness, against the spirit of wickedness in the high places.' (Ephesians 6:12) And that sure protection, Little One, is granted through the powers of a special prayer."

I then said to Jesus, "Could I learn the prayer?" And He replied, "You already have and you pray it often."

And then in a flash, as of light, I saw the written words of the St. Michael's Prayer. And I knew or realized more

vividly than ever why it was given to mankind to be used during this last century of satan.

Saint Michael the Archangel, defend us in battle; be our safeguard against the wickedness and snares of the devil. May God rebuke him, we humbly pray; and do thou, O Prince of the Heavenly Host, by the power of God, cast into hell satan and all the evil spirits who prowl through the world seeking the ruin of souls. Amen.

Jesus also said that the Blessed Trinity was displeased when this prayer was cast aside as it was given for the good of mankind, even if it was given through a private revelation.

And for the ones who say, "We don't have to listen to private revelations; private revelations have no purpose," you'd better start believing they have a purpose, for it is God speaking to the people of a certain time period, because of certain circumstances, and these revelations are given for the benefit of one or the benefit of many.

The Saint Michael Prayer that was given for the benefit of many, and has been cast aside by many, according to Jesus it would be wise that this prayer would be prayed again, especially in these churches that have cast it aside and by even the individuals who have cast it aside. For you see, the very same St. Michael and his angels who battled the dragon and his angels in heaven when they were cast down to earth, still have the very same power to battle the ancient serpent, that old dragon the devil

and his angels here on earth; and so according to Jesus that is why the Saint Michael Prayer is so important and so necessary.

Jesus also said that we are living in "the last few remaining years of the last century of satan." Yes, believe it; the 1990's will be difficult years, especially for the ones who do not believe in the Blessed Trinity, the Virgin Mary and St. Michael's power.

And Jesus also said, "Time will prove these words prophetic." Jesus said it, I believe it, and that settles it.

So then when you pray the Rosary every day as Mother Mary has requested, do not forget to also pray the St. Michael Prayer. At the request of Mother Mary it really should be prayed when one wakes up in the morning or at the start of a new day along with the Consecrations to the Hearts of Jesus and Mary.

And those of you who are closely associated with Our Lady's Mission here are aware that we call the St. Michael Prayer 'our car prayer', because we pray it three times at the start of every trip by automobile, no matter how short that trip may be; and Jesus and Mary have already verified that this practice has protected us from highway accidents many times, and also from other snares of the devil.

After our discourse Mother Mary appeared at the side of Jesus. They both blessed me and Jesus said, "Go in My peace to love and serve your God. And then Jesus and Mary were no longer visibly present.

PRAYER FOR AN INCREASE OF LOVE

(Genevieve asked the Holy Spirit to give her a prayer for an increase of Love, July 13, 1989)

Jesus Instructed Genevieve to Send out the Following

Thank you, Lord Jesus Christ, for coming into my life as my personal Saviour.

I truly believe that Thou hast come in the flesh, died on the cross for my sins and rose from the dead that I may have life.

I thank Thee for helping me to love and I ask Thee for the grace that this love may increase in my heart everyday that I live. Help me to love Thee to the degree that Thou desirest and to always love my fellow sisters and brothers for the love of Thee.

Open the eyes and the hearts of those who do not love as Thou desirest because of racial prejudice and religious difference.

Open the eyes of those who do not see that we are all children of God, and that none of us can sincerely accept Thee as Our Saviour if we refuse to accept man as our brother.

Help all to come to the knowledge that Thou desirest unity and not division, for a house divided cannot stand.

O Holy Spirit of Love and of Truth, fill all hearts with the Fire of Thy Love and the Love of Truth, for Jesus tells us, "By this will all men know that you are My disciples, if you love one another."

All this I ask Thee Heavenly Father in the name of Jesus Christ. Amen.

THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES **Jesus Instructed Genevieve to Send out the Following** **August 6, 1989**

GENEVIEVE: In the Book of Genesis, Chapter One Verse Fourteen, we read, "14And God said, Let there be lights made in the firmaments of heaven, to divide the day and the night, and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days and years."

I had always wondered what was meant by, "Let them be for signs." I recall when I first started having discourses with Mother Mary, She said to me when I asked Her about a certain future event, "Lift up your eyes toward the heavens, Little One, for it is there that you will read the signs of the times."

She then explained to me how certain great events on earth were preceded by certain signs in the luminaries so as to fulfill Sacred Scripture where we read in the Book of Genesis, "Let them be for signs."

She also explained to me how the Magi were aware of these signs when they said, "Where is he that is born king of the Jews? For we have seen his star in the East and have come to worship him." And then Herod summoned the Magi secretly so as to inquire of them when it was that they had first seen that star. We also know from Sacred Scripture that the star had to be miraculously governed, for Scripture tells us, "And behold, the star that they had seen in the East went before them, until it came and stood over the place where the child was."

Sometime ago I wrote a poem entitled: "Did Others See the Star That Night?" And even if they had, would they have known what it meant?

The Magi were obviously well versed in the Old Testament and they knew what to watch for, what sign would mark the birth of Our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ. They were men who were also learned in astronomy, according to Mother Mary. Therefore, they watched for His star, for His star was the sign.

In the Old Testament, when the Lord instructed Isaias to go to Ezechias and tell him that the Lord would add fifteen years to his life, and would deliver him and the city out of the hands of the king of the Assyrians and protect it. Isaias told Ezechias that the Lord had promised a sign that He would do that which he had spoken. This sign was to be the sun going backward. "Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the lines by which it is now gone down in the sun dial of Achaz with the sun, ten lines backward.' And the sun returned ten lines by the degrees by which it was gone down."

There it was, a sign for Ezechias that Isaias spoke words of truth.

In Revelation 12:1, we read, "And a great sign appeared in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon was under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars." This applies to the Church but also to the Blessed Virgin.

Pray for enlightenment from the Holy Spirit to know if this great sign has not already come to pass. And if, yes; when?

Once when Mother Mary spoke of the near return of Our Lord in Glory, as I knew from Sacred Scripture that

even She did not know when this day was to come, I tested the spirit (and it is all right Jesus said to test the spirits that way using Scripture) by saying, "Do you know then when that day is going to be?"

She replied, "No, Little One, I know not the date of His return, for such knowledge has been reserved for God alone."

And then I said, "Then how do you know that His return is near?" And I will never forget Her reply, "I am able to read the signs of the times." For you see, Our Holy Mother knows what things have been prophesied in Sacred Scripture to precede the Glorious Return of Our Lord. And that is exactly where the knowledge of the signs of the times is contained.

We know from Sacred Scripture that a tribulation (Mother Mary calls it the week of Daniel) will precede the return of Our Lord. (See Matthew 24:29) We know that immediately after the tribulation, the sun will be darkened, and this will be a sign. The moon will not give her light, and this will be a sign. (Remember, if the sun is darkened, then the moon cannot get her light from the sun.) And the stars will fall from heaven, and this, too, will be a sign. (Could this be as great meteorite showers?)

And in verse 30 of Chapter 24 of Matthew, we read, "And then will appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven." In the past, Mother Mary has spoken to me of

a wondrous star that will be seen in the heavens. There is mention of this star in one of the messages that was sent out to the public. I recall when the Magi said, "We have seen His star (His sign) in the East." Therefore, a wondrous star will precede His Second Coming. Could this star be considered, then, a sign of the coming of the Son of Man, in a sense?

In a vision I saw a luminous cross in the heavens; never in my life have I seen anything like it. And Mother Mary's words to me were, "You, Little One, have seen the sign of the Son of Man." I have to believe, then, that this is the sign that will appear in the heavens just prior to Our Lord's return in Glory. From what I understand, the wondrous star will precede the Luminous Cross. I don't know if all tribes of the earth will see the star, but I do know that all tribes of the earth will mourn when the cross is seen in the heavens; therefore, I believe that all tribes of the earth will see the cross.

In Matthew Chapter 24, verse 32, Jesus speaks of how we know the seasons, and how we can also know the signs of the times.

Therefore, as Mother Mary has said many times, "Allow no one to deceive you in any way, for the Son of Man will not come until these things have come to pass." And that is how She knows and we can all know the signs of the times. And believe me when I tell you that already it is late. Look around you and lift up your eyes, therefore, and watch!!!

JESUS SPEAKS TO THE WORLD

August 7, 1989

GENEVIEVE: This morning Jesus came for a visit and His voice sounded very, very urgent. He instructed me to pen His words and to make them known.

JESUS: "Once again I come with a message of utmost importance, of utmost urgency.

"For I say unto you the 'Apostasy' is now. How dare anyone of you distort and completely reject My Doctrines that I, your Lord and God, have given to you for your salvation. How dare you lead My flock astray with a false doctrine perpetrated to suit man rather than Me, your God. How dare you reject the very fact that there is but One God, One Truth not to be distorted nor rejected, for I tell you that the One God, One Truth is the same yesterday, today and forevermore.

"How dare you create doctrines that are not of My Truth in order to deceive many, many who are not aware of what the Spirit says, 'In the last times some shall depart from the Faith, giving heed to spirits of error and doctrines of devils, speaking lies in hypocrisy and having their consciences seared.'

"Do you not see that you are living in the last times now? Know that My Words are Truth. You are now living in the last times, the times of the Apostasy that St. Paul, My beloved disciple, has forewarned you of, when the man of sin, the son of perdition is *revealed.

"I say unto you that if you heed false doctrines that are not of Me, your Lord and God, you are already perishing, for you have not received the Love of Truth

that you might be saved. Put the doctrines of devils aside and the spirits of error aside, therefore, while there is yet a little time. Know that I, your God, sends (allows) a misleading influence to those who have not the Love of Truth in them that they may believe falsehood, that all may be judged who have not believed the Truth, but have, instead, preferred wickedness.

"Come back, therefore, you who have apostatized; come back to the Truth lest you will perish in your own folly of heeding doctrines of devils and spirits of error. For it is I, your Lord and God, Who speaks. Do you not know that at the revealing of the wicked one, it will then be too late to turn back? You must then be ****children of Light** and live in the Truth now. Later, you will understand why I, your Lord and God, speak thus.

"Again, I say unto you, the time is now, the time of times to be manifested more fully during the last decade of your present century. Know that I, your Lord and God, love you all and I desire none to perish. Return, therefore, to the Truth, My Truth, while there is yet a little time. Heed not the doctrines of devils and the spirits of error. Heed not doctrines devised by man, for I tell you there is but One Truth.

"I am the Way, the Truth and the Life; and there is now no condemnation awaiting those who belong to Me. I am the Light that you must follow lest you be stumbling in darkness. Heaven and earth, I say unto you, will disappear, but My Words which are Truth stand sure forever. Know that My Words are trustworthy and true and °Yes', I am coming soon.

"Believe, also, that before My Glorious Return, the world will be faced with a period of tribulation such as has never been known before by man. For so great a testing time it will be for all who dwell on the face of the earth. But if you believe in Me, you have nothing to fear, for I will not ever abandon you. If you believe in Me, you will live in My Word which is Truth.

"Return, therefore, those of you who have strayed; return to My Word which is Truth, and heed not the doctrines of devils and the spirits of error."

GENEVIEVE: Here Jesus ends the message and Mother Mary appears at His side and They Both bless me and Jesus says, "Go in My peace, daughter of light, to love and serve your God."

* Revealed: To make known someone hidden..... In this case the wicked one. Also to make known something hidden.....The wrath of God is revealed from Heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men. Romans 1: 18.

From what I understand, when the wicked one is revealed, it will be too late, because he will not be revealed until Jesus Christ slays him with the breath of His mouth and destroys him with the brightness of His coming. The wicked one, having been hidden, the ungodly will not know who he is until the brightness of the coming of Our Lord, at which time he will be revealed. And woe to all who have followed him unto condemnation.

** Jesus said that 'a child of light' is one who has been sanctified in the Truth.

JESUS SPEAKS TO THE WORLD

August 10, 1989

GENEVIEVE: Jesus came for a visit this morning and asked that we prepare for mailing some of the recent messages.

He spoke to me once again about the times in which you and I are living. Jesus calls it the **last era of an age**. Jesus and Mary have in the past also referred to the times in which we are presently living as **the last days of an era**.

In certain places in Sacred Scripture there is mention of the present time and also of the time in which we are about to enter, especially in the Prophecy of Isaias and also the Prophecy of Daniel., Although the world will indeed experience the great tribulation period prior to the restoration of the Kingdom of God to its perfection, we must all remember that peace will come.

One of the most beautiful passages in the Prophecy of Isaias is in Chapter Eleven -Verses 6-9: "The wolf shall

dwell with the lamb: and the leopard shall lie down with the kid: the calf and the lion and the sheep shall abide together, and a little child shall lead them. The calf and the bear shall feed: their young ones shall rest together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. °And the sucking child' shall play on the hole of the asp: and the weaned child shall thrust his hand into the den of the basilisk. 9They shall not hurt, nor shall they kill in all My holy mountain, for the earth is filled with the knowledge of the Lord, as the covering waters of the sea"

Oh, what a place to live! What beauty, what peace when the whole earth is filled with the knowledge of the Lord; and come it will.

Another beautiful passage in the Prophecy of Isaias is in Chapter 2:4; 4And He shall judge the Gentiles and rebuke many people: and they shall turn their swords into plowshares and their spears into sickles: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they be exercised any more to war."

Therefore, just as our Holy Mother promised at Fatima, Russia will be converted, and there will be peace.

Jesus said I can share a little secret here. "Russia will indeed be converted. Yes! But then so will all nations be converted that walk not presently in the ways of the Lord."

From what Jesus and Mary have explained to me, chastisements come in order that man may convert. Once in a vision of a future event that I foresaw, I said to our Holy Mother, "God cannot love man if He allows that to happen." This happened years ago when I first started having discourses with Mother Mary. The vision was very frightening, and I have since come to the knowledge and understanding of our Holy Mother's words to me that night when I had this vision, "It is because God loves mankind so very much that He will allow this to happen. For you see, Little One, sometimes such is needed to correct the conscience of man." It is then that Our Mother explained to me about chastisements and how they are conditional. And then I said to Her, "Then, if men would correct their consciences and amend themselves before God allows such as that, then He would not have to allow it, because the consciences of men would already be corrected. Right?" And she replied, "That is correct, Little One. It is because God loves, that He rebukes and chastises."

Later Jesus spoke to me of the great Apostasy and how many fear Him with the commandment and doctrines of men, such as is mentioned in Isaias 29:13-24. Jesus said that many who glorify Him with their lips, have their hearts far from Him. And Jesus has also recently said to me concerning the Apostasy mentioned in the Second Epistle of Saint Paul to the Thessalonians in Chapter 2, verse 3: "That Apostasy is now." We must remember that 'apostasy' which is a total rejection of the Faith differs from 'heresy' which is a denial of one or another Truth of the Faith.

Jesus has given me certain messages and said, "Do not make these known to others until I advise you to do so." I understand from this that later Jesus will allow me to send out these messages that are private for me as of now. Jesus said that some of these messages, others are not yet ready for. They would not understand; some, yes, but not all would understand now. Therefore, I will send these out, if and when only, that Jesus instructs me to do so. He said that there are other reasons why these messages are not to be sent out now besides lack of understanding, but He did not indicate to me what these reasons are.

Therefore, I am sending out these recent messages that Jesus is instructing me to send out.

Do keep me and my family and all of Our Lady's workers involved with Her Mission here in your prayers, and be assured that I am praying for all of you.

NOTE: The ones who follow New Doctrines known as Doctrines of Men are the Apostates. The ones who refuse to take any part in these New Doctrines are called schismatics by many. But by Jesus, "They are called 'wise'." Later you will see why. After all, does not God tell us all in Sacred Scripture, "Separate yourselves from that which is evil." And for those of you who are lukewarm, Jesus said, "You will soon, very soon realize that you cannot have the best of both worlds." And Jesus instructed that I not explain what is meant by this. But so many believe that they can and will continue to have the best of both worlds. They are deceiving themselves. Either you follow Jesus or you don't follow Jesus. It's that simple.

At the end of our discourse, Mother Mary appeared at Jesus' side; They both blessed me and Jesus said, "Go in My Peace to love and serve your God."

EXACTLY WHAT DOES JESUS MEAN BY THE WORDS 'MY CHURCH'

Jesus Instructed Genevieve to Send out the Following

September 10, 1989

GENEVIEVE: Once several years ago when I began having discourses with Jesus, after a long talk with Him, I realized when I looked at the clock that I would be late to attend the 'Way of the Cross' at church that Lenten day.

And I said to Him, "Perhaps we talked too long. Now I will arrive late at Your Church."

Jesus smiled when I said this and He replied, "No, Little One, you will not arrive late at My Church, for you are My Church."

Immediately I became frightened that perhaps this was not Jesus. I was not a Church. I got the holy water, and gave Jesus a good sprinkle and He simply said, "I love you, Little One."

After discerning the spirits once again, I knew this was Jesus. So I said, "I obviously heard you incorrectly. I thought You said that I was Your Church. Isn't that ridiculous?"

"No, Little One, that is Truth," Jesus replied. "You are a branch and I am the vine. My Church, Little One, is not a building, nor a group of buildings, nor is it one denomination with a title. When I said to Peter, "Upon this rock I will build My Church, I was making

reference to all the ones who, like Peter, would profess and truly believe that 'I am the Christ, the Son of the living God', and would live according to that belief and abide in My Truth; for I am the Way, the Truth and the Life. The 'rock' I referred to when I spoke to Peter was 'The Rock of Faith'. Peter, whose name means 'rock', was one of great faith. And never will the gates of hell prevail against My Church, because until the very consummation of the world someone, somewhere will have the faith of Peter to believe that 'I am the Christ, the Son of the living God' and will live as according to that belief.

"Perhaps you could say you are going to the assembly building where My Church gathers; but please, Little One, do not call any building, nor group of buildings, nor anyone particular denomination My Church, for such is error. My Church is built on 'the Rock of Faith' such as My true disciples have and not on a building that has only a foundation of sand. My Words are Trustworthy and Truth. Therefore, Little One, allow no one to ever deceive you into believing otherwise where 'My Church' (here Jesus emphasized the words 'My Church') is concerned."

And that day I learned a lot from Jesus about things I had never learned before.

JESUS SPEAKS TO GENEVIEVE ABOUT THE DIVISION IN HIS CHURCH

Jesus Instructed Genevieve to Send out the Following

September 11, 1989

JESUS: I love you, Genevieve. Stand firm always and believe in these Truths that My Holy Mother and I have taught you. Allow not the evil one to torment you with thoughts and fears that should have no place in your life. For you, Little One, have been chosen to be as a beacon of light, not only for one branch of My Church, but for all. Question not, therefore, these things that Our Holy Mother and I have asked and ask yet of you. Know that you will open the eyes of many and My Love will be the Light that will shine before you. Later, Little One, you will more fully understand what I, your Lord and your God, mean by these words. But for now you must trust more. Faith, Little One, can move mountains

as wide and as tall, and yes, even wider and taller than the many you have seen recently.

The division that has come about in My Church is not pleasing to Me, for I desire unity and not division. It causes Me great pain and concern when I witness so many saying, 'My church is the true church!' My church is better than his church or her church!' God is much more pleased with my church than their church.' Oh, that they would only have the eyes to see that I have but One Church. And My Church is built on the 'Rock of Faith' and not on the shifting sands of division and confusion, but rather the solid foundation of Unity and Truth.

Oh, that more would have the eyes to see that a house divided against itself cannot stand. Therefore, Our Holy Mother comes here, Little One, as Our Lady of Unity, Mother and Helper of Humanity. The 'One Flock and One Shepherd' She has so often spoken to you about is My Church united as I desire for it to be and as She has indicated to you. Yes, this will come to fulfillment.

But first the world must be purified because man still refuses to listen to the pleas of Our Holy Mother and says instead, 'Do not listen to all these so called messages from Mary. Things will continue as they are. Do not listen.'

The little souls who have been hand-picked by your

Lord and God, as yourself, have been ridiculed, mocked, made fun of and severely persecuted, these very souls who are the instruments of your Lord and God to warn mankind to amend and return to God through the act of His Great Mercy.

Oh, but when the Hand of Justice strikes, it will be a different story. And that day is soon to come; and there will be no place to hide. Were it not for the pleas of Our Holy Mother, Mother of all Humanity, to stay the Hand of Justice for yet a little while longer, it would have already come to pass.

Yes, all will indeed come to pass as We have indicated to you. Know that I and Our Holy Mother love you, Little One, and We are ever at your side. Go in My peace to love and serve your God.

FALSE PROPHETS AND CHASTISEMENTS **Being Made Public at the Request of Jesus** **October 23, 1989**

GENEVIEVE: In the book of Jeremias 23: 16-32, we read these words, "16 Thus said the Lord of Hosts: Hearken not to the words of the prophets that prophesy to you and deceive you: they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the Lord. 17 They say to them that blaspheme Me: The Lord hath said: You shall have peace: and to every one that walketh in the perverseness of his own heart, they have said: No evil shall come upon you." (A prophet who would say to you if you are walking in the perverseness of your own heart, that is, if you are not walking according to the

Commandments of God, "No evil shall come upon you." or "Do not worry; you are pleasing to God." or "Continue as you are; God understands.", such a prophet speaks a vision of his own heart and not out of the mouth of the Lord; therefore, such is a *false prophet and we are not to listen to the words of such a prophet.)

In verse "18 For who hath stood in the counsel of the Lord, and hath seen and heard His words? Who hath considered His word and heard it? (People tend to be more pleased with the counsel of false prophets because a false prophet tells one that he is pleasing to God even if one is not; therefore, one prefers to believe falsehood and continue on in a manner that is not pleasing to God rather than the words of a true prophet which tells one

to amend and return to God.)

In verse "19 Behold the whirlwind of the Lord's indignation shall come forth, and a tempest shall break out and shall come upon the head of the wicked. 20 The wrath of the Lord shall not return till He execute it, and till He accomplish the thought of His Heart: in the latter days you shall understand His counsel. 21 I did not send prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied." (Jesus has also warned us of these false prophets.)

In verse "22 If they had stood in My counsel, (My Commandments, My Truth) and had made My words known to My people, I should have turned them from their evil way and from their wicked doings. (If these false prophets had stood in the true counsel of the Lord, which they do not because they are false prophets, and if they would have made known the Lord's words to His people, which they do not because they are false

prophets, but if such had stood in the Lord's counsel, in other words, if they prophesied what was truly from the Lord and made His words known to the people as the true prophets do, the Lord would have turned the people from their evil ways and from their wicked doings. There is, therefore, a great danger in listening to the counsel of false prophets. As Jesus said, "Many will

come and lead many astray because the evil man prefers to believe that in his evil ways he is pleasing to God, rather than amend his evil ways and walk in the true Will of God. And such a man God will allow to be deceived because God knows what is truly in his heart. He prefers to listen to a false prophet and continue on in evil than to listen to a true prophet of the Lord and amend himself and become pleasing to God.)

In verse 24 we read, "24 Shall a man be hid in secret places and I not see him, saith the Lord." (In other words, false prophets cannot hide from Him, nor can the ones who listen to the counsel of false prophets, preferring to live in sin than to amend.)

In verse "25 I have heard what the prophets said that prophesy lies in My name and say: I have dreamed, I have dreamed. 26 How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies, and that prophesy the delusions of their own hearts? "27 Who seek to make My people forget My name through their dreams, which they tell every man to his neighbor." (They go around telling everyone.)

In verse "28 The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream: and he that hath My word, let him speak My word with truth: what hath the chaff to do with the wheat, saith the Lord?" (In other words, a true prophet speaks the word of God in truth, not adding his own words because that is not necessary.)

In verse "29 Are not My words as a fire, saith the Lord, and as a hammer that breaketh the rock to pieces? (Therefore, it is not necessary for a prophet to add his own words but speak only the words of the Lord. Because to add words would not be wisdom, but rather would be foolishness that could make the people dwell on words not of the Lord, and they would fail to see or understand the words that are truly of the Lord because they also would have other words to dwell on.)

In verse "30 Therefore behold I am against the prophets, saith the Lord: who steal My words everyone from his neighbor." (A true prophet professes only what comes directly from the Lord to that prophet, and not what the neighbor says came to him from the Lord. Because, suppose the neighbor is a false prophet, and even if he is not, the Lord gives words to him for a reason and words to the other for a reason; and if prophets copied words from other prophets, then all may be saying the same thing and not what was given to each for the benefit of others.)

In verse "31 Behold I am against the prophets, saith the Lord: who use their tongues and say: The Lord said it." (A true prophet does not make up things to say which did not come from the Lord.)

In verse "32 Behold I am against the prophets that have lying dreams: saith the Lord: and tell them, and cause My people to err by their lying, and by their wonders: when I sent them not, nor commanded them, who have not profited this people at all, saith the Lord." (In other words, do not consider every dream as of the Lord; some may be lying dreams, that is, dreams to deceive; and do not rush forth and say, 'I dreamed; I dreamed and this is what the Lord said;' but instead test even all dreams and tell it only if the Lord directs you to. But be careful, because the devil may say, "Tell it; tell it." Therefore, you must test and discern the dream. In other words, if you have a dream and in it you are told that God will protect a certain group of people even if they are evil and do not amend - no chastisement will come to them, then such is a lying dream because it is not truth and is of the devil. Therefore, test all; discern all.

Also a true prophet never says, "The Lord says this chastisement will come to you" or "that chastisement will come to you if you do not amend," and makes up predicted chastisements to frighten the people into amending. Because if the Lord did not say, "This will come, tell it," or "That will come, tell it;" and one makes up things, then such is a lie and is misleading to the people and will not transpire as according to these predictions; but all transpires instead as according to the Will of God.

Also, it would be well to remember that even if the Lord says, "I will do this" or "I will do that" as in the case of Ninive where Jonas said, "Yet forty days and Ninive will be destroyed," but because the people did as the king asked and turned from their evil ways through fasting and the wearing of sackcloth they were spared. The people were told what to do and the king said, "Who can tell if God will turn and forgive: and will turn away from His fierce anger and we shall not perish?" A very wise king indeed. The people did as he asked; also, very wise people. Because God saw their works, that they turned from their evil ways, and God had mercy with regard to the evil which He had said that He would do to them; and He did it not.

Therefore, even if the Lord says, "I will do this" or "I will do that", if the people pray and fast and turn from their evil ways, the Lord will also see their works

and know their hearts and God will likewise have mercy with regards to what He said He will do and perhaps He will do it not.

In chapter 3 verse 5 of Jonas, we have the whole clue, "5 And the men of Ninive believed in God." If they had not believed in God, they would not have done what was asked of them. And perhaps the Book of Jonas would have contained a totally different message.

Therefore, chastisements are conditional. It all depends

on how much man believes in God. Do they believe enough to amend and turn from their evil ways as the people of Ninive did? Or will they choose the fate of Sodom and Gomorrah?

* A true prophet is one who by divine command, inspiration and authority makes God's Will known to man. Can a priest or minister or rabbi, etc. also fit into this category? The answer is 'yes'! And any of these who preach a doctrine not of the Lord is considered a false prophet. Jesus said it is so!

THE PROPHECY OF JOEL - THE RETURN OF OUR LORD

Jesus Instructed Genevieve to Send Out the Following

November 3, 1989

GENEVIEVE: For the ones of you who believe that the prophecy of Joel mentioned by Peter in the Acts of The Apostles Chapter 2 that states, "17 And it shall come to pass, in the last days, (saith the Lord,) I will pour out of My Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams. 18 And upon My servants indeed, and upon My handmaids will I pour out in those days of My Spirit, and they shall prophesy. 19 And I will show wonders in the heaven above, and signs on the earth beneath: blood and fire, and vapour of smoke. 20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and manifest day of the Lord come. 21 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord, shall be saved," was totally fulfilled

when the Holy Ghost (Spirit) descended upon the disciples, when those days of Pentecost were accomplished (The Acts 2: 1-4), you are indeed in error.

In John 14: 15-17 Jesus says, " 15 If you love Me, keep My Commandments. 16 And I will ask the Father and He will give you another Advocate to dwell with you forever, 17 the Spirit of Truth Whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor know Him. But you shall know Him, because He will dwell with you, and be in you." In verse 22 Judas, not the Iscariot, said, "Lord, how is it that Thou art about to manifest Thyself to us, and not to the world?" In other words, 'and not to all flesh.' And that is absolute proof that the Prophecy of Joel was not totally fulfilled at the time of the descent of the Holy Spirit upon the disciples. Our Lord did not, at

that time, pour forth of His Spirit upon all flesh.

The 'great and manifest day of the Lord' refers not to something past, but something future. Jesus tells us in Matthew 24: 29-30, "29 But immediately after the tribulation of those days (days of tribulation which will precede His second coming), the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give her light, (turned to blood) and the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of heaven will be shaken. 30 And then will appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven; and then will all tribes of the earth mourn, ('all tribes of the earth' means 'all tribes of the world' that Judas as mentioned above states,

"How is it that Thou art about to manifest Thyself to us and not to the world?" In other words, those of the world will mourn, but the true disciples of Christ will rejoice.) and they will see the Son of Man coming upon the clouds of heaven with great power and majesty." Why will those of the world mourn? Because they will know beyond a doubt that their fate will not be the same as the fate of the elect mentioned in verse 31: "And He (the Son of Man) will send forth His angels with a trumpet and a great sound, and they will gather His elect from the four winds, from one end of the heavens to the other."

In verse 37 Jesus says, "And as it was in the days of Noe, even so will be the coming of the Son of Man." In verse 39 Jesus tells us that the people did not understand until the flood came and swept them all away. In verse 40 Jesus says, "Then two men will be in the field; one will be taken, and one will be left. 41- Two women will

be grinding at the millstone; one will be taken, one will be left." In the days of Noe, the evil were taken and the just were left. Jesus is telling us here that just as in the days of Noe, man will not understand, and just as in the days of Noe, the evil will be taken and the good will be left to be gathered into God's Kingdom.

Jesus makes it very plain in the parable of the weed who it is that will be taken and who it is that will be left and gathered into His barn (Kingdom). See Matthew 13:30 where Jesus says, "Let both grow together (the evil ones, sons of the wicked one and the sons of the Kingdom) until the harvest (end of the world as we know it); and at harvest time I will say to the reapers (the angels) Gather up the weeds first and bind them together in bundles to burn; but gather the wheat into My barn (Kingdom)." Therefore, the evil ones will be gathered or taken up first. And the just will be left.

In Matthew 13: 41-43 Jesus says, "The Son of Man will send forth His angels, and they will gather out of His Kingdom, all scandals and those who work iniquity, 42 and cast them into the furnace of fire; (Just as the weeds, they will be taken out or gathered out first) where there will be the weeping, and the gnashing of teeth.43 Then the just will shine forth like the sun in the Kingdom of their Father." (The just are the wheat that is to be gathered into Jesus' barn, that is, the Kingdom of His Father.) And Jesus ends verse 43 with the words, "He who has ears to hear, let him hear."

When Jesus uses these words in Scripture 'He who has ears to hear, let him hear', what does He imply? He implies that there is a mystery there that will be understood only by the ones designated by God to understand. And others will not understand because they would rather hold to their belief, even if it is an erroneous belief, than to hold to the Truths as revealed to us in Sacred Scripture.

In I Thessalonians 4:17 we read in the words of St. Paul

concerning the Second Coming of Christ, "Then *we who live, who survive, (who escape all the things that are to be as mentioned in Luke 21:36, the ones who escape even the burning of the weeds and live) shall be caught up together with them (the dead in Christ who will rise first) in clouds to meet the Lord in the air and so we shall ever be with the Lord." (In the Kingdom of Our Father forever and ever.)

* Note: St. Paul was not implying that this would happen in his life time, but that the 'we' implies to whoever lives (is still alive) at the time of the return of Our Lord, that is, the ones who escaped the burning of the weeds. And it does not matter if some call it the 'parousia' and others call it the 'rapture,' the weeds will be 'taken out' or 'gathered out' of the Kingdom first and then the gathering of the elect. And Jesus said it and I believe it and that settles it. No 'rapture' or 'parousia' before the tribulation -- No 'rapture' or 'parousia' before the burning of the weeds, because the weeds will be gathered and burned first.

Therefore, if you are full of joy because you believe you hold a ticket for the first lift-off, and will be zoomed away before the tribulation, please return your ticket and get one for the second lift-off, because the first lift-off will be the burning of the weeds. And if you persist in wanting to be taken in the first lift-off, because the Love of Truth is not in you, God may just grant you your wish, seeing that your desire is to be raptured before the tribulation and not experience the suffering because you count yourself as one that is so right with God that He will not allow you to go through such as that.

However, remember this, Jesus says the proud will be humbled and the humble will be exalted. And Jesus says, "When you see all this come to pass, don't say you were not warned." And Jesus also said, "He who refuses to believe My Truths, because such does not fit into his plans, nor agrees with his beliefs, he it is who is of the world!"

JESUS SPEAKS TO THE WORLD
A Message From Jesus For The Shepherds of His Church
November 29, 1989

GENEVIEVE: Jesus visited with me this morning and gave me this message.

JESUS: "Woe to you shepherds who fed yourselves. Should not you have fed My flock instead? You ate the milk, and you clothed yourselves with the wool, and you killed that which was fat, but My flock you did not feed.

"The weak you have not strengthened, and that which was sick you have not healed, and that which was broken you have not bound up, and that which was driven away you have not brought again, neither have you sought that which was lost, but you ruled over them with rigor and with a high hand.

"And My sheep have scattered because there is no shepherd and they have become the prey of all the beasts of the field and have scattered. My sheep have wandered in every mountain, and in every high hill and My flock are scattered upon the face of the earth and you have not sought them.

"You shepherds, then, hear the voice of the Lord. As I live, for as much as My flock have been made a spoil and My sheep have become a prey to all the beasts of the field because there is no shepherd, for My shepherds did not seek after My flock, but My shepherds feed themselves and fed not My flock, hear then My words.

I, Myself, will come upon you, shepherds. I will require My flock at your hands and I will cause you to cease from feeding My flock anymore, neither shall you feed yourselves anymore. I will deliver My flock from your mouth and it shall no more be meat for you.

"I, Myself, will seek My sheep and will visit them and will deliver them out of all the places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day. I say to you, I will feed them in the most fruitful pastures and there they shall rest on the green grass and I will feed them and cause them to lie down. I will seek that which is lost and that which has been driven away I will bring again, and I will bind up that which is broken and I will strengthen that which is weak; and that which is fat and strong I will preserve and I will feed them in judgement. And they will be My sheep and I will be their Shepherd.

"Yes, and I will keep the covenant of peace with My flock and will cause all evil beasts to cease out of the land and security shall abound. And My flock will know that I, the Lord their God, am with them and that they are My people.

"And you shepherds, deceive yourselves not into believing that My words are for another time only; for I say to you I am an unchangeable God, the same yesterday, today and forevermore. Lift up your heads and watch, for I say to you that the day of redemption is near. Repent while there is yet but a little time. Scatter My flock no longer."

JESUS SPEAKS TO THE WORLD
December 16, 1989

GENEVIEVE: This morning Jesus came for a visit after I had finished displaying a relic of His crib in a pretty little glass case that contained a Japanese work of art before I converted it into a reliquary. I felt it would be very good to use it as a center piece for our scripture study table especially during this Advent Season; and I felt surely the Japanese would not be offended.

I was smiling to myself on that one, when Jesus appeared. Still smiling, I said to Him, "Isn't this lovely? Could you please bless it?"

He smiled also and replied, "I already have, almost 2,000 years ago."

And I knew He meant that by the very fact that He laid on the crib, my little relic was indeed blessed.

Then I said, "Have You noticed that I have been giving You and Mother Mary all my precious little treasures? Are You pleased?" (I was referring to the little glass case this time.)

Jesus replied, "I have noticed and 'yes' I am pleased."

Then I said, "Of all the treasures here on earth, what would be the one You most desire? You probably already have it."

And Jesus replied, "Actually, Little One, the treasure I most desire I do not have and that is the hearts of men.

Oh, if men would give Me their hearts!

"How often I long to gather them together as a hen gathers her young under her wings, but they wouldst not.

"Unaware are many that it is I who transform hearts into Love. Unaware are they, also, that Love is the greatest treasure the world has ever known. Yes, Little One, I desire hearts that truly Love."

I noticed that as Jesus spoke His beautiful eyes filled with tears.

Then He said, "Spread to others My desire for an increase of Love. For without Love there can be no peace. Without Love all works are fruitless as the fig tree that I cursed when I was upon earth as 'The Word Made Flesh'. And to this day, Little One, I still curse works that are fruitless, works that are without Love. Therefore, yes, spread the fact that I desire hearts that Love."

Sometime back I wrote a prayer for an increase of Love and Jesus asked me to share it with others once again along with this writing.

During our conversation, Jesus also told me that the two greatest treasures He has given to the world are: No.1 -

The Blessed Eucharist and No. 2 - The Virgin Mary to be our Mother.

It is for this reason that the title given for Her here is 'Our Lady of Unity, Mother and Helper of Humanity'. It is a title given to Her by God and it excludes none of His children. Humanity is everyone, every living soul. She is a Mother Who desires that none of Her children perish.

And if you are not close to Her, then you should be, because it is She Who has been granted by God the role of preparing mankind for the 'Return of Jesus'; the same bridge that prepared Jesus, as He was growing up, for mankind is now preparing mankind for Jesus. And both She and Jesus say that His Return is near.

For the ones who claim they can have Jesus without Mary, I have one question. Why is it that God did not give us Jesus without Mary to begin with? What was good for us then is still good for us now. And one day you will know why. Perhaps you, too, will read between the lines before it is too late.

If you believe you can prepare yourself for the return of Our Lord without the Virgin Mary, you are deceiving yourself just as the men of Noah's day who believed they would make it without an ark.

The Virgin Mary is the 'Ark of the Last Days'. And She is calling mankind to Herself so She can lead them to Jesus so that they can be ready when He comes.

Believe me when I tell you that after the waters have risen it will be too late! Please do not wait until then. Come to Mary. She will lead you more intimately to Jesus than you would have ever believed possible. Come! They are Both waiting.

PRAYER FOR AN INCREASE OF LOVE

(Genevieve asked the Holy Spirit to give her a prayer for an increase of Love, July 13, 1989.)

Thank you Lord Jesus Christ for coming into my life as my personal Saviour.

I truly believe that Thou hast come in the flesh, died on the cross for my sins and rose from the dead that I may have life.

I thank Thee for helping me to love and I ask Thee for the grace that this love may increase in my heart every day that I live. Help me to love Thee to the degree that Thou desirest and to always love my fellow sisters and brothers for the love of Thee.

Open the eyes and the hearts of those who do not love as Thou desirest because of racial prejudice and religious difference.

Open the eyes of those who do not see that we are all children of God, and that none of us can sincerely accept Thee as Our Saviour if we refuse to accept man as our brother.

Help all to come to the knowledge that Thou desirest unity and not division, for a house divided cannot stand.

O Holy Spirit of Love and of Truth, fill all hearts with the Fire of Thy Love and the Love of Truth, for Jesus tells us, "By this will all men know that you are My disciples, if you love one another."

All this I ask Thee Heavenly Father in the name of Jesus Christ. Amen.

JESUS SPEAKS TO THE WORLD A CHRISTMAS MESSAGE

December 25, 1989

GENEVIEVE: This morning as I was arranging the Baby Jesus in His little crib, as has been our tradition for many years, Jesus came to visit. On a tiny card which I placed near Baby Jesus I wrote the words, "We Love You, Baby Jesus. Welcome to our inn."

I had just placed this card near the tiny ceramic Baby Jesus when He appeared, not as the Baby Jesus, but as Royal King.

He was dressed in a long red cloak and on His lovely gold crown were three little red hearts that looked like rubies. There were many beautiful stones on His crown and the crown was topped with seven little crosses. Jesus' face was so beautiful. I saw no sadness in His eyes.

He said to me, "I love you, Little One. Pen My words, for it is My Christmas Message for the world."

And I got a pad and pen and wrote as He spoke.

JESUS: "Near two thousand years ago, I came into the world as a tiny babe, and just prior to My birth, I had My first public rejection. Because there was no room in the inn, Our Holy Mother wrapped me in swaddling clothes and laid Me in a lowly manger. How many times since that day, I have read the unspoken words in the hearts of many, 'There is no room in my inn.'

"And I say to you that My return is near. Therefore, it is now that you must make room in your inn. I desire hearts

that love and at a time that you do not expect you will see the Son of Man coming upon a cloud with great power and majesty. Yes, I will come to claim what is Mine and to render to each according to his works. I will come with My angels in the Glory of Our Father and this will be accomplished. All scandal and iniquity and all that is evil will be gathered out of My Kingdom, and I will say to the heirs of My Kingdom, 'Come, see what has been prepared for you.' Therefore, you must be ready, because at an hour that you do not expect the Son

of Man will come with His angels to render to each according to his conduct.

"Take heed that you not be burdened with the cares of this world. Build for yourselves treasures in Heaven. For I tell you, the treasures of this world will pass away. Watch, then, praying at all times that this day does not come upon you suddenly as a snare. Be ready when I come."

GENEVIEVE: Here Jesus indicated to me that His Christmas message was ended. When I asked Him about the three hearts on His crown, He said these represented the Love of the Blessed Trinity, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit and the three theological virtues of Faith, Hope and Charity that unite the soul to God through Him. Jesus said that Charity is the greatest because it inclines and empowers the will to love God in Himself

and to love oneself and one's neighbor for the sake of God. Also Charity gives meritorious value to acts of all the other virtues and unites man to God most perfectly. Also only Charity will go forever; Faith and Hope will end.

Jesus also indicated to me His desire that with this message I send out the 'Prayer For An Increase Of Love'.

May God bless all of you abundantly during this coming year and the years to come. You are all in my prayers. Please continue to pray for me and all of Our Holy Mother's workers wherever they may be.

To the Heart of Jesus through the Heart of Mary,

Genevieve

THE FINAL AGE OF THE WORLD HAS COME

I Corinthians 10:11

The Second Part of the Clue

(The First Part of the Clue Was Given in Volume 6, No. 4, May 13, 1989)

JESUS SAID:

"Proclaim another part of the clue That others, too, may know:

Watch when a bloom does represent
A sign from long ago,
A sign of Peace, A sign of Love, A sign of Unity,
The number two will be the clue
For all humanity.
Lift up your eyes towards Heaven then,
For it is there that you will see.

CHAPTER 8 – 1990 MESSAGES

A ST. VALENTINE DAY MESSAGE FROM JESUS

February 13, 1990

GENEVIEVE: I was sitting in my kitchen looking at valentine cards I had received and others that I would hand deliver tomorrow on St. Valentine's Day. Very few did not speak of Love. And as I read all the little verses, for some reason, tears came to my eyes as I thought, 'If I could only send a valentine card to everyone in the whole wide world that would tell in it how very much Jesus loves them and how very much He desires to be loved by all men.' Then I smiled to myself and thought, 'Never mind, Lord, that would take much more money than I've got. And besides that, I don't have all their addresses.'

But I remembered in a recent message how Jesus said He so desired an increase of Love in the hearts of men. As I was deep in my thoughts, I looked up and Jesus stood beside me.

He said, "I love you, Little One. As I have told you before, Little One, you will open the eyes of many and it is My Love that will be the Light that will shine before you. And yet, not as according to your timing, but as according to Mine instead. Make it known to others, Little One, that many hearts will be transformed through the 'Prayer For An Increase Of Love.' Yes, I, your Lord and God, will grant this to all who pray it with sincerity. For you see, Little One, almost two thousand years ago, when I was teaching My disciples, I said, 'In this manner, therefore, shall you pray.' And today, Little One, a part of that very prayer is still prayed by many throughout the world."

At that instant I felt inspired to repeat the words of that prayer in Jesus' presence. When I got to the part that says, "Thy Kingdom come, Thy Will be done on earth as it is in Heaven," Jesus indicated to me to listen to Him for a moment.

Then He said, "Please repeat that last part again."

And so I did, "Thy Kingdom come, Thy Will be done on earth as it is in Heaven."

Jesus then said, "Little One, it is only when there will be Love in the hearts of all men here on earth that such will come to fulfillment. And I say to you that it will come to pass."

I thought then of how in Sacred Scripture and in some of Jesus' messages He tells of how the just will shine forth like the sun in the Kingdom of the Father.

Jesus then indicated to me that He desired that the special prayer for an increase of Love to be spread far and wide. And I came up with this idea. This prayer can be printed on little cards by those who can afford to do so and be given to others, and even left in places where someone may read them. And I only ask that my name not be put on the cards. In the message it says, "Jesus Instructed Genevieve to Send Out the Following"; this can be left out. That way, people can dwell only on the prayer and not on Genevieve and who she is. In other words, the title "Prayer For An Increase of Love" would remain and then the prayer would begin, "Thank You Lord Jesus Christ for coming into my life as my personal Saviour" and so on.

I asked Jesus if He was pleased with this idea and He replied, "Yes." Then He smiled and said, "No doubt this idea was Heavenly inspired."

Jesus then said that many graces will flow also to all who promote this prayer by making it available to others. And He said that later He will tell me more about this prayer and why it is so powerful. And I had many questions, but He said, "Later, Little One."

Mother Mary then appeared at His side; they both blessed me and Jesus gave me permission to publish in this message a 'Blessing' from parents to their children that He gave me some time ago. Then they were both no longer visibly present.

The 'Blessing' goes like this:

"May the Blessing of Almighty God
Father, Son and Holy Spirit

Descend upon you
And remain with you throughout this day.
And may all the ones you meet this day,
No matter where they're at,
Become more aware of Jesus' Love,
Through your crossing of their path.
And may God grant you an increase of Love.

Amen.

And not a day has gone by that I have not blessed my children with this prayer in the morning. And it can be done even if they are away. My daughter, who lives here, does not leave to go to work until she comes to me for her blessing each single morning. And sometimes it is before 5:30 a.m.; at that time I extend this blessing to the others of my children who live away and cannot be present to receive it. Some may not be aware of this, but it is good for parents to bless their children this way each morning. And God is pleased with it.

THE AGE OF ONE FOLD, ONE SHEPHERD IS COMING **A Discourse Between Jesus and Genevieve,** **March 11, 1990**

GENEVIEVE: As I was sitting at my kitchen table this morning placing the latest messages from Jesus in a folder and praying, in my heart, that our Lenten season observances would continue to be pleasing to God, and that we would not fail in whatever He desired of us during this solemn time, I reflected on something Jesus had told me several years ago.

In a private message He had explained to me how His Church was going through a reenactment, so to speak, of His public ministry right down to His Crucifixion, Death, Resurrection and Ascension into Heaven.

He told me then how just as some of His disciples had left Him, so also some have deserted His Church by preaching doctrines not of Him, but rather man-made which He, in fact, calls 'Doctrines of devils'.

He explained to me then that just as He suffered during that first Holy Week, so also His Church was suffering. He spoke to me of His betrayal by Judas and of how His Church has been betrayed by some of His own, as He calls them.

He spoke to me of the modern day Peters who, just as Peter did, when a certain maidservant saw him, she said, "This man too was with Him (Jesus); Peter denied and said, "Woman, I do not know Him." And then Peter went out from there and wept bitterly. Jesus explained to me how sometimes fear makes people do things they never believed they would do.

And He said that today many are denying Him by denying His Church; instead of standing up to the Truth,

they go along with man-made doctrines. St. Paul in 2nd Thessalonians 2:15 "So then brethren, **stand firm and hold the teachings that you have learned**, whether by word or by letter of ours." In other words, do not accept and preach man-made doctrines that have nothing to do with the things they have taught. And St. Paul goes even further. In 2nd Thessalonians 3:6 we read in his words, "And we charge you, brethren, in the name of Our Lord Jesus Christ, to withdraw yourselves **from every brother** who lives irregularly, and not according to the teaching received from us." And Jesus, Himself, has told me that this pertains even to this very day. In other words, withdraw or remove yourself from anyone or anything that preaches or teaches a doctrine that is man-made and not of the Lord.

At this point, Jesus, Who had instructed me to write the above as I recalled it, appeared. He had tears in His eyes. He directed me to pen His Words.

JESUS: "O shepherds of My flock! Return to the true fold before it is too late. Return to My Truths before it is too late. Lead My flock astray no longer, for I say to you it is later than you think, for it is the last minutes of the last hour. Wake up from your slumber and deny Me no longer. For I tell you, I am coming soon."

GENEVIEVE: Jesus then shared with me how because of the Judas' and the Peters, His Church is in such a state of suffering. The Peters are being given a chance to be sorry and deny Jesus no longer; and the Judas', from what Jesus shared, will soon meet their fate. Jesus told me that 'Hell' was the fate of Judas Iscariot, His betrayer. Peter was a denier; Judas was a

betrayed. There is a big difference. And Peter wept and was sorry and was also forgiven. Judas took his own life and perished as Jesus mentioned in John 17:12.

One may ask one's self. "How late is it?" I can tell you how late Jesus says it is. The Church has already passed its betrayal by the Judas'. It has already passed its denial by the Peters. It has already passed its agony in the garden and its road to Calvary. It is already crucified and hanging on the Cross. Wonder not, therefore, why Jesus says it is the last minutes of the last hour. And the greatest suffering is yet to come, when many will say, "My God, my God, why hast Thou forsaken us?"

And all is happening as according to Sacred Scripture, in fulfillment. In the end, the Church, after a period of greatest suffering, will have 'A Glorious Resurrection.'

Praise the Lord! The 'Age of One Fold and One Shepherd' is coming, because Jesus told me, "I am coming back to claim what is Mine." And all I can say is, "Thank You, Jesus." And to all of you I can say this, "Lift up your eyes towards the heavens for you will see signs there." Jesus said it is so and I believe it.

At the end of my discourse with Jesus, Mother Mary appeared at His side; They both Blessed me and then were no longer visibly present. Jesus instructed me to send this writing out to others.

PRAYER FOR UNITY

On April 2, 1990 Jesus Directed Genevieve To Ask For Guidance From The Holy Spirit To Compose This Prayer:

Heavenly Father, grant that the Holy Spirit of Love and of Truth enlightens all of our separated brothers and sisters, that they may receive the knowledge necessary to know that You desire unity and not division; for it is Jesus, the Christ, Who says, "By this will all men know that you are My disciples, that you love one another."

Grant our separated brothers and sisters the grace to know that Love does not divide, but rather unites.

Grant us all the grace to stand in these Truths revealed to us through Your Only Begotten Son, Jesus, the Christ, these Truths so necessary for salvation and to cast aside all else that causes division amongst Your children here on earth, in this egocentric world in which we live.

Grant us all, O Lord, the grace to love as You desire that we love, and the wisdom to understand that Peace cannot come to this world until Love reigns in the hearts of men.

All this we ask through the intercession of the Blessed Virgin Mary, and in the name of Jesus, the Christ. Amen.

A MESSAGE FOR GENEVIEVE FROM ST. SIMEON, MAY 8, 1990; 3:33 PM

Jesus asked Genevieve to make this public.

ST. SIMEON: "Little One, my name is Simeon. It was I who foretold to the Virgin Mary long ago that a sword would pierce Her soul, that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

"You see, it had been revealed to me by the Holy Ghost that I would not see death before I had seen the Christ of

My Lord and God. Oh, when I held Him that day, could words ever reveal what was in my own heart? For mine own eyes had seen salvation.

"And I say to you, Little One, a sword has pierced your own soul and much good will come from it. A sign has been made known to you that **"Outside the Cross there is no Salvation."** As you have been told by Our Lord, many miracles, much good, especially spiritual, will come from these His Little Stone Crosses, also known as 'Mona's Little Cross of God'. One day, Little One, you too will more fully comprehend.

"Go, then in the Peace of Our Lord's Christ to love and serve Him and the Virgin Mary all the days of your life.

Your little daughter, Ramona, is indeed in Heaven. You will see her again, also."

GENEVIEVE: I saw the old man. He had white hair and a beard and he had a cane with a cross just like in the picture I have. He had a mole over his lip on the right side. And his eyes were the bluest I had ever seen, almost clear blue like glass. He had very long eye brows. I asked him if he would come back. He did not answer. Then I said, "Will I ever see you again?"

And he replied, "Ah, yes, Little One, you will see me again."

Then that was all. He was gone. And I went back to work on my little crosses, placing them on cardboards, etc.

As I was back to work, I asked Mary, "I liked him. Can I call him, Saint Simeon?"

Mary smiled and said, "Yes, Little One, you may indeed, for that is his name."

JESUS CONTINUES DISCOURSE WITH GENEVIEVE, MAY 23, 1990

Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public

JESUS: "Little One, I am aware that you are still amazed at the great grace that has been and is still being bestowed upon you where the suffering and death of Ramona are concerned. And, yes, you are correct, Little One; it can, indeed, be called amazing grace. Know that the Peace and Joy you are experiencing will not be taken away from you, for such are the gifts of Love.

"Not only are you amazed but so also are many others who have been in your presence since the passing over the vale of little Ramona, and more is yet to come. Because I am in you and with you, you walk in My Peace, and My Love flows through you to others as a 'River of Living Waters'. Ah, Little One, the price that many would be willing to pay to attain the peace and joy that you have. They search the world for it and find it not there. Unaware are they that these precious gifts cannot be found outside of Love and are, in fact, characteristics of those who belong to Me.

"No, Little One, satan cannot give this kind of peace; for it is harmony between Me and man and between men amongst themselves. The false peace of the evil one is of the worldly type and is not a lasting peace. It is I Who bring 'Peace of Soul' to all who receive Me, true and lasting Peace which is the precious fruit of My suffering and death for man. Therefore, the ones who walk not with Me cannot enjoy true Peace, for I, your Lord and God, give it freely to those who belong to Me and it is I Who say, 'Peace I leave with you, My Peace I give to you, not as the world gives do I give to you. Do not let your heart be troubled, nor be afraid'.

"And because this, My Peace is indeed a gift of Love, as Joy is, a great and urgent need exists for an increase of Love in the hearts of men. For without Love there can be no peace.

"Continue, therefore, to promote the prayer for an

increase of Love and it is My desire that you share this prayer with the ones who become possessors of the little stone cross formed by My Hands and given to man as a symbol of My Love. Yes, true and lasting Peace is indeed the precious fruit of the Cross on which I, your Lord and God as Word Made Flesh, suffered and died for man.

"And continue to pray, Little One, for those who still persecute you and speak evil about you and do all manner of things to hurt you; Yes, continue to pray for them with the full knowledge that all such must be left in My Hands. As I have said to you before, I say again, the ones who walk not with Me, but walk the ways of the world, the ways of the devil instead, are envying you, because they have not the Joy and Peace you experience in the very midst of the greatest trials and they know not that such can only come from Me.

"Because, through their own free will they choose the ways of the world instead of My Way, their lack of Peace will continue to increase as your Peace and Joy increase each single day; and it will continue to be that way for them until they come to Me and walk in My Way. Woe to the ones who refuse to do so, because I, your Lord and God and theirs, will judge them most harshly.

"I love you, Little One. No, I will not remove a single cross from you, because you will not that I do so. But because you walk so sincerely in My Love, I will carry them for you, for such is also a grace, a gift of My Love. You will never carry your cross alone. And as you are well aware now, the heavier your cross, the greater will be your Peace and Joy.

"It is when you said to Me, 'How I wish I could give some of what I've got to others, the beautiful Peace and Joy I experience,' that I, your Lord and God, professed My desire for the spread of the 'Prayer For An Increase Of Love', because outside of Love, others cannot walk in My Peace and partake of My Joy, as these are the gifts of Love."

GENEVIEVE: I then said to Jesus, "That little prayer, then, is sort of like a ticket to the ball game. The ones who receive it can either use it to attend or can simply throw it in the waste basket and stay home."

Jesus smiled when I said this and He replied, "Yes, Little One, because the gift of Love is free to all the ones who desire it, to all the ones who sincerely ask for

it; but man cannot walk the ways of the world; the ways of the evil one and receive that gift."

Mother Mary appeared at Jesus' side and they both blessed me and Jesus said, "Go in My Peace to Love and serve your God."

NOTE - GENEVIEVE: Jesus has explained to me the power of the 'Prayer For An Increase Of Love', and also the devil is well aware of it. Jesus said that it matters not how hardened a heart may be, when one prays this prayer sincerely, that one rejects the devil by the very words of the Prayer and Jesus then begins working in that soul as according to the Prayer.

And also the wearing of the little stone cross made by the Hand of God is as a two-fold Blessing because it is as a symbol that says, "I reject the devil and all his evil works and I accept Jesus and His Cross of Salvation." And believe me when I tell you that the old serpent does not like the idea of either one, man asking God for an increase of Love and man wearing the little cross of God as a symbol of that Love.

A few days ago, after Ramona had died, someone asked me, "How does one know if one is walking totally with Jesus?"

Well, I didn't know the answer to that. But Jesus did and He gave me the answer for that person. This is what Jesus answered, "When one can say with sincerity, 'Lord, take my job if it is necessary for my spiritual welfare or that of another.' 'Lord, take my house if it is necessary for the spiritual welfare of myself or another. Lord, take all of my possessions if it is necessary for the spiritual welfare of myself or another.' (**Genevieve:** So far it's pretty easy. God can always provide for us another job, another house, other worldly possessions, but it gets more difficult.)

" 'Lord, take my daughter or my son or my husband or my wife, my mother or my father, if it is necessary for the spiritual welfare of myself or another.'"

" 'Lord, take me if it is necessary for the spiritual welfare of myself or another, then that one is walking totally with Me.' "

It's like Jesus said for us. We own nothing. Everything we have belongs to God. It is He Who gives and it is He Who takes away.

IN LOVING MEMORY OF RAMONA

Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public

She had a special kind of Love
For all who crossed her path each day;
And she touched so very many lives
In such a special way;

Then the Holy Virgin with the angels
Came to take her home
One morning in early Spring
When lovely blossoms were in bloom.

As a flower petal on the wind
She gently sailed away,
But all the sweet memories of her
Will be here with us to stay.

Just as a melting snow flake
That glistens in the winter sun,
She was here for just a little while
And then she was gone.

Her smile ... It was as radiant
As moon beams from up above.
O Lord, there is no doubt she walked
In the light of Your Great Love.

Yes...that smile... somehow
It always lit up the darkest day
A ray of joy - a word of hope
For all who came her way.
And it matters not how many moons
Or purple sunsets we've yet to see,
Someday we will join her again
Beyond the vale
For all eternity.

(Mother) Genevieve H. Breaux
June 8, 1990

NOTE: Ramona Lynn the youngest daughter of Genevieve, was born on March 17, 1968. She died on April 10, 1990 as a result of complications during childbirth. She was twenty-two years of age and the baby, Ramona's first, lived. Little Amanda, we love you always. You have a very special mother.

JESUS SPEAKS TO THE WORLD
During A Discourse Between Jesus and Genevieve
June 13, 1990

GENEVIEVE: This morning as I sat in my kitchen answering mail, Jesus came for a visit and during our discourse He asked me to pen His words and make them known to others.

JESUS: "I and Our Most Holy Mother love you, Little One. You have carried your recent cross very well. As you recall, years ago I, Myself, told you that you would have many crosses to carry right to the end, but you would never be alone because I and Our Holy Mother would always be with you. I know that your tears are tears of Joy and not tears of sadness as you contemplate the depth of My Great Mercy.

"Make it known to others, Little One, for time is so short, that I wait for sinners, especially the unrepentant ones, to come to Me; for those who truly desire My help, I will never turn away. And it matters not if one's sins are as numerous as the grains of sand in the desert, if that one comes to Me with a sincere desire of repenting, I will never turn that one away; for such is the depths of My Love and Mercy and salvation shall be theirs. In Sacred Scripture it is written, 'And it shall come to pass that whoever calls upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.' Know that the hour of Mercy is now.

"As I have said before, I say to you again, soon a terrible punishment will be inflicted upon humanity. But the ones who have repented and amended their ways will have nothing to fear because My Love will sustain them. In the days of Noe the wickedness of man was great, then came the deluge of water because of that wickedness. A punishment such as has never been seen will befall humanity, not a punishment by water but by fire that will fall from the heavens. A large part of humanity will be annihilated. The only consolation will be Our Mother's Holy Rosary and My sign given to you. That sign is the Cross. Outside of My Cross there is no salvation. Yes, the wicked will perish and the just will shine forth as the sun in the Kingdom of Our Father.

"Tell them, Little One, that I love them all and I desire none to perish, but man has been given a free will to choose. When mankind sees My sign, the Cross, in the heavens, for many it will be too late. The time is now.

My hour of Mercy is now. And all will transpire in order that Scripture may be fulfilled."

GENEVIEVE: Jesus ended His message for others here and at His request, I am sharing the following with others.

On April 10, 1990 my youngest daughter, Ramona, died as a result of complications during childbirth. Our Holy Mother told me that Ramona had died even before any family members were told by the physician who attended her delivery.

Several hours before my little sweetheart died, I was allowed a few minutes with her. Before leaving her, I hugged her neck and told her how much I loved her. She said, "I love you, Mom." And then she said, "Tell _____ and _____ that I love them." And she named a couple of people.

A couple of months before, she had spoken to me about the possibility of her death during delivery and said, "If something happens that we can't both be saved, I want my baby to live. Ask Mother Mary if She can arrange that with God." She then spoke to me about how very much she desired to go to Heaven.

When Mother Mary told me about Ramona's death, She also said, "Little One, there is no greater Love than for one to give one's life for another. Ramona is already in Heaven."

Oh the consolation I felt in my heart at that moment; I could not ever find words sufficient to describe. Jesus and Mary were my strength and remained visibly present with me from the moment of Ramona's death until one week after her funeral. How could words ever describe that feeling? How could words ever be sufficient to thank God?

From the very beginning of Our Holy Mother's Rosary Mission here, I asked God, when Mother Mary told me of the many crosses I would have to carry, to be my strength during these crosses so that I could, even while I carried the cross, be a source of strength and consolation for others. And God has granted my humble little prayer beyond my expectations.

I had a short glimpse of Ramona shortly after she died and she was so beautiful and radiant and happy. I would not call her back if I could.

At the request of Jesus, I am also enclosing with this writing a message I had from St. Simeon and also an account of a special little cross called the 'Cross of God' that I was introduced to only seven days before Ramona

died.

Know that my prayers are with all of you. Please continue to pray for me and my loved ones.

After my discourse with Jesus, Mother Mary appeared; They both blessed me and then were no longer visibly present and Jesus said again, "Go in My Peace to love and serve your God."

A RECENT PAST PRIVATE MESSAGE TO GENEVIEVE FROM JESUS ABOUT A SUPREME SACRIFICE

Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public August 9, 1990

GENEVIEVE: On June 26, 1990 in a message Jesus spoke about a 'Supreme Sacrifice' and this was a part of His message.

He said that in the near future (our time) many will be called to make 'a supreme sacrifice,' but few will accept. Jesus explained to me that a supreme sacrifice consists of willingly accepting to die rather than to deny God or giving one's life willingly for another. It also consists of something called 'Suffering Unto Blood' which means not only to willingly give your life rather than to deny God or to give your life willingly for another, but to accept the fact that the life of a loved

one was given willingly as a sacrifice to God, that is, to willingly die rather than to deny God or to willingly give one's life for another.

Jesus specified to me that by 'loved one' He means the following, because these are the only ones who fit into the category of 'Suffering Unto Blood': Your son, your daughter, your mother, your father, your sister, your brother and your spouse, if you are validly married in the eyes of God and this does not consist of only a civil marriage; nor does it include in-laws, uncles, aunts, nieces, nephews, etc. I think it's what we call 'immediate family.'

Jesus gave Genevieve the following prayer on that day and asked that we all pray it, but first we must ask God for sincerity. The prayer must not be only spoken words, but must come from the heart. This is the prayer.

Heavenly Father, let me accept Thy Holy Will in all things. If I am numbered among those who are asked to make a supreme sacrifice (my death or the death of a loved one), grant me the grace to be aware as Thou did for Our Holy Mother Mary, that Thy Grace will sustain me when I choose to die, or a loved one chooses to die and I accept, rather than deny Thee or when I willingly lay down my life for another.

Allow me always to be open to Thy Grace that removes fear and replaces it with **Peace**, removes anger and replaces it with **Love** and **Forgiveness**, and removes sorrow and replaces it with **Joy**.

All this I ask through the intercession of Our Blessed Virgin Mother Mary, in the name of Jesus. Amen.

JESUS SPEAKS TO THE WORLD

August 13, 1990

GENEVIEVE: As I was sitting with my family, Jesus told me that He desired that I excuse myself to go and, "Pen My message to be shared with others," as He put it.

Over one week ago, Jesus requested that we offer our prayers of this day August 13, 1990 for the situation in the Middle East and to, also, along with our twenty-four hour Rosary Vigil which we have on the 13th of each month, make this particular day not only a day of prayer, but one of total fast as well. Following is Jesus' Message.

JESUS: "I thank you, Genevieve, and I thank all the ones who have heeded My request concerning this day of prayer and fasting.

"My dear ones, do you not realize that all is transpiring in the Middle East as according to Sacred Scripture? Do you not realize that the Prophets of Old foretold these very events long ago? (Here Jesus directed me again about certain things in Daniel and Isaiah.)

"Did not I and Our Most Holy Mother tell you through different seers that Peace will indeed not come to the world until the request of Fatima from Our Most Holy Mother is carried out exactly as She requested?

"As I have said before I say again. The consecration of Russia has not been done exactly as Our Holy Mother requested, neither in the distant past nor as of late. Many of you are saying, "Yes, the consecration of Russia has indeed been done as according to Our Virgin Mother's desire and now we will have peace.

"As I look upon the world, My children, I witness many peace talks, but I witness not any semblance of peace. Where peace is concerned, talk is cheap, that is to say, it is easy to talk, but action is necessary, not mere talk, because **talk** does not bring peace. I say to you again, the only talk that will bring the world an era of peace will be the consecration of Russia done exactly as

specified by Our Holy Mother to Sr. Lucia. Because I, your Lord and God, tell you that the world situation will get much worse and World War III will become a reality, if in the short time still allotted by Heaven, the consecration of Russia is not done exactly as requested by Our Most Holy Virgin Mother Mary.

"Various nations will be annihilated and every country will know much suffering. Perhaps you should read I Thessalonians 5:3 where it is stated, 'For when they shall say, "Peace and Security," even then sudden destruction will come upon them, as birth pangs upon her who is with child, and they will not escape.'

"And for those of you who profess that Russia has been consecrated as requested by Our Holy Mother and now peace will come in the months ahead, look about you and see where peace is at. Any coward can talk; great men are the ones who move into action.

"And if all is not done as according to Our Holy Mother's requests, the world will be faced with a war that far surpasses the horror of all past wars put together. Your God does not play games; and I, your Lord and God, will protect those who are mine and the prophecies of Sacred Scripture will, one and all, come to fulfillment.

"For those of you who prefer to go about your worldly ways, heeding neither Sacred Scripture nor Heaven's chosen instruments of these latter times, very soon you will realize your own folly. And it will be too late. And I wait for you because I love you. Come to Me repentant and I will forgive you. Come to Me before it is too late, lest you will perish forever in the hell fires for all eternity because you chose the ways of the world and denied Me."

GENEVIEVE: Here, after a private discourse, Jesus ended the message and Mother Mary appeared at His side; They both Blessed me and then were no longer visibly present.

JESUS AND MARY VISIT GENEVIEVE ON HER BIRTHDAY

Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public

June 24, 1990

GENEVIEVE: On June 24th 1990, on my fifty-first birthday, Jesus came for a visit early in the morning before daybreak and He spoke to me about a severe chastisement that is soon to befall the world. He spoke about a persecution that would spread because of certain people who did not believe in Him as the Messiah, but only as a great prophet. He spoke of martyrdom and how the world will soon witness more martyrs than even the early Church.

I asked Jesus, at this point, if this particular chastisement has something to do with what our Holy Mother told me years ago concerning the Middle East and the fact that certain confrontations there would eventually lead to World War III if enough people did not amend their lives and return to Her Son, Jesus, and also to accept Him as the Son of God, that is, to become Christians if they had not yet embraced Christianity? And Jesus answered, "Yes"

Jesus said that the time in which we are presently living is like a **test of endurance**, and not a living Christian will not be tested in one form or another. And the nearer we get to His Second Coming, the greater will be that test of endurance.

I asked Jesus if non-Christians will be put through the same test and He said, "No, only sincere Christians." I don't know the reason and I did not ask, "Why?"

In the days to come, Jesus said, people will have to have very 'great Faith' to make it through the trying times. That is what is meant in Sacred Scripture by the term "escape what is to come". Because there will be very heavy crosses for, especially, those who truly love Him, we must all trust Him completely in all things; otherwise, we may not escape the things that are to come. Just because one feels he or she, truly loves Jesus, if one does not trust Him, then how can one claim to truly love Him? Because Jesus said to truly love someone, we must trust that person. One does not doubt a person one truly loves, because love replaces doubt with trust.

Jesus said that very few Christian families will not suffer severe turmoil within their family and this is like the first part of the testing period. And the turmoil will

be more severe for the ones who have children who have reached the age of reason.

The devil will work especially hard on souls to replace love with hate, trust with doubt, joy with depression, etc., etc. in order to turn as many souls as he can away from God. That is why we must put our complete trust in God. Only prayer will change things in such situations, not speeches, not talking, not anger nor loud confrontations, because such are tools of the devil; whereby, prayer is a tool of God.

Jesus also mentioned that certain prayers He has given me will help all the ones who are truly sincere.

Jesus said that the only effective tools against Satan that will remain until His return will be prayer, especially, our Holy Mother's Rosary and the sign, His sign, which He said is the Cross, for those of us who are Christians. Therefore, we must all venerate His Cross like never before and pray many Rosaries.

I said to Jesus, "What about Your True Masses, Holy Communion, the beautiful sacrament of Reconciliation (confession), etc.?"

And Jesus replied, "The availability of such will be most difficult and few will be thus Blessed."

It is here that Jesus said it was His desire that we erect the large wooden cross on the front door of our home with the inscription above it, 'House of the Cross of God', "because a special saint of the Cross has resided there."

I asked Jesus if He was speaking about Ramona and He said, "Yes."

And then He said, "'St. Mona of the Cross of God' will be a shining example that love covers a multitude of sins and it matters not if one's sins are as numerous as the sands of a desert. If one has faith even as a mustard seed, it is sufficient because of My great Love and Mercy." That is why we must not ever judge the way people are living, especially, our loved ones. We must pray instead for those who are not living according to the Will of God and leave the rest to Him.

Jesus said that many had judged St. Mary Magdalene when she was living apart from God and called her a very evil woman who would never amount to any good. No doubt now, wherever they happen to be, they know how wrong they were.

Jesus then said, "My Cross is sufficient for the salvation of those who have faith even as a mustard seed, but outside of My Cross there is no salvation."

This means that the ones who refuse to accept Jesus as the Christ, the Son of the Living God, our Saviour and Redeemer, have a big problem. Because, if they die without accepting Jesus as the Christ, Son of the Living God, their Saviour and Redeemer, they cannot enter Heaven, neither then nor later.

And Jesus made it very clear because I had a few questions.

No. 1: "What about the ones who were taught differently from birth, by perhaps their elders, that You are not The Christ, the Son of The Living God?"

Jesus replied, "If the Truth is made available to them and they reject it, it matters not what they have been taught, should such a person die without accepting the Truth; there is no salvation for such a person if they die past the age of reason."

No 2: "What about a person whom the Truth has never been made available to, that dies after the age of reason?"

Jesus replied, "Such a person will be judged as according to their acceptance or rejection of the Truth should it have been made available to them."

I then asked Jesus about the cross on our front door again and if He would tell me why He asked that we not put the corpus on that particular cross.

And He said it is because it is to represent the 'Cross of God' found in the mountains of Virginia which He has asked us to promote and, also, to mark the residence of St. Mona of the Cross of God.

I asked Jesus, "But this is not the only place our little Mona resided; this is not the only house she resided in over the years. What about the other houses?"

Jesus smiled and replied, "Later, Little One, you will know why I picked your present home and Ramona's past residence to indicate to others her place of past residence, rather than anyone of the other houses where she resided."

Jesus indicated that it was not His desire to tell me 'why' now, but later I will know. Jesus also said that I can replace my small cross with the corpus that was on the front door before, someplace on the board of the door and that would please Him also.

After our discourse on June 24th, Mother Mary appeared at Jesus' side. They both blessed me and Mother Mary remained to spend time with me on my birthday as She promised She would on special days a couple of years ago when I ceased to see Her on a daily basis.

APOSTASY VERSUS SCHISM

Jesus Instructs Genevieve And Asks Her To Make This Public

October 28, 1990

GENEVIEVE: In the Second Epistle of St. Paul to the Thessalonians, Chapter 2, Verses 3-4, St. Paul states concerning the last anti-christ and the false prophet, "3 Let no one deceive you in any way, for the day of the Lord (the return of The Son of Man) will not come unless the apostasy comes first, and the man of sin is revealed, the son of perdition, 4 who opposes and is exalted above all that is called God, or that is worshipped, so that he sits in the temple of God and

gives himself out as if he were God."

From this we can conclude for certain that St. Paul is speaking about a man, because he says so and also refers to him as a **he**. For those of you who claim he is referring to satan, sorry, satan is not a man; he is an angel, a fallen one and there is a difference.

What exactly is an apostasy? So, so many confuse

apostasy with schism. They are not the same. And St. Paul mentions apostasy and not a schism will precede the day of Our Lord. And that is very frightening, because an apostasy from the faith does not apply to one who has left any particular church, say Roman Catholic for instance, to join another branch of Christ's Church, rather it implies "a total rejection of the Christian Faith by a baptized person". Such a person becomes an apostate.

Apostasy also differs from heresy; in that, heresy is a denial of one or another truth of Faith.

Schism, as according to the Catholic (Roman) Church, is a refusal to be subject to the authority of the Bishop of Rome (the Pope) or to have union with the Church subject to him.

Jesus has told me that the most terrible thing that could ever happen to a baptized Christian would be for that person to become an apostate. So then, that is the condition of the world that will precede the return of our Lord; not schism, not heresy, but a great apostasy that will become worldwide. That is why Jesus says in Sacred Scripture, "Yet when the Son of Man comes, will He find, do you think, faith on the earth?" See Luke, Chapter 18, verse 8. What Jesus tells us is that He will not find faith on the earth. And St. Paul tells us why; because Jesus will find apostasy which is a total rejection of the faith by a baptized person rather than faith.

And Jesus explained to me the reason for this. It's in Matthew 24:12, "... the charity of the many will grow cold." Now what exactly does charity mean? Jesus said, "Charity is the greatest of virtues and it inclines us to love God above all things for His own sake and to love our neighbor for the sake of God."

And these are the commandments that Jesus left for us. In Mark, 12:29-31 Jesus says, "29 The first commandment of all is, 'Hear, O Israel! The Lord our God is one God; 30 and thou shalt love the Lord thy God with thy whole heart, and with thy whole soul, and with thy whole mind, and with thy whole strength.' 31 This is the first commandment. And the second is like it, 'Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself.' There is no other commandment greater than these."

And a lack of this love is why Jesus says, "The charity

of the many will grow cold." It's no wonder He gave us the beautiful Prayer For An increase Of Love, because we are living in the last days. It is more needed now than ever before, as the charity of the many is growing so, so cold.

And there are many who believe if you go to church every day, or if you carry every cross well, or if you are a good husband or wife, etc., etc., that makes you a disciple of Jesus. Actually, a disciple of Jesus could do these things, but doing them does not make one a disciple of Jesus.

What, then, makes one a disciple of Jesus? Jesus tells us in Sacred Scripture what makes us His disciples; and He also told me that sadly there are less and less of His disciples walking the earth as we enter further and further into the great apostasy. In John 13:35, Jesus says, "**By this will all men know that you are My disciples, if you have love for one another.**"

Do you know why? Jesus told me why. He said, "When you love another as I have commanded you to do, you love Me."

Charity does not mean helping the poor, feeding the needy, clothing the naked. It means doing all these things and much more **out of Love**. If done for any other reason but out of love, Jesus said, that is not charity.

In Matthew 7, Verses 22-23, Jesus says, " 22 many will say to me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in Thy name, and cast out devils in Thy name, and work many miracles in Thy name? 23 And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you. Depart from Me, you workers of iniquity.'" Jesus told me that many will also say, "Lord, Lord, did we not feed the hungry, did we not clothe the naked, did we not visit the prisoners?" And Jesus said He will say to them, "I never knew you, depart from Me you accursed ones, for you did none of these out of Love, but rather for show in order that you could make points in the eyes of men. My true disciples did all these in a manner hidden from the eyes of men."

GENEVIEVE: Here Jesus dismissed me. Our Holy Mother appeared at His side; They both blessed me and Jesus said, "Go in My Peace to Love and serve Me, your God." Then Jesus and our Holy Mother Mary were no longer visibly present.

ACT OF CONSECRATION TO THE SACRED HEART OF JESUS

O Sacred Heart of Jesus, filled with infinite love, broken by my ingratitude, pierced by my sins, yet loving me still: accept the consecration that I make to You of all that I am and all that I have. Take every faculty of my soul and body. Draw me, day by day, nearer and nearer to Your Sacred Heart, and there, as I can bear the lesson, teach me Your blessed ways. AMEN.

A THANKSGIVING MESSAGE, NOVEMBER 21, 1990 Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public

GENEVIEVE: At 11:40 P.M. our Holy Mother Mary came for a visit and said that at midnight Jesus would come with a Thanksgiving message.

At midnight when Jesus did come, He spoke to me of 'The Tribulation Years' or as He called it in another message

'The Years Of The Great Tribulation'. During our discourse Jesus explained to me how these years which have already begun, by the way, are in fact 'testing years' when all true followers of Christ will be put to the test in various ways.

As Jesus spoke these words to me, I thought of Job and the story in Sacred Scripture of how he had been tested, not because he was an evil man. No, indeed. Job was a blameless and upright man who feared God and avoided evil. Scripture tells us Job had so much in his possession that he was greater than any of the men of the East. Praise God, he knew how to handle such blessings because he was still a blameless and upright man. His possessions did not go to his head as is often the case where such wealth is concerned. It's pretty obvious that Job was a wealthy man and favored by God. Job was also a happy man.

Once when I was relating the story of Job to someone, that person said, "Yes, well I'd be happy, too, if I had

the wealth some people have."

Sometimes people tend to believe that happiness can be bought with money. Job's happiness had nothing to do with his wealth. No, he had the real kind of happiness one has who fears God and avoids evil, the kind of happiness that no amount of money can buy.

Now the devil had a plan where Job was concerned. He said to the Lord, "Have you not surrounded him and his family and all that he has with your protection? You have blessed the work of his hands; and his livestock are spread over the land. But now put forth Your hand and touch (remove) anything he has and surely he will blaspheme You to Your face."

And God allowed his possessions to be taken away and even his sons and daughters to be killed, and still Job said, "The Lord gave and the Lord has taken away. Blessed be the name of the Lord."

Job passed this first part of his testing very well, but there was more to come. And later Job cursed the day he was born, but before he died he submitted to God and God accepted Job's intercession and restored his wealth, even twice more than he had before.

The story of Job is a profound lesson for man. God does not allow the ones who love Him to have greater trials than His grace which sustains them.

JESUS SPEAKS TO THE WORLD

Nov. 22, 1990

JESUS: "Know, little ones, that I have many Judas' among My priests. Look around and see again the many sheep without shepherds. I have pity on My people, so great a part of humanity that is led astray by wolves in the clothing of sheep. Yes, they are the Judas' that walk amongst you, My people, more so today than ever before.

"Do not believe that I would ever abandon those who love Me. Question not, then, that I would send amongst you My latter day prophets to guide and direct poor humanity that is without the voice of the very ones, My priests, chosen for a work that they refuse to do.

"Know that I desire not My people to perish. Therefore, guard against wolves in sheep's clothing who propagate the man-made doctrines of modernism that have nothing to do with Me, nor I with it.

"Remain close, also, to My Holy Mother, Mary. Today many ignore much about Me and almost all about My Mother. And yet, **I**, your Lord and God, gave Her as a mother for mankind, a helper for humanity.

"Blessed are My priests who continue to walk in the Light of Truth. With a great Light they will shine in Heaven, for the Kingdom of Our Father is theirs.

"Well aware are they that the world that was given the

Saviour through My Most Holy Mother, the Virgin Mary, will again receive salvation through Her. For it is She Who was the bridge that brought God to fallen humanity. And now, many say She is finished, Her role is complete, for they realize not that, in this very day and age, She appears in many places to plead for conversions, for a return to God, because it is She Who is the bridge that will also bring fallen humanity back to God.

"Therefore, be not afraid to heed Her wise counsel in the many places She appears, but be most cautious, for I say to you that satan is also striving diligently to destroy what is of Her by deceiving many with false apparitions that have nothing to do with Me or My Most Holy Mother. Test and discern most carefully. Did I not warn you through My very words in Sacred Scripture about such?

"Strive diligently to walk in the Light of My Truth every day that you live, at every moment, that you may store for yourselves treasures in Heaven.

"Know that I and My Most Holy Mother and yours love you all."

GENEVIEVE: Here Jesus completed our discourse. He and Mother Mary blessed me and then were no longer visibly present. Jesus said, "Go in My Peace to love and serve Me, your God."

LAST TWO SACRAMENTALS GIVEN TO THE WORLD

Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public

December 8, 1990

GENEVIEVE: Jesus told me this morning that the cross is a symbol of His Love for us and when we wear His cross, it is a symbol, or sign, of our love for Him.

Jesus also explained the reason why His sign, which is the 'Cross of God' found in the Blue Ridge Mountains of Patrick County, Virginia, and the Rosary, that is, His Mother's Knotted Cord of Love Rosary with the fifty-nine (59) promises, are the last two sacramentals that will be given to the world before His return. It is because He desires one as a symbol, or sign, of not only

His Love for us, but also our love for Him, and the other, not only of our Holy Mother's Love for us, but also our love for Her.

He also said that He and our Holy Mother will defend as Their own all who are devoted to these two sacramentals. Jesus explained to me that this does not mean that the person who is devoted to these two sacramentals will never again have a trial or tribulation; but rather, it means that in every trial and tribulation they will feel the Love and protection of Jesus and our

Holy Mother in a most profound way and will be comforted no matter what cross they have to carry in this world. In other words, Jesus said, "They will experience the Kingdom of God within." Jesus also said that evil can have no hold on those whom He and our Holy Mother defend as Their own.

He also said that for the ones who do not believe that He and our Holy Mother would give Their special protection to certain people more than others, perhaps they should acquaint themselves with the account of the Passover Of The Lord in Chapter 12 of Exodus, especially verse 13, that tells us how every house that had their doorposts and lintel marked with the blood of the lamb was protected.

Jesus also said that He, Himself, will contend with anyone and everyone who in any way makes a mockery of these last two sacramentals He is giving to mankind. Therefore, if one does not believe in the symbol of His Cross or our Holy Mother's Knotted Cord of Love Rosary, the most sensible thing to do is to remain silent about it, lest one will have Jesus, Himself, to contend with.

Jesus told me that I was introduced to the special 'Cross of God' found in Patrick County, Virginia only one week before my little daughter Ramona died, so that I could be a living example of the Peace and Love experienced within, even when faced with the death of a loved one. And every day I live I will continue to praise and thank God for that.

My Knotted Cord of Love Rosary and my special 'Cross of God' were around my neck the whole time and our Lord and Saviour, Jesus the Christ, and our Holy Virgin Mother Mary were visibly present at my side at every waking moment until one week after the funeral of little Ramona that took place on Thursday of Holy Week 1990.

And for those who don't believe this, Jesus said inquire of anyone who was in contact with me at the time of Ramona's death and ever since; and if they want to speak the truth, they will tell you how I handled her death with such peace and serenity. And Jesus has since used me as an instrument to help others face the death

of a loved one with the same peace and serenity. Those who believe that the devil could give such peace and serenity, had better go back to the batter's plate and start over again, 'cause they'll never reach first base.

And here's something else; Jesus' promise does not apply only to me. He and our Holy Mother will defend, as Their own, all who are devoted to these two last sacramentals given to mankind.

Sometime ago I was told by Jesus that I would receive a confirmation through another chosen instrument concerning these last two sacramentals given to mankind, and only two days ago I received in the mail a book about a weeping statue in Akita, Japan and in this same book I read about these last two sacramentals given to mankind before the 'Return of Our Lord'. I knew this was the confirmation Jesus said I would receive. For anyone who is interested in the book, I will be happy to give you the address where it can be ordered from.

I am going through the same injustices and persecutions from many, where the little 'Cross of God' is concerned, just as I experienced when I first introduced the Knotted Cord of Love Rosary to the world. And I thank God for that, too, because it is a good sign. The devil would never try so diligently to destroy a work that is his own. But he always works diligently to stop what is of God. Have I got news for him! Jesus said, "The devil will fail again."

Our Holy Mother's Knotted Cord of Love Rosary is now being prayed and promoted in 120 countries of the world. And I get mail from all these countries to confirm my words. And I have the faith to believe in Jesus' words.

Some have even told me that to believe in the Rosary and the symbol of the Cross is superstitious. And I simply reply, "Is that a fact? Well then, I plan to stay superstitious for the rest of my life." And that usually ends that. One lady said, "You need prayers. I will pray for you, dear." And I replied, "Thanks. And please, when you do, ask God to preserve me from ever being as perfect as ye are perfect." I'm not certain that she ever understood what I meant.

Note: Those who desire to order the book entitled:

AKITA - THE TEARS AND MESSAGE OF MARY

The 101 Foundation

P.O. Box 151

Asbury, New Jersey 08802-0151

CHAPTER 9 – 1991 MESSAGES

JESUS SPEAKS TO THE WORLD

April 6, 1991

GENEVIEVE: Jesus came for a visit today while I was in prayer. I had just finished reading an article about Archbishop Lefebvre's death. I recalled how both our Lord Jesus and our Holy Mother Mary had told me that this dear Archbishop was desperately trying to hold together that part of the True Roman Catholic Church which is still in existence today. He wanted no part of the 'new church' which Jesus, Himself, called: 'The evil church with the mass of the living antichrist.'

These were Jesus' Words:

JESUS: "I love you, Genevieve. I know that you have carried many crosses, especially lately, but I and Our Most Holy Mother are with you and will be with you throughout each and every cross you carry. Remember these words and repeat them often, 'My hope is in the Lord.'

"Our dear Archbishop has now reached his Heavenly Home, Little One. His Calvary was a long one, but how well he walked that road. Weep not for him, for you see, he, too, had to have his Good Friday before his glorious Easter Sunday.

"And now, Little One, My true Church will go through a difficult period, that period that symbolizes the time following My death on the Cross prior to My Glorious Resurrection. For some of the ones who loved Me, that time was a very difficult time. It was a time of confusion, of doubt and even of fear. There was their Master, their Lord Whom they sincerely believed in and Who had told them so many things and taught them so much, dead in a sepulcher. And they did not understand. Yes, many doubted. And then later they saw Me, their Lord and God, not dead but Resurrected. And then they began to understand these things they had not understood before.

"Little One, remember this. One of the marks of My True Church is not a group of men, but rather a set of principles And these principles are the Truths which I have taught from the beginning when I walked the earth

during what you call My Public Ministry. These Truths are the same yesterday, today and forever, handed down for the good of man. And no man has a right to change My Rules, My spoken Truths, in order to accommodate a world seeped in the evils of modernism. No man, I tell you, no man has a right to proclaim a 'New Order' of anything that interferes with My Teachings or tampers with My Truths. Man will see his folly for refusing to be content with the 'Old Order,' as some call it, that came directly from their Lord and God, because so many will perish forever; content they are in their '**New Order**' which is none other than the church of the living antichrist.

"And those who stand firm in My Teachings in what is left of My Church, known as True Roman Catholic, I will never cast aside; and My Love and My Grace will be sufficient to sustain them to the end. But woe, woe, woe to those who accept and become a part of the 'New Order'; because the Love of Truth is not in them, they will be further and further deceived and will perish in the fire of hell for an eternity. Continue to pray for them, Little One, that at least some may see the Light of Truth before it is too late for them.

"Proclaim My Words, Little One, as a beacon of Light in a world of darkness. Fear nothing, for I and our Most Holy Mother will be with you. And 'thank you', Little One, for your "yes" years ago. One day you will know the spiritual value of that "yes". I and Our Most Holy Mother love you very much.

GENEVIEVE: Here Mother Mary appeared; She and Jesus Blessed me and then were no longer visibly present.

Note: Some of you may wish to read again the message from Jesus to the World given on March 11, 1990 'The Age of One Fold, One Shepherd Is Coming'

GENEVIEVE: Near the time of Archbishop Lefebvre's death, a strange light was observed in the heavens by many, many people. I was in California

undergoing care for cancer at a Research Center and my family called me from Louisiana to tell me of this very unusual occurrence. It was so intense and unusual that they became frightened. I then asked Jesus about it.

He replied, "The sign was indeed from Heaven. A

great leader of My True Church was taken to his Heavenly

Home. The sign was given because Archbishop Lefebvre was indeed a '**BEACON OF LIGHT**' in a world of darkness, who feared not to proclaim My Truth at any cost."

AT THE REQUEST OF OUR HOLY MOTHER MARY, GENEVIEVE WRITES ABOUT FATIMA

Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public

April 22, 1991

GENEVIEVE: Our Holy Virgin Mother Mary came for a visit this morning and She and I had a long discourse about Her Fatima apparitions, certain events that transpired with Sr. Lucia after the Fatima apparitions ceased, certain directives Sr. Lucia received from our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ and from our Holy Mother and, also, how the Hierarchy of the Roman Catholic Church handled the whole matter.

Our Holy Mother has spoken to me so many times in the past nine years about certain things concerning this whole matter, things I never realized before our discourses began, even things, I can honestly say, I would never have believed had I not carefully discerned the spirits thus realizing that this was indeed the Holy Virgin Mother of God speaking to me.

And now it is at Her request that I am reflecting on these past discourses and writing the following in my own words.

The Holy Virgin Mother of God did not come to Fatima in 1917 to prance around in a pretty dress, nor to dazzle the eyes that beheld Her beauty. No, She came for a much more important reason than that. She came to deliver directives from God to a world that needed His direction.

She spoke of certain events that would occur if man refused to heed God's directives, And the most important part of Her directives from God for mankind, over seventy years after Her Fatima apparitions, is still hidden from man. And so often I have reflected upon this one fact that our Holy Mother discussed with me. God would have been more pleased if the Fatima apparitions and revelations had been stated as being

false by the Hierarchy of the Roman Catholic Church rather than to state that they were of probable Heavenly origin and then to ignore, in many cases, the very directives that the Queen of Heaven and Earth delivered for the good of mankind. The only words I have for such are, "absolute foolishness."

Our Holy Mother has revealed to me that if Her directives had been heeded World War II would never have occurred. Think of the lives lost and the pain and suffering that would not have happened. Our Lady told me that not only would World War II not have occurred, but neither would other wars, such as the Korean War, the Vietnam War and the Middle East War, nor the wars yet to come.

Even the Consecration of Russia, as requested by our Holy Mother, has never been done. And I don't give a hoot what man says about that; I know what both our Lord Jesus and our Holy Mother Mary have told me concerning this matter. **THE CONSECRATION OF RUSSIA AS REQUESTED BY THE HOLY VIRGIN MOTHER OF GOD HAS NOT BEEN DONE. PERIOD!** And if that's not foolishness, then I'd like to know what foolishness is!

And what about the 'third part' of the Fatima secret? Why were the contents of that never revealed to man? I'll tell you why. Because **somebody** did not want man to know what our Holy Mother said in that part of Her Fatima messages. **Somebody** thought it was best not to reveal this. **Some** thought they knew better than the Mother of God. As a matter of fact, there have been a number of somebodies who thought they knew better than the very Mother of God. No, they did not want man to know that many evils, that some of us know today as

the "smoke of satan", would enter that branch of Christ's Church established by Him to give grace and thereby reduce this branch of His Church to a few good and holy priests who today hide to celebrate good and valid masses for the chosen few who still believe in the True Doctrines of our Lord and Saviour Jesus, the Christ. And it is these few good and holy priests who will make the statement of our Lord Jesus ring the bells of Catholicism till the end, "Thou art Peter and upon this rock I will build My Church and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."

Let us praise God forever and ever and pray for those who are further and further deceived in the church of the living antichrist because they have **not the love of Truth** in them; therefore, they are further and further deceived.

Let us continue to pray, those of us who have the Truth, that if not all, then at least some will realize the Truth before the world is plunged into another terrible war that our Holy Mother calls World War III, because then it will be too late for many. And happen it will. Our Lord and Saviour Jesus the Christ and our Holy Mother said that our prayers can indeed lessen the severity of this war, but can no longer keep it from occurring.

Wonder not then, why our Holy Mother weeps. Even the devil has been allowed to propagate false apparitions in the world as coming from Heaven in order to turn the hearts and minds of man away from the **absolute importance of Fatima**, thereby, further and further deceiving man. And Jesus warns us in Sacred Scripture that such deceptions would happen. Do not believe for an instant that God will not allow someone who has not the love of Truth to be further and further deceived.

Not that I have anything against visiting a true place of apparition, such as Lourdes, Fatima and even Zeitun in Egypt. I believe special graces flow in such places. But I also believe that if I have the financial means to go there, I had better make sure my neighbor is not hungry before I leave lest I may be displeasing to God. We cannot shun our Christian duty and expect to gain spiritual advantages. Therefore, as much as I'd like to participate in the many graces that flow in such places, I would have to use the financial means, were they available, to feed the hungry in my community, to clothe the naked, to help the sick, etc., etc., because I

have no doubt that such would bring me the greatest graces of all. Jesus says so in Sacred Scripture and I believe it.

In January of this year, I was diagnosed as having cancer. Last year I lost my youngest daughter, Ramona, who died as the result of complications during the birth of her first baby. I ask for your prayers, those of you who still believe, not only for myself, but for my family. I have not been perfect in this Mission that Heaven entrusted to me almost nine years ago, but I have done my best. And I will, with the many prayers, continue to do my best until God calls me from this world. And I have written these things I have been directed by our Lord Jesus and our Holy Mother to write and reveal to others, because I am a respecter of God. I am not a respecter of man. And even if I lose every last friend I claim, that will never change, because I will continue to take my directions from Heaven till the end.

And for those of you who still believe I've lied, or have been deceived by the devil, or am nuts, I will continue to pray for you every day and I will continue loving you all in spite of it all. And one day you will know.

And I thank all of you who have stood by me and prayed for me and my loved ones and who will continue to do so until my Heavenly Mission is accomplished.

And I especially thank my loved ones, but most of all, I thank God not only for the joys, but also for the crosses, the tears and the sorrows, because I truly believe they have helped me to become closer to Him.

Yes, I thank You dear Virgin, Mother of God, for loving me, for being so patient with me all these years, for helping me to get closer to Your Dear Son Jesus, and especially for staying at my side with Him throughout all these years and, also, for the many graces that have been bestowed upon me and my family.

May we all continue to grow in the Love of God

P.S. When I finished writing this, I said to our Holy Mother, "I think I worded a few statements differently from the way You would have worded them. Do You desire for me to change them?"

She smiled at me and said, "Leave it as is; after all, you are human."

JESUS SPEAKS TO GENEVIEVE ABOUT THE SITUATION IN THE U.S.S.R.

Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public

August 25, 1991

GENEVIEVE: Jesus spoke to me this morning about the situation in U.S.S.R. and the news reports of the end of Communism there. He reminded me of something our Holy Mother told me years ago, "Communism will be done away with by a more subversive power, the power of the army of the 'man of sin, son of perdition' that you refer to as the anti-christ; and that power will become a world- wide power.

"To the western world and other areas it will seem like the true beginning of peace, but the truth is, this will herald the beginning of the one world government, one world religion, the one world government to come first and the one world religion to follow after the first is well established.

"The peace will be a false peace. Remember the words of St. Paul in I Thessalonians Chapter 5, Verses 1 to 3, 'But of the times and seasons, brethren, you have no need that we write to you, 2 for you yourselves know well that the day of the Lord is to come as a thief in the night. 3 For when they shall say, "Peace and security," even then sudden destruction will come upon them, as birth pangs upon her who is with child, and they will not escape."

JESUS: "Therefore, Genevieve, what is now taking place in the U.S.S.R. will be a puzzling situation for many, but for you, Little One, and the others who walk in the light of My Love, it will not be puzzling, because you walk not in darkness. You and they are children of

the light and children of the day, as you have put on the breastplate of faith and charity and for a helmet, the hope of salvation.

"Go, therefore, in My Peace and continue to walk in the light of My Love."

GENEVIEVE: Jesus also said that the situation in the U.S.S.R. will have many puzzling aspects as the days go on, but it will be no puzzle for us who love Him; we will see it as Bible prophecy being fulfilled just as the Middle East situation is. And that does not imply that the anti-christ is from the U.S.S.R., but rather that his powers are already at work there.

Rebuilding of the temple of Jerusalem is already in progress, for that will be the seat of anti-christ; whereas,

Rome will be the seat of the false prophet, anti-christ as head of the one world government and the false prophet working hand-in-hand with anti-christ as the head of the one world religion. But Jesus said He, Himself, will come back and mess up their playhouse, but not before the **world** has been chastised.

Let us pray and remain close to help one another and walk every step of the way in the Love of God, and trust in the words of Jesus, "Keep your eyes on the Ark." And for those who don't know what He means by the Ark, we will pray for them that perhaps they, too, will be told about the Ark and where it is before it is too late.

THE NEW WORLD ORDER

Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public

August 30 and 31, 1991

GENEVIEVE: Jesus spoke to me this morning about the 'New World Order' that has been a topic of discussion on the news lately. Jesus said we are presently on the very threshold of this 'New World Order', one world government.

People will be convinced that the New World Order of Peace will not be Socialism or even Communism. Therefore, wonder not what the tearing down of the

Berlin Wall, that Jesus calls "a small beginning" or the stepping down of Mikhail Gorbachev and the dissolving of the Communist Party in the U.S.S.R. are leading to. Jesus said that many, many are scratching their heads in wonderment where the present day Soviet Union situations are concerned.

Praise God that we have Jesus and Mary to guide us. After all, Jesus has promised that those who love Him

(and by the way don't claim to love Him if you don't have any use for His Mother) will not stumble in darkness, but rather walk in light. The ones who are confused about what is happening and what will happen are the ones who are stumbling in darkness.

Even many who are promoting 'The New Age Movement' which is, in fact, 'The New World Order' are too dumb-headed to realize that what they are pushing for will ultimately become their own downfall in the end. Many bookstores have large sections of shelves with books promoting the 'New Age Movement'.

Even the bookstore owners are too dumb to realize what it is they are selling, as long as it sells and puts a buck in their pocket. Boy! Are they going to be surprised later.

A socialist police state is what we will have to contend with in the near future, Jesus said. And He smiled when I told Him that I don't know what a 'socialist police state' means.

The main goals of 'The New World Order,' 'New Age Movement' are as follows:

1. The abolition of all ordered government.
2. The abolition of private property.
3. The abolition of inheritance.
4. The abolition of patriotism.
5. The abolition of all religion, especially Christian.
6. The abolition of the family.

And when this is achieved, we will be in the New Age of Aquarius, also known as the age of antichrist. And boy, is the devil sly! This very movement which promises peace, prosperity, brotherhood and world unity will be exactly the opposite --- death, destruction, slavery and every form of evil --- a true battle between God and satan, and it's all there in Sacred Scripture. Thank God that we know which side will ultimately win; but before then, so much suffering and pain will come to the world.

What will happen when the battle is won by God? --- Then will come the true period of Peace our Holy Mother promised at Fatima.

"Many are now saying," Jesus said, "See; See; Russia is converting. That's the start of the Peace our Lady promised at Fatima." And Jesus also said, "Will they be in for a surprise soon!"

If you read the Apocalypse, Chapter 13, verse one, the meaning of the beast coming out of the sea is, in fact, the pagan Roman Empire of the fifth century B.C.. Chapter 13, verse 11, speaks of another beast, the antichrist.

Soon a new currency will be issued, simply the first step towards a cashless society. "In other words," Jesus said, "give them something they don't like and they will settle for anything, even something worse." And that something worse will be the issuing of cards for all monetary transactions known as the 'computerized banking card system'.

It's in Scripture; see Apocalypse 13:16-18, ¹⁶"He also caused everyone, small and great, rich and poor,' free and slave to receive a mark on his right hand (the evil deeds of this card held in hand; notice how the majority who hand a credit card to the person at the register does so with the right hand) or on his forehead, (the desire and use of this card) so that no one could buy or sell (no more monetary transactions) unless he had the mark, (card) which is the name of the beast or the number of his name -- his number is 666." Scripture also says, "Here is wisdom. He who has understanding, let him calculate the number of the beast."

And for years people have been linking this number to names, when, in fact, Jesus told me 666 represents total imperfection, total evil. And that's exactly what the beast of verse eleven of Chapter 13 of the Apocalypse will be. Therefore, if one accepts the card, that one will be siding with total evil, and that one's destiny, according to Jesus, will be the eternal fire of hell. It will be quite a battle between God and satan, the forces of good against the forces of evil. And in the end the forces of good will win.

And to me what is most amazing of all is this fact in Scripture, Apocalypse 19:20, "And the beast (antichrist) was seized and with it the false prophet (false pope) who did signs before it wherewith he **deceived** those who accepted the mark of the beast and who worshipped its image (evil)." People will actually be deceived into siding with antichrist, as Jesus said even now they are already being deceived. In other words, even if such people are told the truth, they will not accept it because the **Love of Truth** is not in them. And they will accept the mark (card) rather than to no longer be able to acquire their worldly possessions. In other words, they are in the world and of the world. And they

will choose to perish in the fire of hell forever rather than give up what the mighty dollar now buys.

And for those of you who are preparing for these times by purchasing gold and/or silver, you are not only wasting your time, you are also wasting your money. What good will gold or silver be if you or your loved ones are hungry? And don't think that without the card (mark) you'll be able to sell gold or silver to those who have the mark (number), as all transactions will be computerized, not only all details about the buyer, but also all details about the seller as well. You will not be able to **buy** or **sell** without the card (mark).

Notice well, Sacred Scripture mentions nothing about **trading**. However, there will be a strict law against trading such items as gold or silver. It will not be allowed. So don't waste your time or money purchasing gold or silver.

Now, from what Jesus said, some items will be legal for trading. I am presently not allowed to tell what these items are. Gold and silver will be considered a form of money; therefore, in a cashless society the selling of gold or silver or the exchanges of such will not be allowed, as a matter of fact, not even by the ones who have the mark (card). All transactions will be by the cards.

First, antichrist will try to deceive the ones who refuse the card. Only later will force be used. And by force I mean killing those who refuse to take the card; in other words, they will be tried for treason as betrayers and either imprisoned, if there is a chance they may succumb, or be executed. The ones who die rather than side with antichrist will, in fact, be giving up their lives for their faith, that is, for God; and they will in God's eyes be considered martyrs.

And before this whole mess goes too far, Heaven will intervene by returning the two witnesses mentioned in the Apocalypse Chapter 11, verses 3-12. They will return to give testimony to the Lord and to help those who do not side with the beast. In other words, they will be witnesses to our religious convictions; that is, they will furnish proof that they are indeed from God; therefore, the good people must take their counsel.

The two witnesses will be given great powers by God to work great wonders; unlike the false prophet (pope) who will work lying wonders to further and further deceive the ones who have accepted the card (mark), the

two witnesses will work great wonders to further strengthen the faith of those who will remain faithful to God. In other words, these two witnesses will be the leaders of Christ's faithful, that is, His true Church which will have to worship in hiding for one thousand two hundred and sixty days. The kingdom of antichrist and the false prophet will be a paganistic kingdom (as in ancient Rome) which is, in fact, the beast coming up from the sea as mentioned in Chapter 13, verse one.

The other beast coming out of the earth as mentioned in Chapter 13 - verse eleven is the antichrist. In Chapter 13 - verse twelve of Apocalypse, we read, "And it exercised all the authority of the former beast in its sight; and it made the earth and its inhabitants therein to worship the first beast (pagan Rome) whose deadly wound was healed.

In other words, the New World Order under antichrist will bring about a paganistic world like a big pagan Rome. And my dear friends, the peace of such a world will indeed not be the Peace of God that our Holy Mother promised at Fatima. It will not be the Peace that our dear Lord and Saviour promises those who love Him. Jesus tells us in Sacred Scripture that His Peace is not the kind of peace that the world gives. No, this peace will be the peace of the world under the title 'New World Order' that the devil will give to those who have been deceived. And later Jesus will tell me more.

When Mother Mary first spoke to me in 1982, She referred to that year as the count-down year. And She smiled when I said, "You mean, 10-9-8-7-6-5-4-3-2-1-0 blast-off?" And She then got real sad when I said, "I have a feeling something very drastic will come about in ten years. That's 1992 or thereabouts. But at that time She chose not to tell me more except that my calculation about 1992 and something very drastic coming about then was correct. When I began speculating, She asked me to not do that; there was no need for it; in God's timing I would know. And ten years then looked so far away.

(By the way, I've noticed that every time I get a very, very powerful message from Jesus, it's thundering very loud outside. I asked His and our Holy Mother, 'why?', and She replied with a smile, "God speaks as mighty thunder. All must listen to Him.")

August 31, 1991: Jesus returned and brought something to my attention that I had not noticed before in Sacred Scripture. In Chapter 13 of the Apocalypse, there is a

mention of a beast **coming up out of the sea**, that is **Imperial Rome** and a beast **coming up out of the earth** whom we refer to as the coming **antichrist**. In Chapter 11, verse 7 there is also a mention of a beast that comes up **out of the abyss**. (Jesus will explain more to me later.)

In Chapter 19, verse 20 of the Apocalypse we read, "And the beast was seized, and with it the false prophet who did signs before it (the beast) wherewith he deceived those who accepted the mark of the beast and who worshipped its image. These two (notice Sacred Scripture says **TWO**) were cast alive into the pool of fire that burns with brimstone."

Jesus is now reemphasizing a fact that our Holy Mother spoke to me about years ago. In the new order, that is, the New World Order known as The Age of Aquarius, the beast (antichrist) will have another working hand in hand with him whom Jesus refers to as the false prophet of the Apocalypse, two leaders working together to take over the world. One will head the one world government with 'his seat in Jerusalem, the other will head the one world religion, that is, that system of belief

that will be paganistic, with his seat in Rome. These two will attempt to revolutionize and paganize the whole world. In other words, they will strive for the kind of peace and unity that comes from everyone having the same government responsible for the direction and supervision of public affairs which are political today, and a one world religion that will be nothing more than a paganistic religion. Jesus refers to this period as the merging of the nations, or the times of the nations.

The antichrist will come from the Middle East, although Jesus will not permit me to say now from what country, and he has the letters L.-A.-U.-S. in his name. That's the reason in the past I have been permitted to tell that four of the letters in his name are in the word **Louisiana**. Now whether or not he will govern under his proper name, I have not been told. I have been told the month and year of his birth, but Jesus is not allowing me to share this with others in this writing. However, I can say this, I was amazed at one coming into such power at such a young age. And that, to be sure, is the one and only thing he will have in common with Jesus. I am not permitted to say more for now, other than the fact that he is a male. Sacred Scripture has referred to him as 'he.'

CONSECRATION TO THE SORROWFUL AND IMMACULATE HEART OF MARY

O Most Blessed Virgin Mary, we consecrate ourselves to Your Sorrowful and Immaculate Heart in reparation for the offenses committed against Your Immaculate Heart. Please assist us with the protection of Your mantle.

Teach us to love the Sacred Heart of Your Son, Jesus, and Your Immaculate Heart that has become so sorrowful because of these offenses.

We promise the daily recitation of the Rosary with the meditation on the mysteries. We also promise frequent confession and to receive Holy Communion on five consecutive first Saturdays in reparation for the offenses that bring such sorrow to Your Immaculate Heart.

O Most Blessed Mother, help us to accomplish Your will always and to love Your Son, Jesus, more and more with each passing day; so that when this life is over, we may all reassemble in the Kingdom of His Love and Glory forever and ever. Amen.

Given to Genevieve Huckaby by Mary

January 3, 1983

JESUS SPEAKS TO THE WORLD

Nov. 2, 1991

JESUS: "Today I come with a message of great importance for all of humanity.

"I know, Little One, that your crosses have been many and have indeed increased in the last two years. Many times in the past you have pondered upon what the last decade of this century would hold for you because of certain things that My Mother and yours foretold. Because you walk in the light of My Love, My Grace, of which Our Holy Mother is the Mediatrix, will be sufficient to sustain you. You will not ever have to carry your cross alone.

"I know that your tears have been many, but sometimes that is necessary in My chosen souls in order to wash away the iniquity in man that is so rampant in the world today. Because you unite every cross, every suffering, every Calvary to My passion, My Calvary continues in you, Little One, and in others like yourself whom I have chosen to continue My work of salvation here on earth. Be not concerned that you do not understand what I tell you here. For I say to you that it is through those who have the spirit of St. Paul that My work of salvation continues and will continue until the very end of this last generation.

Many times you have wondered concerning certain things that I and Our Most Holy Mother have requested of you and yet in humble obedience you have obeyed. Little One, Our Holy Mother has guided you and others under a title that is very precious to Me, Her Lord and God and yours: **OUR LADY OF UNITY, MOTHER AND HELPER OF HUMANITY**. Know that She is truly the Mother of all humanity, Christians and

non-Christians alike; and She proclaims Her desire for unity because that is My desire, unity and not division. And if My Church does not unite, but chooses instead to remain divided, My Hand of Divine Justice will come down upon the leaders who remain obstinate in this division and they will have much to suffer.

For I tell you, My Glorious Return is near and you must proclaim it to them, Little One. I desire unity and not division. I, Myself, will guide you in this matter, Little One, and those whom I direct you to will be given a sign that it is your Lord and God and theirs Who speaks the words you are proclaiming.

Such, My Little One, is your next mission of which Our Holy Mother foretold a few details to you years ago. So go forth, Little One, as a beacon of light in a world of darkness and fear not the outcome, for I and Our Most Holy Mother will be with you to the end. For you see, Little One, the outcome is not in your hands, but in Mine. Your mission is to proclaim My message of unity.

The world is now in the period of great tribulation foretold in Sacred Scripture and My return is very near. You, Little One, are not to make a single move in this matter without My guidance. For it is I, your Lord and God Who will guide you. And wonder not what you will say. For you will be guided in that also. Fear nothing for I am with you."

Here Mother Mary appears at Jesus' side. They Bless me and Jesus says, "Go in My Peace to Love and serve Me, your God."

JESUS SPEAKS TO GENEVIEVE

Jesus Asked Genevieve to Make This Public

November 4, 1991

GENEVIEVE: Jesus came for a visit this morning and told me the following.

He said that soon a sign will be given that His messages and the messages of our Holy Mother given to me for others are of supernatural origin and must be heeded. He said the supernatural sign was not given before for this

reason. God the Father desires for people to believe, especially, the good that is not contrary to faith and morals and that spreads devotion to a greater love for God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, the Holy Virgin Mother and also love amongst all men, without signs, because when one has to have a sign, or see to believe, that is not good. Many graces are thus

lost.

God loves our people in the U.S., but Jesus shared with me certain things about the U.S. One was how much bounty was showered on our country; it became such a rich nation. People, for the most part, are living in plenty here and God has been repaid by ingratitude, worldliness, abortions, sins of sodomy and injustices to the lesser of His children in our nation.

Jesus repeated again that the world must be warned that His return is near. People, especially, here in the U.S. must stop piling material wealth for that will be nothing when He comes. Because He said, "I will not be interested in material wealth. I will be seeking spiritual wealth. What good will material goods do you then? Go, then, sell what you have in extravagance and give the money to the poor; then come follow Me.

"Remember that you cannot have two Gods. If you love one god, you will despise the other. Therefore, take account of the goods you have accumulated. Examine your conscience well; and if your material goods outnumber your spiritual goods, it is far time to have a change of heart.

"Ask Me, I will help you. Ask Our Holy Mother, She will help you. There is much to say and yet so little time to say it. My return is near. What you do, the way you live, the path you choose between now and then is up to you. I and Our Holy Mother desire to help you, but We

will not force that upon you. You must sincerely desire to be helped.

"Much suffering is coming to the world. I and Our Most Holy Mother will protect Our own. Those whom the Father has given Me I will never cast aside. Come to Me, then, I want to help you. For I am your Lord and God and I desire that you live in the Kingdom of Our Father. But the choice is up to you. Pray and do penance.

"Little One, tell others to use their suffering well. For I say to you that prayer is the key that unites one to Me, but sacrifice is the door through which they must come. (Here Jesus explains to me the need of penance, sacrifice - such as giving up material things and accepting all crosses that God allows - such as the cross of sorrow, the cross of sickness, the cross of poverty, also the cross of rejection and the cross of persecution, etc.) And time is short."

Jesus then explained to me why signs are so numerous at certain other places of apparitions in other countries but not in the U.S.. Now I understand why the **sign of supernatural origin** that will begin a true investigation here, by the Church, has been withheld until now. The Virgin Mary said long ago, "One day it will be given."

At the end of this message, Mother Mary appeared at Jesus' side and They Both Blessed me. Then Jesus said, "Go in peace to love and serve Me, your God."

JESUS SPEAKS TO GENEVIEVE ABOUT THE DIVISION IN HIS CHURCH

Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public

December 23, 1991

JESUS: "My dear Little One, years ago as you recall, Our Most Holy Mother told you of the many crosses you would carry because of your 'yes' to Her.

"So, so long ago, Her 'yes' was the key that began the great work of redemption and I, Little One, was the door through which redemption would come for fallen humanity.

"At times you have doubted your own mission in this world because you felt that if a work was truly from God, all would be smooth and easy. Not so, Little One.

And in spite of the fact that you doubted at times, never once did you regret your 'yes' to Our Holy Mother when She spoke to you of the mission. She would help you to accomplish.

"How well aware you are now, Little One, that when Our Most Holy Mother guides one with a work, others cannot stop it. The ones who are persecuting you and remain distant towards you, Little One, will soon be given a sign that your work is My work. Yes, your earthly father, who departed from your midst on Friday last, is indeed aware now that your mission, entrusted to

you through Our Holy Mother, was indeed not the work of man.

"Not long ago, Little One, you told a dear soul, who was concerned about the possible death of her parents while she was away, the following words, "B-----, do not be concerned about that. Do all you possibly can for your dear parents while they are alive. When they are breathing their last, it is not you they will need. It will be our dear Lord Jesus and our Holy Mother Mary."

"And it was these very words, My Little One, that gave you such great consolation when you were yet a long distance from your home and your earthly father passed on from his earthly life before you were able to reach your destination and be with him in the end. As you are more aware now, Little One, My Grace, dispensed through Our Most Holy Mother, will always be sufficient to sustain you and others who place their trust in Us.

"You must make others aware, Genevieve, of My desire

for Unity in My Church, for again I say, I desire Unity and not division. My Church is My Kingdom here on earth; and division will not be tolerated in My Kingdom.

"I beg the leaders of My Church, 'You must become one even as the Father and I are one; you must not continue to divide My flock. Please unite before it is too late, for I tell you, when I send My angels to clean up My Kingdom, it will be too late. You must believe that My coming is near. Therefore, unite now.'"

GENEVIEVE: Jesus reminds me here of the fire I saw falling from the heavens in a vision that has already been mentioned in a past message.

Here Jesus ended the message, but He asked that I encourage all to pray for this unity He desires. And Mother Mary appeared at His side and we conversed privately concerning the division in the Church, etc. Jesus and Mother Mary then blessed me and were no longer visibly present. And Jesus said, "Go in My Peace to love and serve Me, your God."

CHAPTER 10 – 1992 MESSAGES

JESUS SPEAKS TO THE WORLD

Jesus Crucified Again - Discourse Between Jesus and Genevieve

January 18, 1992

GENEVIEVE: Jesus and I were once again discussing the 1991 messages which He desires that I mail out. I said to Jesus, "You're not able to be crucified again, but what about me after these messages spread?"

And He replied, "You, Little One, are Mine; and, yes, I am able to be crucified again and again and again; and I am and have been in every evil that has and does penetrate My Church. I am crucified at all the abominations I see going on, My doctrines changed, My truths distorted, True Catholicism being replaced by modernism, communism and atheism. Daily I am crucified again in the very Church of Salvation founded in My Blood. Think not, therefore, Little One, that I am not able to be crucified again.

"Know that, when the man of sin, son of perdition and his evil followers, who are even now crucifying My Church,

believe that She has breathed her last, it's then that I will raise My True Church glorious again through these few holy chosen priests who were and are even now not afraid to stand up to the Judas' who are this day betraying Me through their betrayal of My Church. And I said before and say again, 'The gates of hell shall not prevail against Her.'

"Be not afraid, Little One, to proclaim My Truth to the world. For when I am with you, who can be against you? Fear not he who can destroy the body but cannot destroy the soul that I your Lord and God defend as My own."

GENEVIEVE: Jesus and I had a further discussion which He asked that I keep private. At the end of our discussion, Our Holy Mother appeared at Our Lord's side; They Both blessed me and Jesus said, "Go in My Peace to love and serve Me, your God."

JESUS SPEAKS ABOUT TRUE FAITH AND THE HEAVENLY SIGN THAT WILL BE GIVEN HERE

Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public

January 21, 1992

This morning Jesus and I had a discourse about "signs" at true places of Heavenly apparitions. I spoke to Him of Fatima and the profound miracle of the sun that was given there by God to prove that the Fatima apparitions and messages were of Heavenly origin. He then explained that the miracles of true spiritual conversions that took place at Fatima, then and over the years, were more important than a million miracles of the sun.

I had read in a magazine that there were in excess of 70,000 people present at the time of the "predicted miracle" by Our Holy Mother at Fatima on October 13, 1917.

I then said to Jesus, "If I were to tell everyone, even through the news media, that Our Holy Mother said,

'God will work a great miracle here on October 13, 1992', I say we'd be blessed to have 70 people present. And I have never been able to understand why. What is so different now?"

And Jesus said, "Lack of faith is what is so different now. Millions rush to false apparition sites, not so much to pray as to see something, something, anything that will more excite the senses than excite the soul to prayer. Most come away with a false sense of wellbeing, a type of sensationalism, rather than a desire for true spiritual conversion. In Sacred Scripture I have forewarned of these dangers."

And once Jesus had me put a person to the test---. I said to that person, "You and your group go all the way

to_____ to pray. That place has not been approved by the Church. Are you aware of that?"

And this person answered, "Our group has great faith, great faith! And, yes, we go there to pray and in hopes of being near or perhaps seeing the Virgin and Jesus."

I then said, "Well, maybe I have a lack of your faith; because when I want to pray and be near Jesus and the Virgin Mary when They are not visibly present, I don't have to spend thousands of dollars to get there. I simply go to the nearest tabernacle that I know houses the 'Sacred Host'." And this was the reply of that person....

"It's OK to pray that way, but let me tell you, I could pray in the presence of a hundred tabernacles where the Blessed Sacred Host is at and it could never ever equal the feeling I get in_____. You can feel the holiness in that place, and you can leave there with that feeling of holiness and it stays with you. You can actually feel it."

And I said to her, "You know what's different? When something is truly of God, the more you pray there, the **less holy** you feel. But a false place that is not of God is exactly the opposite. The more you pray there, the **more holy** you feel. And sometimes you get such a feeling of being holy, you are absolutely content with your state of holiness."

Here the person stopped me by saying, "I'm not following you. You're confusing me."

And I replied, "I could name someone else you're not following." And I never saw this person again.

Jesus went on to explain to me that 'the great sign for all to see' has not been given by Him yet because He desires that people believe without seeing. "Blessed is he who believes and does not see."

Jesus said that true faith has reached such a decline since Fatima that many who would see still would not believe. But to prove the authenticity of the messages given here by Him and Our Holy Mother, Jesus said, "Soon the Heavenly sign will be given." And it will be visibly present until the end of time which Jesus says, "is very near."

A Heavenly sign will also be given at other true apparition sites of Heavenly origin. Jesus said that these signs will be a testimony to God's children that He still directs and guides them through His chosen instruments concerning certain circumstances and still forewarns them of impending chastisements with the express desire that people will repent of their sins and return to Him so that the chastisements may be cancelled or, at least, the severity lessened.

FEAST OF THE PURIFICATION OF THE BLESSED VIRGIN MARY **February 3, 1992**

GENEVIEVE: Dear Friends;

In early December of 1990 as I finished my night prayers, our Lord Jesus spoke these words to me, "Little One, it has been some time since you last experienced physical suffering. Would you be again willing to accept another cross of physical pain for love of Me?"

And this caught me by total surprise. I could not recall our Holy Mother or our Lord Jesus ever asking me in the past if I was willing to accept physical suffering.

After carefully discerning the spirit, I knew this was indeed Jesus. When Jesus was no longer visibly present, I laid in bed for a long time reflecting on Jesus' words to me and my, "Yes, my Lord," to Him. In the past our

Holy Mother and I had often referred to my physical sufferings as 'little splinters from the Cross'. Would it be different this time, I wondered?

The next morning as I reflected on this again, I distinctly heard a voice saying, "Your hope is in the Lord." And each time during the day when I dwelled on Jesus' words to me of the night before, I heard the voice speaking only these same words, "Your hope is in the Lord."

Two days after Christmas, less than one month after the words of Jesus, I became ill. When I went to the doctor, he advised that I have a certain test done. I returned home and was very concerned, because I had no medical insurance or funds to do the test that my doctor

had advised. All attempts to get necessary medical aid in the past had failed, in spite of the fact that my doctor wrote a letter stating my medical condition and the fact that I was totally and permanently disabled.

As I sat that day in my living room, I began weeping. Again I heard the words, "Your hope is in the Lord." So I just prayed and I waited. Then I was filled with the most profound feeling of peace. And every time I started worrying about the whole matter, I heard the words, "Your hope is in the Lord." And immediately I would experience peace. These words would dispel all worry or fear I had. And I am learning that if one totally trusts in the Lord, He helps with all of that one's needs. I have been shown this so often in the past; and I'm sure I've disappointed our Lord and our Holy Mother many times in the past, because in certain things I'm a very slow learner.

At the request of our Lord Jesus and our Holy Mother in January of 1991, I traveled almost two thousand miles to have the necessary test done. The test revealed that I had cancer. On April 25, 1991 I had major surgery. All of this was done at a Medical Research Institute almost two thousand miles from my home. And the only thing I had to pay was my medication. As I sat on a bench in front of this Research Center, I read the words on a large sign erected there, "There Is Always Hope"; and I began weeping again. I thought of how often I had heard the words, "Your hope is in the Lord".

I will always be grateful to those who helped with the necessary funds to purchase my medication and helped with my other necessary needs. I thank my wonderful husband and my children for all the love and concern they have always shown for me. But most of all, I thank You, my Lord Jesus and You, my Most Holy Virgin Mother.

In 1991, I spent over seven months away from my home to have major surgery and to get radiation treatments; and I had two minor surgeries after that major surgery on April 25th. The latest test showed that I have developed a chronic inflammation in the area where I had cancer, but no further cancer has been found. Praise God!

I missed my family whom I had to leave behind. And I can honestly say that I had never seen so many tears as I saw in the wee hours of that morning when I and my husband drove away from home headed for our destination almost two thousand miles away. When I began weeping as we drove away, I again heard the words, "Your hope is in the Lord."

In December 1991, as we were returning home to be with our loved ones for the holidays, only one day before we arrived home, my father died. Over thirty years ago, one night I dreamed that my father had died when I was far away from home. And for some reason, I knew then that God was forewarning me that I would not be with my father during his last days. As I stood at my father's casket, I dwelled on the time, less than two years ago, when I stood in the very same room at the very same funeral parlor at the casket of my sweet little daughter, Ramona. And through it all, the grace of God sustained me. It always has and it always will. And I can tell you that it matters not what comes in your life, "Your hope is in the Lord"; and His grace will always be sufficient to sustain you, too.

NOTE: One day I said to our Holy Mother, "That voice that keeps telling me, "Your hope is in the Lord", is that the voice of a saint? Who is that?"

Our Holy Mother smiled and replied, "We will now discuss guardian angels." And then I knew.

I want to thank each and every one of you who has stood by me all these years since our Holy Mother first spoke to me almost ten years ago. You are all in my daily prayers. Please continue to pray for me and my loved ones.

And I thank you, little Charlene Richard. I know that it is through a miracle that you obtained that my father died wearing the holy Brown Scapular of Mount Carmel; and one day, perhaps, I will tell about that, too. I thank you, Charlene, for all you do for me.

I love you all,

Genevieve

JESUS EXPLAINS TO GENEVIEVE ABOUT HIS KINGDOM AND THE WICKEDNESS IN HIS CHURCH

Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public February 21, 1992

GENEVIEVE: Jesus came for a visit this morning and stated that He desired to speak to me about His Kingdom. He asked that I get my Holy Bible. He smiled when I asked Him if we were about to have another Scripture Study. He then became real serious and looked sad. Then He spoke these words.

JESUS: "Little One, know that I, your Lord and God, love you very much. As I have said to you before, My return is near, therefore, it is urgent that I speak to you about My Kingdom."

GENEVIEVE: Jesus then asked me to turn the pages of my Holy Bible to Matthew 13:41-43 and to write what is written there. " 41 The Son of Man will send forth His angels, and they will gather out of His Kingdom all scandals and those who work iniquity 42 and cast them into the furnace of fire, where there will be weeping and the gnashing of teeth. 43 Then the just will shine forth like the sun in the Kingdom of their Father. He who has ears to hear, let him hear."

Jesus then asked me to explain to others once more what is meant by "He who has ears to hear, let him hear."

In Matthew 13:9, in the parable of the sower, Jesus concludes with "He who has ears to hear, let him hear."

The disciples then asked Jesus why He spoke in parables.

Jesus replied, "To you it is given to know the mysteries of the Kingdom of Heaven, but to them it is not given."

Jesus went on to explain in Matthew 13:14 that in such is the fulfillment of the prophecy of Isaias who says, "Hearing you will hear, but not understand; and seeing you will see, but not perceive."

He also explained to me again how when in Sacred Scripture He uses the words, "He who has ears to hear, let him hear", it means that a mystery has been stated by Him as written and not all will understand. Only to some will it be given to know the true meaning of these mysteries.

Therefore, not all will understand the mystery of the cleaning of His Kingdom by His angels as mentioned in Matthew 13:41-43.

Here Jesus asks me to explain to others again what He and Our Holy Mother explained to me about God's Kingdom.

No. 1: The Internal Kingdom of God is the reign of God in the hearts of men by His grace. See Luke 17:21.

No. 2: The Visible Kingdom of God is the Church which Jesus founded.

No. 3: The Final Kingdom of God will be the triumphant reign of God and His Christ.

When Our Lord shall return in Glory, the Kingdom shall reach consummation. See Apoc. 19:11-16. At the time of the resurrection of the dead, when the Kingdom is perfect, Christ will deliver it over to God the Father and God will be all in all. See I Cor. 15:24, 28.

Which Kingdom, then, will be cleaned up as according to Matthew 13:41-43?

As Jesus explained, we know that it can't be the Internal Kingdom of God, because that is His Reign in the hearts of men by His grace. We also know that it can't be the Final Kingdom of God, because that Kingdom is a perfect Kingdom. Therefore, there is only one Kingdom of God left, and that is the Visible Kingdom of God, the Church which Jesus founded.

What, exactly, does Jesus say in Matthew 13:41 will be gathered out of His Visible Kingdom, that Church which He founded? All Scandals and those who work iniquity.

Jesus asked me to explain to you what He means in Matthew 13:41 by 'scandals'. "Exterior acts which furnish an occasion for someone's spiritual fall."

Jesus also asked me to explain what He means by 'those who work iniquity'. What does iniquity mean? "Very

great injustice, wickedness, sin."

What will happen to those who cause scandals and work iniquity in His Church? They will be cast into the furnace of fire (Hell).

Jesus concluded with the following: "Know, my dear ones, that soon My angels will be given the command to clean up My Kingdom, My Visible Church on earth. Whether or not you are one of the just who will shine forth like the sun in the Kingdom of Our Father, or one of the wicked who will be cast into the furnace of fire (Hell) is up to you. Know that you can still be forgiven for such evilness if you sincerely repent and amend now. My great Mercy and Love are sufficient. But, woe, woe, woe to all who continue in such evilness. The fire of Hell awaits you. But the choice is up to you. And time is short."

And then I said to Jesus, "If it is Your desire that I make this message known to others, I fear that it may disturb the peace of many."

Jesus replied, "Fear not, Little One. Do not think that I come to send peace upon the earth. I come to bring a sword, not peace. Make My message known to others."

Jesus asked that all read and study Isaias 1:16-20 and act accordingly; and Isaias 30:8-15. He also asked that you all read and study Jeremias 23:16-22 and pray for help from the Holy Spirit that you may understand what is written here.

This concluded our discourse. Mother Mary appeared at Jesus' side; They Both Blessed me and Jesus said, "Go in My Peace to love and serve Me, your God. Then Jesus and Mary were no longer visibly present.

THE RIVER AND THE WATER OF LIFE Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public March 3, 1992

GENEVIEVE: At the request of Jesus, I went to the Prayer Circle at 7:00 A.M., approximately, and brought my Holy Bible with me as Jesus instructed me to do. On my way to the Prayer Circle, Jesus spoke these words to me.

JESUS: "Little One, know that I and Our Most Holy Mother love you very much. Praise God every day and thank Him for your gift of love.

"Little One, the Holy Spirit of God is going to reveal many mysteries to you. Our Father is pleased that you have been so faithful to your call. It is My desire that you keep your small Holy Bible (the red one) with you or in your easy reach at all times. And worry not if you have neither pad nor pen, for you will not forget what has been revealed to you by the Holy Spirit, for He will help you to recall these things which He has spoken."

GENEVIEVE: Jesus then instructed me to continue on to the Prayer Circle and I did. When I arrived there, Jesus instructed me to open my Holy Bible to Revelation, chapter 22 and to read verses one and two and I did so.

Something very profound took place as I read. I had an

interior knowledge that what I was reading meant more than what was written there. Somehow God gave me the knowledge through the Holy Spirit to understand and know the hidden meaning of the verses I was reading. I cannot say I heard a voice as I heard the voices of Jesus and Mary because I heard nothing with my ears. Jesus explained to me that the Holy Spirit of God speaks to the ears of the soul and not to ears of the body.

As I read I saw in a vision a most beautiful city. Cities have never impressed me, but this one sure did. It was absolutely the most beautiful thing I had ever seen. Where I was in the city was this river that was absolutely breath-taking. I was standing on the shore of this river near a tall tree. This tree was so green and on it were what I assumed were fruits. I walked over, in the vision, and was about to reach and touch a fruit when a voice said, "No! Do not touch, because for now these are not for the taking."

I looked behind me to see who had spoken these words and there on a large rock was a beautiful angel who was smiling at me. I then looked back into the crystal clear water that was not still, but flowing in the river. I walked down the bank to where the water was and noticed how the water seemed to have little sparkles in

it. And I had the greatest urge to reach in and touch the water but I did not.

I had the feeling that maybe I should not touch the water either.

Then I knew, interiorly, that the river mentioned in Revelations 22, verses one and two is the Holy Mother of God Who gave birth to Jesus, Who is the Water of Life. When I looked back on the shore, Jesus was standing under the tree, and somehow I knew, interiorly, that the tree was the Tree of Life and Jesus is the Tree of Life and the twelve manner of fruits were the twelve fruits of the Holy Spirit, such as Charity, Joy, Peace, Patience, Kindness, etc. and that the striving for these virtues were like the leaves of the Tree and also that the healing of the nations was a spiritual healing and not a physical one.

But most important of all, I saw the role of the Virgin Mary, Mother of God, and the absolute importance of that roll. **None can get to the 'Water of Life' (Jesus) without going first to the 'River' (Mary).**

Many believe they can get to the water without going to the river, and many believe they have gotten to the water without going to the river, but it is impossible. The truth is, one cannot get to the 'Water of Life' (Jesus) without going first to that pure River (Mary, the Virgin Mother of God). So, for the ones who claim they have found Jesus without Mary, that they have found the Water of Life without the River, I'm sorry to say, I don't know what water they have found, but it's not the 'Water of Life'. Jesus said I am absolutely correct about this.

"Thank You, Holy Spirit of God, for revealing this to me."

And Jesus said, "Thank you, Little One, for loving Sacred Scripture more than Mardi Gras. Believe Me, your choice is the best. No one participating in the paganism of Mardi Gras was given a revelation as the one you have just received."

Here Mother Mary appeared at Jesus' side; They Both conversed with me for a while there at the Prayer Circle and then They Blessed me then were no longer visibly present.

ONE OF THE LAST GREAT MANIFESTATIONS OF GOD'S DIVINE MERCY FOR MANKIND

Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public March 15, 1992

Jesus came for a visit this morning and He asked that I tell others the following.

Some years ago in a message Our Blessed Mother spoke to me about an event that would occur later and She referred to it as 'one of the last great manifestations of God's Divine Mercy for our times'. When She told me all of the details, She asked that I not reveal that to others until I was advised to do so.

This morning at Jesus' request I am now revealing the details. Jesus said I am now being allowed to do this because this event is very near.

God's Divine Mercy is so great that He will send this 'Conscience Correction', as Jesus calls it, to help His children, who are ungodly, to return to the path of salvation, or to get on the path of salvation if they have

not been on that path, before the return of Our Lord in Glory.

Years ago, in a vision, I was allowed by God to see the outcome of this event on man. I can say this, it was very frightening. People were screaming for God's Mercy and asking God to save them. Many were looking for priests so they could go to confession. Some were falling to the ground from fear.

Through a supernatural occurrence, an experience within, each person was seeing exactly what his or her fate would be if the general or last Judgement would take place at that instant. Each person saw himself or herself exactly as God saw him or her at that moment.

The children at Fatima were allowed a vision of hell and it frightened them very much. But can you imagine

seeing a vision of hell and feeling interiorly that you are about to go there?

Jesus said that in spite of the fact that so many are on the path that leads to hell, God's Mercy is so great that He will do this for mankind.

I can't imagine how anyone who sees himself or herself going into hell would not strive diligently to live according to the Will of God after that. Each person will see exactly to what degree he or she is offending Almighty God. This manifestation will have nothing to do with one's sins that have been confessed with sincere sorrow and desire of amending and are already forgiven by Almighty God.

Jesus is allowing me to reveal all of this now and not years ago because, He said, man forgets so quickly. He also said that for those who are not living as according to His Holy Will, each must strive diligently to amend and return to God now, because if you wait until this occurrence, you will experience the most frightening thing you have ever experienced in your lifetime. Nothing in your lifetime can compare to it, Jesus said.

At that moment a divine manifestation will take place in the heavens as a sign to mankind that Our Lord's return is near. Jesus also said that the ones who are in the state of grace and living according to the Will of God at the moment of this Great Manifestation of God's Mercy will not feel themselves about to enter hell. He said, "They will feel great joy and God's great Love more than ever before." From what Jesus has told me, I believe they will only experience the great sign in the heavens. They will not be afraid. The same thing applies for children who have not reached the age of reason and those not held responsible for their actions, such as the mentally retarded. They will experience nothing frightening.

I then asked Jesus, "What about a person who is driving

an automobile or operating some dangerous machinery at that instant? Could they not get seriously injured or even killed?"

Jesus then explained to me that time will seemingly stand still and all will be over in less than three minutes. Like for example, if you are in an automobile driving down the freeway, when all is over, you will be in exactly the same spot where you were when it started, still driving down the freeway. But whether or not you will be able to drive any farther, Jesus did not say. When I said to Him, "Lord, can You imagine millions of automobiles parked on freeways with drivers so shaken up they can drive no farther?"

Jesus then smiled and replied, "All of that will be in My Hands. Do not be concerned." So now I know God will take care of all that also.

Jesus said that many will amend their lives and return to God after this, but not all, because some are so hardened of heart.

Let us pray for them and for each other; because as Jesus said, this Great Manifestation of God's Mercy and Love is near.

At the end of my discourse with Jesus, Mother Mary appeared at His side; They Both Blessed me and Jesus said, "Go in My Peace to Love and serve Me, your God," And then Jesus and Mary were no longer visibly present.

Note: Jesus also said that from this occurrence 'false prophets' and 'false seers' will be exposed and the 'true ones' will be recognized if they have not yet been given recognition. And Jesus smiled when I said, "At last, finally they will know." He also said that all who have deliberately deceived others will have much to be accountable for.

JESUS SPEAKS TO THE WORLD
A False Sense of Peace Is Taking Place
March 25, 1992

JESUS: "Know, Little One, that I and Our Most Holy Mother love you very much. Today I come to ask you to make the Truth known to others.

"Be aware, My dear ones, that at Fatima Our Most Holy Mother spoke of the conversion of a certain nation and She foretold that this conversion would indeed take place.

"Please do not deceive yourselves into believing that the alleged disabling of an atheistic social system in that nation means that this nation has been converted. The term 'conversion' as used by Our Holy Mother at Fatima regarding this certain nation (Russia) does not mean the alleged dissolving of an atheistic social system, but rather the embracing of Christianity by that certain nation. Be most cautious, therefore, for I tell you, you are presently living in the 'Decade of Deception'.

"Do not believe in the falsehood that the Triumph of Our Most Holy Mother's Immaculate Heart is at hand until all that She foretold at Fatima and later to Sr. Lucia has come to pass. All has not come to pass. Much that She foretold has not come to pass and much that She foretold is being kept secret in order that you may be denied the knowledge of Truth concerning these certain events.

"Be cautious of false prophets who proclaim that 'The Triumph of the Immaculate Heart of Mary' is at hand. For such is a fallacy, a ploy of the devil using a falsehood to deceive as many as possible into feeling secure in a sense of peace that is none other than a false peace. Heed well these words. 'For when they shall say, "Peace and security", even then sudden destruction will come upon them as birth pangs upon her who is with child, and they will not escape.' (I Thess. 5:3)

"Long ago, Our Holy Mother spoke of this sense of false peace that would pacify the emotions of many to certain chosen ones, and foretold how this sense of false peace would precede My return in Glory. Walk not in darkness, that you may become children of the light and children of the day. For it is in darkness (Distortion of the Truth) that the devil deceives.

"And do not deceive yourselves into believing that the devil cannot bring about a great devotion to the Rosary, especially, if in that process he is able to convince many that all religions are the same, thereby leading others into believing that Christianity is not necessary for salvation. I tell you, this is a falsehood and a ploy of the devil using a good to promote an evil. **None can come to the Father but through Me. Outside of Me, your Lord and God, there is no salvation. None can go to the Father but through Me, the Son.** Walk no longer in darkness, but instead, walk in the light of Truth.

"Remember this. The devil can and does perpetrate things that are seemingly good in order to get as many as possible into believing his lies. For he is well aware that the easiest way to deceive man is to conceal his greater evil with a lesser good. Be most cautious, therefore.

"Know that a great prodigy will precede the Triumph of Our Holy Mother's Immaculate Heart and the Reign of My Sacred Heart. And this prodigy will come directly from Heaven. Be not deceived, therefore."

GENEVIEVE: Here Jesus ended our discourse. Mother Mary appeared at His side. They Both blessed me and Jesus said, "Go in My Peace to love and serve Me, your God." Then Jesus and Mary were no longer visibly present.

THE GREAT SPIRITUAL BATTLE
Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public
April 1, 1992

GENEVIEVE: Jesus said that we have already, as of 1990, entered into the greatest spiritual battle the world has ever known, the climax of which will be the Battle of Armageddon, referred to in Sacred Scripture, the forces of good against the forces of evil, Our Lord and His followers against satan and his followers.

When all seems lost, the forces of good will win out. The earth will be cleansed of all evil by a direct act of Almighty God; and then will begin a New Era of time of Love and Peace; the earth will be a type of paradise as it was in the 'Garden of Paradise', Eden before the fall of Adam. It will be the fulfillment of The Lord's Prayer – **Thy Kingdom come, Thy Will be done on earth as it is in Heaven**, no more sin, no more hatred, no more sorrow, etc., etc. The 'Three Days of Darkness', when God's Wrath is once more manifested, will, in fact, mark the end of evil and the beginning of Our Lord's Perfected Kingdom here on earth.

Jesus said that this will not be the General or Final Judgement of each individual. He referred to this as, "When My angels execute My desire at the time of the 'Judgement of the World'." Jesus also calls this the Final Judgement of the World, the last one before the actual "General Judgement" of each individual.

In Sacred Scripture, Jesus tells us that "The World has already been judged." We know that He cannot be referring to the actual General Judgement of individuals that will not take place until the end of the world (meaning the end of physical life as we know it), because after that there will be no more physical human beings as we are. During the period of peace, even though no one on earth will walk in 'Glorified Bodies' which are bodies in the presence of the Beatific Vision, there will be some kind of transformation from our physical to spiritual bodies during the 'Three Days of Darkness'. This was a bit confusing to me, so Jesus explained it this way. "Genevieve, look at the physical body as presently being a caterpillar, then the transformation into a cocoon which brings about a whole new being known as a butterfly. Look at the transformation into a butterfly as the transformation of the physical body into a spiritual body. And all will be accomplished in the twinkling of an eye."

Jesus said that the World was judged at the time of Noah, but this did not refer to the General or Last Judgement of each individual. The world judgement at the time of Noah was by water. The last world judgement which is coming will be far worse, because it will be by fire, another direct intervention from Almighty God.

THE SMOKE OF SATAN HAS ENTERED THE CHURCH
Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public
April 3, 1992

GENEVIEVE: Both Our Lord Jesus and Our Holy Mother Mary have warned the faithful about the evils that have infiltrated into the Roman Catholic Church.

At La Salette, Our Holy Virgin Mother Mary prophesied that "Rome will lose the Faith and become the seat of the Antichrist." The apparitions of La Salette took place in September of 1846.

At Fatima, Our Holy Mother Mary prophesied that if Her requests were not heeded, God was going to punish

the world for its crimes by means of war, hunger, persecution of the Church and of the Holy Father.

She also stated that "In Portugal, the dogma of the Faith will be kept always". Was She also implying by this that in other places the dogma of the Faith would not be kept always?

In the Third Fatima Secret, is it not possible that Our Holy Mother Mary spoke of the 'dogma of Faith' that would not be kept?

In the Third Fatima Secret, is it not possible that She spoke of the evils that would enter the Roman Catholic Church, making Rome the seat of the Antichrist?

Is it not possible that this is why the Third Secret of Fatima was never revealed to the public?

Is it not possible that in the Third Secret of Fatima Our Holy Virgin Mother prophesied that the Mass of Pope St. Pius V, known as the 'Mass of all Times', to be celebrated at his command "now, henceforth and forever" would be replaced by a new mass known as 'Novus Ordo'? And this would be done in spite of the fact that Pope St. Pius V commanded the whole Catholic world to remain with this 'Mass of All Times' in virtue of holy obedience, an expression that means, "under pain of mortal sin".

When a pope makes a pronouncement 'Ex cathedra' for the good of the whole Roman Catholic World, using his office as shepherd and teacher of all Christians, the pope, when making such a pronouncement, is divinely preserved from error; therefore, all Catholics are bound under pain of sin to obey him.

How, then, can anyone come later and introduce a 'new mass' when a former pope, who is now a canonized saint, commanded 'Ex cathedra' the 'Tridentine Latin Mass' to be the mass "now, henceforth and forever".?

Why did a recent former pope make the pronouncement "The smoke of satan has entered the Church"? Could it be because he knew that the infallibility of Pope St. Pius V was being denied by a 'new mass' that was being introduced to the Roman Catholic World?

Jesus warns us in Sacred Scripture, "False christs and false prophets will arise so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect." He also says, "And **many** false prophets will arise, and will lead **many astray**." See Matthew 24:11. He says in Matthew 24:13, "But whoever

perseveres until the end, he shall be saved." In other words, "If you are not led astray, and persevere in the Truth until the end, you shall be saved."

Jesus does not tell us that a few will be led astray. He tells us that many will be led astray. Jesus told me that many are being led astray now.

And my work as a '**prophet of the latter days**' is to make the Truth known to others as I have been asked to do by Our Lord. Jesus and Our Holy Mother Mary, and to continue to make the Truth known to others as long as Our Lord Jesus Christ and Our Holy Mother Mary desire for me to do so. If only one person is not led astray and is saved through my work, then all will have been most worthwhile.

And Our Lord Jesus has made it very clear to me. My work is to make the Truth known to others and it is not to convince them of these Truths, because that is the work of God. Jesus said that the ones who are led astray and refuse to be convinced of the Truth will not be saved.

Therefore, don't expect me to ever try to convince you of the Truth, because I will never do it. I will give you the messages I have been directed to give you by Our Lord Jesus and Our Holy Mother Mary and I will pray that the grace of God will move you to believe the Truth and live according to the Truth.

And I know that many will stand at the judgement seat of God and try to plead their cause by saying, "My God, my God, I am innocent. I was led astray by false christs, false prophets." And God will say, "Get away from Me, you accursed one; you were forewarned in Sacred Scripture of such."

It was at the request of Jesus that I wrote the above, and it matters not how many oppose me. I will continue to take my directions from Our Lord Jesus Christ. For when He is with me, who can be against me?

ANTICHRIST AND THE MARK OF THE BEAST

Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public

April 5, 1992

GENEVIEVE: Jesus explained to me why it is that the man of sin, son of perdition could not come before the apostasy came first. See II Thess. 2:3-4

The Truth of Our Lord Jesus Christ, free from apostasy, is what has restrained him. Jesus says that the Church is already in the apostasy; therefore, soon he will be revealed, antichrist, that is.

The Holy Spirit of God guiding His Church is what restrained the antichrist from coming. However, the Holy Spirit was gotten out of the way when priests began to teach false doctrines etc., etc., doctrines of man rather than doctrines of Our Lord Jesus Christ.

So also was St. Michael cast aside.

Those who do not stand firm and hold the teachings of Our Lord through the Apostles, whether by word or by letter, as St. Paul tells us in II Thess. 2:15, are, in fact, taking part in the great apostasy and they will continue to be further and further deceived by the antichrist. That is why Jesus says, "These have already accepted the mark if they continue to take part in this apostasy until the man of sin (antichrist) is revealed".

Jesus said that the ones who are taking part in the apostasy in His Church, in any form or manner, are, in fact, the ones who are already perishing.

THE KINGDOM OF ANTI CHRIST AND THE FALSE PROPHET

Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public

April 8, 1992

GENEVIEVE: In the Apocalypse when the term 'beast' is used, it implies a kingdom antagonistic to Our Lord. In Chapter 13, verse 1 of the Apocalypse, the term 'beast coming up out of the sea having seven heads and ten horns' represents Imperial Rome, that paganistic kingdom founded on passion and selfishness and all forms of evil that are so repulsive to Almighty God.

In the Apocalypse Chapter 17, verse 7, the angel says, "Wherefore dost thou wonder? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carries her which has the seven heads and the ten horns." In the Apocalypse Chapter 17, verse 9, we read, "And here is the meaning for him who has wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains upon which the woman sits -----". Rome was built on seven hills or mountains.

This woman who sits on a scarlet colored beast, as mentioned in the Apocalypse Chapter 17, verse 3, also sits on seven mountains (Rome).

In the Apocalypse Chapter 13, verse 4, we read that mankind worshipped this first beast (paganistic, imperialistic Rome).

And in the Apocalypse Chapter 13: 11-18 we read, (verse 11) "And I saw another beast (antichrist and his kingdom) coming up out of the earth, and it had two horns (two kings, meaning two rulers), like to those of a lamb (they will deceive the people by being wolves in sheep clothing), but it spoke as does a dragon (devil). (verse 12) And it exercised all the authority of the former beast in its sight (this former beast is the beast coming up out of the sea, paganistic, imperial Rome); and it made the earth and the inhabitants therein to worship the first beast (paganistic, imperial Rome), whose deadly wound was healed."

Why was its deadly wound healed? Because under the kingdom of antichrist, the world will once again become a 'paganistic world'.

Chapter 13 continues, (verse 13) "And it did great signs so as even to make fire come down from heaven upon the earth in the sight of mankind (the lying signs and wonders will be this spectacular). (verse 14) And it leads astray the inhabitants of the earth, by reason of the signs which it was permitted to do in the sight of the beast, telling the inhabitants of the earth to make an image to the beast (paganistic imperial Rome) which

has the wound of the sword, and yet lived (The paganism of Imperial Rome will come back to life under the kingdom of the antichrist)."

The mark that it will cause all to have will not be some kind of stamp as many believe. (See Apocalypse 13:16)

The right hand or the forehead simply implies the desire to do evil by following false doctrine contrary to the teachings of Our Lord Jesus Christ, that is, the forehead meaning the seat of desire, thoughts, decisions, etc. and the right hand meaning the carrying out of the evil desires, thoughts, decisions, etc. The ones who truly desire to follow the doctrines of Our Lord Jesus Christ will not have the mark of the beast nor will they be **deceived** into accepting the cashless society cards that will be issued in the not so distant future.

In Chapter 13, verse 17, we read that the number of the beast is the number of a man and it is six hundred and sixty-six. That man is none other than the anti-christ of the Apocalypse and the number six hundred and sixty-six symbolizes extreme imperfection, for each digit is one short of seven, the number that signifies perfection.

We know that the ones who side with this antichrist will do so because they will be deceived into doing so. If one accepts a doctrine not of Our Lord Jesus Christ, that one is already being deceived.

In the Apocalypse Chapter 19, verse 20, we read, "And the beast was seized (Antichrist and his paganistic kingdom) and with it the false prophet. These two were cast alive into the pool of fire (hell) that burns with brimstone."

Why will they be able to deceive people? We are told why in II Thessalonians, Chapter Two verse 10, "For they have not received the love of truth (which means they have accepted false doctrine), that they might be saved". In verse 11 we read, "Therefore God sends them a misleading influence that they may believe falsehood".

St. Paul tells us in II Thessalonians Chapter 2, verse 15, what we must do in order to not be deceived. "So then,

brethren, stand firm (do not accept false doctrines), and hold the teachings (of Jesus Christ) that you have learned, whether by word or by letter of ours."

And Jesus said, "So many are already being deceived." He also said, "These have already sided with the Antichrist and his kingdom."

I don't care in what religion you're involved, what church you follow, if you accept doctrine contrary to that of Our Lord Jesus Christ, you are already being deceived. The reason the man of sin, son of perdition, will not come with a red tail and a pitchfork and proclaim, "Hey! Here I am! I am the antichrist of Revelations!" is because if he did so, he would be telling the truth and no one would be deceived.

Therefore, you must do what St. Paul tells you. **If anything is added to, subtracted from or changed in the teaching of Our Lord Jesus Christ as revealed to us in Sacred Scripture, then that doctrine becomes a false doctrine. Even if one single word is changed to throw a new light on Jesus' words, then that becomes a false doctrine.** Beware, therefore, and be on guard as St. Paul tells you to do. Because the intentions of the false prophet under the antichrist and his kingdom will be to totally and completely destroy Christianity by deceiving people into accepting false doctrines.

We are also warned of this in I Timothy, Chapter 4, verse 1 and 2, "Now the Spirit expressly says that in the after times (latter days) some will **depart from the faith** (the true teachings of Our Lord), giving heed to deceitful spirits and doctrines of devils, (verse 2) speaking lies hypocritically, and having their conscience branded (by the mark on the forehead)."

Jesus has told me that the most difficult times christians have ever experienced, are upon us. He calls it the "great tribulation period" that precedes His return.

Soon the man of sin, son of perdition will reveal himself in fullness and if you accept false doctrine, God will not give you the grace to know who he is. The only other thing Jesus is allowing me to reveal is this: study the prophecies of "La Salette" and keep your eyes on Rome.

TO JESUS THROUGH MARY
Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public
April 20, 1992

GENEVIEVE: Do we have examples in Sacred Scripture that we must go to Jesus through His Virgin Mother Mary?

The answer is 'yes'.

In John, Chapter 2 where we read about the marriage feast at Cana in verse three we read "and the wine having run short, the Mother of Jesus said to Him, "They have no wine." In verse four Jesus said to Her, "What wouldst thou have me do, woman? My hour has not yet come."

Now what, exactly, did Jesus mean by, "My hour has not yet come"? He meant that His public ministry which would include many, many miracles, etc. had not yet begun. But in spite of this, because His Mother asked Him, He would work a miracle. He turned water into wine. He also did it so His disciples would believe in Him.

And what, exactly, did Jesus' Mother say to the attendants? "Do whatever He tells you." Notice Jesus did not say He would do something. Instead He said, "My hour has not yet come."

Being God, He knew the wine had run out. And yet He did nothing until His Mother asked Him on behalf of another. She asked on their behalf and because Jesus could refuse His Mother nothing, He worked a miracle even if **His time had not yet come**. And His Mother knew He would refuse Her nothing.

Notice, Jesus' Mother did not say, "I will tell you what to do." No! Instead She said, "**Do whatever He tells you.**"

This should be a lesson for all those who claim they have no use for the Mother of Jesus. Because, even to this day, He still works miracles for the ones who trust in His Mother to intercede on their behalf. He knows that to this very day His Mother never tries to take His place. She never places Herself ahead of Her Son, Jesus. Instead She leads us to Jesus and says, "Do whatever He tells you."

She also knows if **we refuse to do whatever He tells us**, we can forget about Jesus working miracles for us. If the attendants had refused to fill the jars with water, guess what they would have had. Empty jars! And that's a fact. Jesus said it and I believe it and that settles it.

FAITH WITHOUT WORKS IS DEAD
Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public
April 26, 1992

GENEVIEVE: In Matthew 7: 22-23, Jesus tells us about Faith without good works. To be a **believer** - to **pray hours daily** - to **fast** - to **sacrifice** is not enough. See James 2:17 "**So Faith too, unless it has works is dead in itself.**" What good works is James referring to?

Jesus tells us in Matthew 25: 34-46; Feed the hungry - give drink to the thirsty - clothe the naked - visit the sick - visit the prisoners - open your home to others out of love and compassion.

Even if you attend daily mass - pray 20 hours daily - fast on bread and water seven days a week, if you don't do the above, you have **dead faith**.

Jesus said to me, "It's like this! When one does good by helping one's family, that one shows his/her love of family to Me. But when one does good by helping his/her neighbor (stranger) that one shows his/her love for God."

Therefore, helping family is good. But it is not good enough! We must **all** do what Jesus tells us in Matthew 25: 34-46.

Many, may say, "But I don't have the means." Well, according to Jesus if you have only one meal a week, you have the means, because you can give 1/2 of that meal to the hungry. How greatly rewarded is he who

shares with others from his/her needs rather than share from excesses.

Jesus said that anyone who shares from his/her needs with another out of love will eventually have excess to share from. God will see to it! "Seek ye first the Kingdom of Heaven---"

We must all give this some very serious thought. Soon Jesus will return to judge us or reward us. Will we have enough good works to shine forth like the sun in the Kingdom of our Father? If **now** the answer is '**NO**', Jesus said it's not too late to start doing "**good works**". But one day it will be too late.

JESUS VISITS GENEVIEVE ON MOTHERS DAY

Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public

May 10, 1992

GENEVIEVE: Jesus came for a visit this morning while I was writing in my Mother's Day cards to give out to others.

He once again asked me to tell others of the absolute necessity of spending some private time with Him, apart from the crowd and the hustle bustle of the world. He said He longs for souls to visit with Him in this intimate manner. It is so necessary for spiritual growth, Jesus said,

that it matters not if one must do it in the twilight of evening, the dawning of a new day or the midnight hour. Get away and go spend some time with Jesus. Be still and know that He is God.

Jesus said the best place to do this is outdoors, under a star-studded heaven, under the shade of a tree, away from others, and He also said that our 'upper room' will be a good place to visit with Him privately because He will

wait in a special way for us there. Also, Jesus said The Prayer Circle in the twilight hours is also another place where He waits in a special way.

And He also said no one must say they don't have the time to visit with Him for one hour, to come to Him for

one hour, because He comes to you for 24 hours every day. And you don't even have to pray vocal prayers, but just feel the stillness and know that He is there.

Jesus said you will be amazed at what will happen if you begin to do this daily. You will begin to feel His presence more than ever before and you will truly feel the great Love of God in all that surrounds you. But you must make it a daily practice, not once or twice and then stop. Jesus said twice how absolutely necessary it is for spiritual growth.

Please try to do what Jesus asks! You will be surprised at how different you will begin to feel in all of your daily affairs.

Jesus said that the time Our Holy Mother treasured the most of Her whole earthly life were the private times She had with Jesus, away from the crowd, because it was these times that bonded Them together in a special way. In these times, She and Jesus were one in the Spirit.

So also, with all those who spend private moments with Our Lord. It is at these times that Jesus can truly speak to our hearts and souls in order to elevate us to a higher spiritual level. All great saints of the past knew this and practiced it.

HOW LOVE APPLIES TO THE SERVANTS WITH THE TALENTS

Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public

May 20, 1992

GENEVIEVE: I have no doubt that the parable of the talents, mentioned in Matthew 25: 14-30, applies to the gift of **LOVE** and good works, because of something Jesus told me. Love is '**Good Will**' or '**God's Will**' in action.

Does everyone love to the same degree? The answer is 'No!' Not because God limits our capability to love, but rather because we limit our own capacity to love. If we love five people as God desires, He will grant us the graces necessary to love ten people as He desires, etc., etc.

The servant with the five talents was given five measures of love, because his master knew he would use them well.

The servant with the two talents was also given a double portion (of love), but his capacity to love was not as great as the servant with the five talents; and his master knew this. Therefore, the grace to love was measured for him to the degree that he would use this grace. Yet his master knew he would not use the grace to love to the degree of the servant with the five talents.

The servant who received only one talent could have multiplied even that one talent. Because he didn't use the grace given to love even one person, he could not love

two. In other words, he limited his own capability to love. So therefore, the grace given to him to love even one person was given to the servant with the five talents, because he loved much.

Verse 29 could read, Jesus said, "For to everyone who has (LOVE), (More Grace) shall be given, and he shall have (LOVE) in abundance; but from him who does not have (LOVE), even (the semblance of LOVE), which he seems to have, shall be taken away."

Verse 30 tells us what happens to one who does not

love. That is why the 'Prayer For An Increase Of Love' that Jesus gave us is so important. Jesus said there are so, so many who do not multiply even their one talent. They refuse the grace given to them to love even one person. And they end up where the unprofitable servant did, where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth, outside of the Kingdom of Heaven.

Love is absolutely necessary for salvation. Jesus left us two Commandments. They were both for us to love. No.1 - Love God above all things. No.2 - Love our fellowman for the sake of God.

Once I told Jesus that I have difficulty expressing my love for God. He said that for everyone whom I have loved in this world, I have expressed my love for God. "What so ever you do for the least of My children that you do unto Me!"

How many, seemingly, good deeds have been wasted in this world because they were not done out of love? Jesus said, "Many!" In other words, many deeds are done, **not for the eyes of God, but for the eyes of man**. These are only seemingly good.. Jesus said it; I believe it and that settles it.

Jesus asked that I include the following:

And I am not speaking of **natural love** here where one loves parents, children, spouse or friend. I am speaking of supernatural Love, also known as Charity, where one loves even his or her enemies, in other words, those outside his or her family or friends.

And of course, we must love family and friends, Jesus said, because that is like the talents given to the servants before they were multiplied, like the servant with the one talent who loved only his own family and friends but no one else. He was still cast out where there was weeping and gnashing of teeth.

How many times have you helped a total stranger out of love and compassion?

PRAYER TO OUR HOLY VIRGIN MOTHER MARY

Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public

May 25, 1992

GENEVIEVE: At 5:30 A.M., on May 25, 1992 I was sitting in my study praying my morning prayers and I was overwhelmed with a deep sadness because of the fact that I had, to the best of my recollection, never composed a prayer for our dear Holy Virgin Mother Mary who has guided me so intimately, especially, for the past ten years. I had so desired to do this for Her this year on the tenth anniversary of Her visits here.

Jesus appeared and said, "Do not be sad, My Little One, Pray, instead, to the Holy Advocate and your desire shall be realized."

And so I did; and suddenly the words began coming. Jesus stood there and smiled and said, "Remember to

ask and you shall receive. Know that the prayer you have just written will have great power in this world; for Love, Little One, is the key that opens the gate of Heaven, which I Am."

Here Mother Mary appeared and Jesus allowed me to present my prayer to Her. I could see by the joy in Her eyes and the way She smiled that She was happy with my little prayer.

They then Both Blessed me and Jesus said, "Go in My Peace to love and serve Me, your God, to make Our Mother known and honored and to spread Love in the world." Jesus and Mary were then no longer visibly present.

PRAYER TO OUR LADY OF THE HOLY ROSARY

Composed by Genevieve at the Request of Jesus,

May 25, 1992

O Immaculate Virgin Mary, Queen of the Holy Rosary, thank You for being my Mother.

O Mother of Divine Grace, grant that I may never cease to bring others to Your Divine Son, the 'To Jesus through Mary' way; for it is the surest and quickest way to obtain an intimate relationship with Our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ, that He may call us 'friend' instead of 'servant' and that we may follow the path that bears fruit in His Name.

O Mother of the Word Incarnate, grant that I love in this world as Our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ, desires for me to Love. Grant that through my example others may love as He desires for them to Love.

Please continue to guide me, O Holy Virgin, my Mother, until I am Home, safe beyond the portals of Heaven. Amen.

JESUS SPEAKS OF PRIVATE REVELATIONS

Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public

May 29, 1992

GENEVIEVE: My question to Jesus: "What is the exact purpose of private revelation?"

JESUS: "Private revelation, although it can add nothing new to the deposit of faith, expounds on and reiterates public revelation in which belief is absolutely necessary for salvation.

"Private revelation may also forewarn of the inevitability of certain catastrophic events if man refuses to live as according to the Will of God.

"Private revelation, rather than being doom's day prophecies, award a certain measure of hope also, because it speaks not only of punishment or chastisement, but also reward for the faithful. The messages of Fatima are a good example: Catastrophic events if the requests of Our Holy Mother are not heeded, peace in the world if the requests of Our Holy Mother are heeded."

NOTE: Jesus smiled when I said, "First, I will have to get my dictionary to see what some of this means."

FAITH. HOPE, CHARITY AND MIRACLES

Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public

June 6, 1992

GENEVIEVE: Jesus came for a visit this morning and He discussed with me the theological virtues and miracles.

Jesus said that Faith, in short, is believing in His word. He explained it to me as follows: Theological Faith is the adherence of the intellect, under the influence of grace, to a revealed Truth, not because of its intrinsic evidence, but because of the authority of God revealing it. Faith is the substance of things to be hoped for, the evidence of things that are not seen.

Jesus said that Hope, in short, is anticipating His promises. He explained it to me as follows: Hope is the theological virtue by which we desire God as our highest good and by which we expect with a firm confidence that God, because of His great Love, Mercy, Goodness and Power, will bring us to eternal happiness and will give us, in this life, the graces necessary to attain that happiness.

Jesus said that Charity, in short, is living according to God's Will. He explained it to me as follows: Charity is the theological virtue which inclines us to love God above all things for His own sake and to love our neighbors for the sake of God. It is the fulfillment of all the law and the sum of all the Commandments.

Jesus and I also discussed miracles which Jesus

described as an extraordinary occurrence outside of the regular course of nature and specially produced by the power of God. Jesus explained that there are many different types of extraordinary occurrences outside the regular course of nature and specially produced by the power of God.

We discussed the miracle weeping pictures that I saw on TV last evening with Rev.----which are occurring in Houston, Texas with a Coptic Orthodox family and the Coptic Church there.

Jesus calls this kind of miracle a transit miracle. In other words, it is a miracle that is there for a time and a purpose. The purpose, Jesus said, is that this kind of miracle is meant to produce other miracles which have a long lasting effect, such as physical (healing of the body) miracles and spiritual (healing of the soul) miracles.

Although the healing of the body is a great miracle, the greatest of all miracles, Jesus said, are the spiritual miracles which are so often not even seen but felt in the heart. For example, a person who returns to the Faith and sacraments after a long time away, a person who has been bitter towards another and makes amends, a person who removes himself or herself from a life of habitual sin, a person who amends himself/herself and returns to God, etc., etc. These, Jesus said, are the true

and lasting miracles, because they put a person back on the right path if they have strayed; they are the miracles that lead to Heaven, whereas the physical miracles are only for this life, not the next.

Later Jesus will tell me more.

After my discourse with Jesus, Mother Mary appeared.

They Both Blessed me and Jesus said, "Go in My Peace to love and serve Me, your God; and pray for miracles especially spiritual ones.

JESUS SPEAKS TO GENEVIEVE CONCERNING JESUS' TEARS

June 7, 1992

When we were in the chapel to pray the 7:00 P.M. Rosary in front of the weeping icon of Jesus Christ, I began having the most sorrow for my sins that I ever had before in my life. When I saw the tears on Jesus' face and He appeared so sad, I began weeping also; I felt so choked up that I had to ask Jesus to help me.

When I did, He replied, "I love you, Genevieve. Weep, Little One; weep with Me, your Lord and God, for the sins of man. For I say to you again that mankind must amend and return to the path of salvation before it is too late. My return is near.

"I need little souls, little victims, who are willing to suffer and sacrifice, to carry the cross in union with My own passion on Calvary for the salvation of souls.

"I need little victims to suffer with Me, to weep with Me, to offer all for Me; and I tell you their tears will be turned to joy.

"Pray, Little One, for the conversion of sinners; offer every cross, every trial, every tear for this intention.

Encourage others to do likewise.

"My grace will always be sufficient to sustain My little victim souls. My grace will be sufficient to sustain all those who do not reject Me, their Lord and God.

"Pray that mankind, who is in a more severe state of sin than in the days of Noah, repents and returns to the path of salvation, otherwise-----

----- (I was asked by Jesus to not reveal this part until I am advised to do so.)

"The choice is up to man. Man has free will. Later, Little One, I will tell you more."

Here Jesus ended His message; Mother Mary appeared at His side; They Both Blessed me and Jesus said, "Go in My peace to love and serve Me, your God."

Then They were no longer visibly present.

SECRET PART OF "CONCERNING JESUS' TEARS"

Written By Genevieve, June 7, 1992

"My command will not delay in being executed.

"Long ago, deluged with water, a sinful world perished. Believe not that things can continue as they are. For I say again that a tempest of fire will fall from heaven and

will annihilate a large part of humanity. Such will be the destruction of ungodly man. For all who continue to live on the path of destruction, so shall their end be. When you witness a confusion in the seasons, know this tempest is near."

JESUS AND GENEVIEVE DISCUSS THE THREEFOLD BLESSING OF OUR HOLY MOTHER MARY

Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public June 11, 1992

GENEVIEVE: Although we cannot adore Our Holy Mother, St. Mary, in the sense of Divinity, for such adoration is reserved for the Godhead alone, Jesus said it is His desire that we honor Her in the sense due Her, in what He calls, Her threefold Blessing.

Jesus said so many do not realize the great importance of St. Gabriel's salutation to Our Holy Mother when He said, "Hail, full of grace, the Lord is with Thee. Blessed art Thou among women." At that time, Jesus said, even Our Holy Mother pondered at what manner of greeting this was. He also said that many who proclaim these words every time they pray the Rosary, do not realize what manner of greeting this is. Jesus explained to me that for many this will remain a mystery, why Our Holy Mother is called "**Blessed among women**", and, also, why She is called "**Full of Grace**". Such a great honor bestowed upon no other human being born of a womb.

The angel Gabriel said to St. Mary, "Do not be afraid, Mary, for Thou hast found grace with God. Behold Thou shalt conceive in Thy womb and shall bring forth a Son and Thou shalt call His name Jesus. He shall be great; and shall be called Son of the Most High; and the Lord God will give Him the throne of David His father, and He shall

be King over the house of Jacob forever and of His Kingdom there shall be no end."

The mystery that is not comprehended by many, Jesus said, is this. **St. Mary was chosen among all women to be the Daughter of the Most High, Mother of the Son of the Most High and Spouse of the Spirit of the Most High.**

Jesus smiled when I said, "For those who say they do not need Our Holy Mother Mary to intercede for them, I say this. Among all the saints who ever lived and those who ever will live, among all the angels God created, none has the power to intercede greater than Our Holy Mother, nor even nearly as great as that of Our Holy Mother, because of this threefold blessing. How sad that so many do not realize the power of Our Holy Mother."

Jesus and I discussed other private things about this and after our discourse, Mother Mary appeared at Jesus' side and They Both blessed me and Jesus said, "Go in My Peace to love and serve Me, your God and to continue loving Our Holy Mother and to continue making Her known and loved in this world." Then They were no longer visibly present.

AN EXPLANATION ABOUT THE SECRET MESSAGE OF JESUS CONCERNING THE PUNISHMENT

Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public July 3, 1992

GENEVIEVE: Concerning the secret message of Jesus, I don't see this as the end of the world at the time of the Last Judgement where the living and the dead will be judged, but rather, I see it as a punishment like the punishment during the days of Noah with the worldwide flood.

Jesus explained to me that after this punishment by fire, we will have new heavens and a new earth wherein will dwell Justice, because just as in the days of Noah, the

ungodly will be destroyed and the just will remain in fulfillment of the Lord's Prayer where it says, "Thy Kingdom come, Thy Will be done on earth as it is in Heaven"

We certainly know that God's Kingdom where "Thy Will be done on earth as it is in Heaven" has not yet come since these words of Our Lord. Just look around to see if God's Will is being done on earth. The many sins of abortion are enough to tell us that God's Will is

not being done on earth.

I do not fully understand all of this; and Jesus said the reason for that is, certain things are to remain mysteries until God allows that they be mysteries no more.

I did ask Jesus what should man do to protect himself from this fire like-in the time of Noah, he built the ark.

Jesus replied, "Man must cease to offend Our Heavenly Father and live godly lives. That will be man's only protection, for the ungodly will indeed perish.

AN ANGEL WITH A TRUMPET **Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public** **July 12, 1992**

GENEVIEVE: A number of years ago, the year is uncertain perhaps 1986 or 1987 at Christmas season time, Jesus Christ, Our Lord, asked me to put a trumpet on the porch with a scriptural message that mentioned something about His return being near. Then He gave me the message that follows.

JESUS: "And it shall be a sign unto you, in pewter and in gold, an angel with a trumpet; in the midst of signs and wonders, shall it be unto you the witnessing of the times, the gathering of My elect from the four winds,

that when you see these things come to pass, you shall know that My return is near, even at the door. Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will not pass away- Watch therefore"

He then said to me that one decade of our time here would not come to pass before the completion of the gathering of His elect. And I was a bit puzzled about this because, from what Our Lord had told me, I understood it to mean that His elect would not be gathered in an instant, but rather over a period of time. Then Jesus Our Lord asked me to study Matthew, Chapter 24.

WHY DOES GOD PERFORM MIRACLES? **Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public** **July 13, 1992**

GENEVIEVE: God, by His Power, performs miracles to convince men of His loving care for them, His unlimited power and, also, to prove the supernatural origin of truths revealed by Him. Miracles also show that the message preached by certain individuals comes from God. True miracles can only be God's guarantee to the Truth. He cannot allow a true miracle to be worked in favor of falsehood, for God cannot deceive. True miracles strengthen the faith of God's children.

There are times when God will hold back signs from Heaven (miracles). Jesus says in Matthew 16:4, "An evil and adulterous generation demands a sign, and no sign shall be given it but the sign of Jonas."

Why did Jesus Our Lord say this? Because He knew

that even a sign from Heaven would not make believers out of the Pharisees and Sadducees who asked for a sign from Heaven. It was far better that they never get a sign (miracle) than for them to mock and question a sign (miracle) given. Jesus knew these unbelievers would find fault with His miracles. For example, they would say, "How do we know that it's not this or that instead of a sign (miracle) we are asking for?"

And so goes the old saying, 'For those who believe, no signs (miracles) are necessary; for those who don't believe, no signs (miracles) are accepted'. Those who are hardened of heart and have no love of Truth in them, would not accept even a true miracle for what it really is, simply because they, themselves, block the channel of graces necessary to believe.

A MOVEMENT INFILTRATES THE CHURCH WITH THE EXPRESS PURPOSE OF DESTROYING IT

Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public

July 15, 1992

GENEVIEVE: Jesus and I had another discourse this morning about a certain movement that infiltrated into His Church years ago, aided by the devil, himself, with the express purpose of distorting and destroying His true teachings.

As a matter of fact, this very movement is greatly responsible for the apostasy in the Church today that St. Paul mentions in 2 Thessalonians, Chapter 2, Verses 3 and 4. In 2 Thessalonians, Chapter 2, Verses 8 to 12, St. Paul tells us that those who are already-perishing will be further and further deceived, because they have refused to believe and hold to the Truth.

Does Our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ make reference to this movement in Sacred Scripture? Yes, He does, in Matthew, Chapter 7, Verses 22 and 23, verse 22 - "Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in Thy Name, and cast out devils in Thy Name, and work many miracles in Thy Name?' Verse 23 - "And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you. Depart from Me, you workers of iniquity!'"

Now, notice what Our Lord Jesus says here. He does not say a **few** will say to Me in that day; He says **many** will say to Me in that day. And, is the devil sly! Those involved in this movement claim not only that they can cast out devils, prophesy and work many miracles in the name of Our Lord Jesus Christ, but one of the first things they will tell you is that they speak in tongues. Members of this movement are so far from the Truth; they cannot discern the difference between the Holy Spirit and the spirit of satan.

Jesus once said, "Don't waste your valuable time trying to convince even one of the members of this movement, that their movement is not of God, for you will not be able to convince them; therefore, Little One, allow Me, your Lord and God, and in due time I, Myself, will convince them. However, for many, many it will be too late."

Is the devil sly! But he is not sly enough to deceive Our Lord's elect whom He is already gathering. What so many do not realize is that at the time of the great flood in the days of Noah, God gathered His elect long before the waters came and told them how to prepare. What so many do not realize is that in this very day and age God is again gathering His elect and telling them how to prepare. And those who are not His elect will perish just as they did in the great flood. Many laugh and ridicule Our Lord's elect today, so also, in the days of Noah. And just as in the days of Noah at the time of the great flood, many will die laughing; before they realize what is happening, they will all be dead.

Be careful, therefore, Our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ has been warning you for almost two thousand years. You certainly will not be able to proclaim, in truth, that you have never been warned. If you belong to a movement that sounds like this one that Our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ and I discussed here and of which He forewarned us in Sacred Scripture, perhaps you had better consider and reconsider, lest you, too, will perish with the others. **At the present time** Our Lord Jesus is not allowing me to proclaim to you the name of this movement. If you pray sincerely to be made aware of that, you, too, will know

FALSE DOCTRINES AND THE LAST DAYS

Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public

September 22, 1992

GENEVIEVE: In I Timothy 4: 1-2 we read, verse 1, "Now the Spirit expressly says that in the after times (last days) some will depart from the faith (Jesus' Truths revealed to us), giving heed to deceitful spirits and

doctrines of devils, verse 2, speaking lies hypocritically, and having their conscience branded."

In II Thessalonians 2:3, we read, "Let no one deceive

you in any way, for the day of the Lord will not come unless the **apostasy comes first.....**"

Now what, exactly, is meant by apostasy? Apostasy means total rejection of the Christian Faith by a baptized person, total rejection and not a denial of one or another Truth of Faith which is heresy; it is not the refusal to be subject to the authority of the Pope (of Rome) or to have union with the Church subject to him.

Jesus refers to this same apostasy in Matthew 24: 11-12 where He says, "And many false prophets will arise and will lead **many** astray, verse 12: and because iniquity will abound, the charity of the many will grow cold." In verse 13 Jesus also says, "But whoever perseveres to the end he shall be saved." Iniquity means gross injustice, wickedness.

Jesus also refers to the apostasy that will precede His return in Luke 18:8 "..... Yet when the Son of Man comes, will He find, do you think, faith on the earth?"

In other words, Jesus will return at the height of the apostasy during the reign of the man of sin, son of perdition who will be none other than antichrist and his false prophet.

And man will not be forced to go astray. Scripture says, "he will be led astray", because the love of Christ's Truths is not in him. (See II Thessalonians, Chapter Two)

What, then, are we to do in order to not become a part of this apostasy? St. Paul gives us the answer in II Thessalonians 2:15, "So then, brethren, stand firm, and hold the teachings you have learned, whether by word or by letter of ours." In other words, stand firm in these truths revealed by Jesus Christ, no matter what the cost.

St Paul goes on to say in II Thessalonians 3:6 that we must withdraw ourselves from every brother who does not stand firm in these truths revealed by Jesus Christ. It matters not if that brother is your

neighbor, your relative, or the leader or leaders of your Church. It is far better that scandal arise than that the Truth be silenced.

With Jesus there can be no compromise. You are either for Him or you are against Him. In other words, you cannot be wishy-washy with Jesus. He says in Sacred Scripture, "Either you are for Me or you are against Me." You either stand firm in His Truths or you don't stand firm in His Truths. It's that simple.

Especially in this day and age, Jesus said, there is a grave sin called the sin of human respect where man accepts and goes along with false doctrine rather than make waves with his or her family, friends or leaders of his or her church. They prefer to make waves with God. What they don't realize is that on the Day of Judgement they will not stand before family, friends or leaders of their church, but before God alone. And many will not realize their folly until then.

When the Son of Man sends forth His angels to gather out of His Kingdom all scandals and those who work iniquity, and casts them into hell, will **you** be one of the apostates or one of the just who will shine forth like the sun in the Kingdom of your Father (See Matthew 13: 41-43)? According to Our Lord Jesus this cleansing of His Kingdom is near. Now is the time to decide. Tomorrow may be too late. If you are a respecter of man, you had better forget about being a respecter of man and start respecting God. A true and sincere Christian is never afraid to make waves with man where Jesus Christ's Truths are concerned. So decide now; because either you are for Jesus or you are against Him. Later you won't be able to say, "I didn't know", because Jesus will reply, "Well, you should have read and studied your Holy Bible."

And remember this. The Holy Spirit guides him who desires sincerely to be guided in the Truths of Our Lord Jesus Christ. That is one of Jesus' promises. If, therefore, you are a respecter of man and a participant in the apostasy, it is not the Holy Spirit of God Who is guiding you. It's the spirit of devils instead.

JESUS SPEAKS TO THE WORLD

October 7, 1992

JESUS: "Little One, know that I and Our Most Holy Mother love you very much. Today is a very special day to honor Our Holy Virgin Mother Mary under Her title of Our Lady of the Most Holy Rosary. Oh! That the world would know of the many blessings and numerous miracles associated directly, to the praying and promoting of Our Holy Mother's Rosary! My Mother's Rosary has been cast aside in so many places, even in the churches where it was so long looked upon with such reverence and respect. For so long the Rosary held such a lovely place of honor in so many homes.

"But the devil is sly, Little One, and one day all of that began to change. The devil led many to believe, under the guise of good, that praying My Mother's Most Holy Rosary was outdated and no longer necessary. Many have even been deceived into believing that the Rosary is evil because it is repetitive prayer and forbidden by the words of Sacred Scripture. The devil knows very well that he cannot harm the soul of one who is truly devoted to the praying of Our Holy Mother's Rosary; and this greatly disrupts his very reason for being, and that is, to bring as many souls into hell as he possibly can while he is still allowed the time to do so.

"And I thank all of you who are presently here at Our Mother's Holy Mission Grounds and all who will come later this day in response to My call. I have promised many graces, many blessings, especially on this My Mother's special day; and I, your Lord and God, am always faithful to My words.

"One day, My Little Ones, so, so many will realize the special protection and blessing bestowed upon these hallowed grounds and the surrounding area, because of the special place it holds in the Immaculate Heart of Our Most Holy Mother and also in My own Sacred Heart, for whatever is precious to Her is likewise precious to Me.

"Almost seven million Rosaries, directly linked to My Mother's Mission here, have been and are being prayed and promoted in many different parts of the world. The very cord used in the making of Our Holy Mother's special Knotted Cord of Love Rosaries, were it to be tied end to end, would circle the world many times. Every knot tied on these special Rosaries is as the knot of a net to snatch souls away from the evil hands of the

devil.

"Wonder not, then, why this special place has been so persecuted and hated by those of the world in these last years and even to this very day. The devil, who is prince of the world, is well aware that Our Most Holy Mother and Her Blue Beret Army will bind him, not with a chain, but with the very knot of Our Mother's special Rosary, known as the Knotted Cord of Love.

"With Our Holy Mother's continued aid to Her little ones, they will persevere until the end if they are truly sincere in their love for Her and this Her special Rosary. And numerous miracles and blessings will continue to be bestowed upon all who are truly sincere in this love. And the ones who are not will be weeded out as the weeds from the wheat mentioned in the 'Parable of the Weeds' in Sacred Scripture. Because harvest time has arrived; and the wheat I will gather into the Immaculate Heart of Our Most Holy Mother where they will escape from the things that are coming and find there a place of refuge and protection such as no place on earth will afford.

"Recently, Our Most Holy Mother asserted to **"Michael of Our Lady"** the fate of those who turn away from here with the express purpose of trying to destroy what Our Holy Mother has, for over ten years now, striven so diligently to accomplish with the help of Her Blue Beret Army. Many, who strive to destroy Our Holy Mother's work here, will end up destroying themselves instead in the process.

"Pray, pray, pray daily for all those with such evil intentions, for neither I nor Our Heavenly Father tolerates such actions. Anyone who attempts to destroy the work of Our Most Holy Mother is working directly against Myself and Our Heavenly Father. And woe, woe, woe to those who have blasphemed against Our Holy Mother's work, because Her work is My work and the work of Our Heavenly Father. She does nothing on Her own accord, but does the Will of Our Heavenly Father and Mine. Therefore, when one works against Her, that one works against Us.

"Also, always remember this. I have promised many miracles and blessings at this special place, but the greatest miracles are not those seen with the eyes. They

are the ones felt in the heart. The love, the peace, the true conversions associated with and felt here at this Mission so dear to the Heart of Our Most Holy Mother will continue to be experienced by all the ones who truly love Her. Pray, therefore, for non-believers that they may become believers.

"I and Our Heavenly Father will continue to bestow many blessings on our faithful children who come here to visit and pray; and the greatest miracles are yet to come.

"One day those in the world and of the world will realize their folly, where My Mother's special place here is concerned and where the special Knotted Cord of Love Rosary is concerned; and many will then desire to be a part of this special place and the work of Heaven that goes on here; and for them, it will not be too late.

"Know that I and Our Most Holy Mother love you very much. Dark and frightening days are just ahead for the world. The reign of the man of sin, son of perdition is now at the door. His time of arrival is no longer to be counted in years, but in months instead.

"Darker days are ahead for the Church as well. Our Most Holy Mother and I will not abandon those who

truly love Us. But those who have sided with the devil, through their own free will, have abandoned Us, and because they had not the love of Truth in them, they will indeed continue to be further and further deceived.

"I and Our Most Holy Mother Bless all of you present here in the name of the Father, in My name and in the name of the Holy Spirit. Go in My Peace to Love and serve Me your God. Let My Love that shines through you to others be as a beam of light in a world of darkness. Continue to love and honor Our Most Holy Mother and to spread devotion to Her along your road of life, no matter the cost. Fear not those who can harm the body. Fear instead those who can destroy the soul with the aid of Satan. Remain ever so near to Our Most Holy Mother. Rejoice in this Her Special Day."

GENEVIEVE: Here Jesus ended His message for others. He and Mother Mary then visited me privately. They spoke to me about another Special Day soon to be here. All are invited to return and invite others to come. The day is October 13th, the special day commemorating the date of the 'Miracle of the Sun' at Fatima, Portugal, October 13, 1917.

*'Michael of Our Lady' is the name chosen by Heaven for a local person who has locutions from Our Lord and Our Holy Mother.

THE TIME FOR CONVERSIONS IS ALMOST OVER **Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public** **October 16, 1992**

GENEVIEVE: I have wondered, in the past, exactly what Our Lord Jesus and Our Holy Mother mean when They state that the time for conversions is almost over. It has always been my belief that, because of God's Great Mercy, conversions would always take place until the very end of time or the very end of the world as we know it, until the General or Last Judgement.

Our Lord and Our Holy Mother never leave me in darkness concerning such. God has a time for everything and His timing is always perfect. It differs from my timing in that sometimes I'm anxious to know what certain statements of Our Lord or Our Holy Mother mean, for instance I'd like to know '**right now**', and Our Lord and/or Our Holy Mother tell me, "In due time this will be revealed to you if God so will's, but in

His due time and not in yours, Little One. Therefore, do not be anxious nor speculate about this matter."

This morning Jesus explained to me why the time for conversions is almost over. And I have to admit, it frightened me, the very fact that so few are aware that there will be a time when no more conversions will take place, the only time in the history of the world and this period will last approximately three and one-half years during the reign of the antichrist and his false prophet. Is there a mention of this period of '**no conversions**' in Sacred Scripture? Yes, there is mention of this period in Sacred Scripture, in a number of places. Jesus explained to me how, for a number of years now, so much evil has been allowed by God to enter His Church in the form of false doctrines, blasphemies and sacrileges, etc., etc. St

Paul warns us of this time in I Timothy 4: 1-10 and also in II Timothy Chapter 3 and Chapter 4: 1-5. **Jesus said to me that we are presently living in these times referred to in Sacred Scripture as the great apostasy mentioned in II Thessalonians 2: 3-4.**

Why is it, as we are told in Sacred Scripture, that the apostasy must come first before the day of the Lord? Jesus explained it to me this way. In the year 1960, changes began being perpetrated in the Roman Catholic Church, a direct work of the devil, in order to begin the groundwork and set the foundation for the reign of the man of sin, son of perdition, whom we know as the antichrist and his false prophet. And the devil is so sly, for he knew that if changes took place gradually, a little at a time rather than suddenly, many more people would be deceived into accepting these evil changes and thereby many more people would also be deceived into siding with the antichrist and his false prophet.

Unknown to many the year 1960 was of great importance in regard to Our Lady of Fatima. A secret message, requested by Our Holy Mother to be revealed to the faithful in the year 1960, was never revealed. Our Holy Mother took Her directives from God, even concerning the year that this message was to be made public, and yet the higher-ups in the Roman Catholic Church refused to do as God demanded through Our Holy Virgin Mother Mary.

And I'll tell you why. Because in this very message God warned His children of the evils that were about to enter the Church, evils that would lead to a total loss of the true faith by those who participated in and/or accepted these evils, evils that should have been revealed but were not, in spite of the fact that this was God's desire. And so man will have to figure out for himself, with the aid of the Holy Spirit, what is good and what is not concerning this matter.

I can tell you this for a fact because Jesus, Our Lord, revealed it to me; He said either you are for Him or you are against Him. Do not consider yourself for Him, He said, if you are accepting and taking part in the things that St. Paul mentions in I Timothy 4: 1-2 because you have departed from the Faith and are, therefore, against Him. Right now it is not too late to return to Him and the true Faith and the good doctrine mentioned in I Timothy 4:6. But soon it will be too late. During the reign of antichrist and his false prophet it will be too late because now is the time to choose. Now is the time to decide if you are for Jesus or against Him, not during

the reign of the antichrist and his false prophet soon to come on the scene, but right now.

How do we know that there will be no more conversions during the reign of antichrist and his false prophet? Jesus revealed to me that we are told so in Sacred Scripture. In II Thessalonians 2: 8-12 we are told that those who have not received the love of truth, those who have accepted and taken part in the false doctrines etc. that St. Paul mentions in I Timothy and II Timothy, will be further and further deceived during the reign of antichrist and his false prophet because they have not believed the truth, but have preferred wickedness. No more conversion for them! They have already accepted the mark of the beast by accepting the evil doctrines of devils and all the other evils that entered the Church along with the 'smoke of satan'.

The testing time for God's children is now! Not later! It is right now that you are deciding if you want to side with Jesus or the antichrist. Jesus said if you are not with Him, very soon your leaders will be here, the antichrist and his false prophet. It is now you must choose your eternal destiny through your own free will, not during the reign of antichrist and his false prophet because then it will be too late. It is now that you must decide if you will fight on the side of Jesus or on the side of the antichrist and his false prophet.

The angel of the Lord is about to blow the final trumpet, Jesus said. And this will be the final moment of decision for all of God's children, either for Jesus or for the antichrist and his false prophet. You must choose now, either the seal of God or the mark of the Beast of Revelations.

Another thing Our Lord Jesus is allowing me to state here is, do not expect me to try to convince you of these things. My work is to reveal to you these things that Our Lord and/or Our Holy Mother have directed that I reveal to you. My work is not to convince you. You will have to go to the Holy Spirit of Truth for that, Jesus said. If you have the love of Truth, the Holy Spirit will convince you, Jesus said; and if you don't, the only one who will convince you is the devil and he will convince you right through the gates of hell.

I have discerned and I have no doubt that what I have revealed to you here is from Our Lord Jesus Christ and that it is being made known to you at His request. The greatest spiritual battle the world has ever known is upon us, the forces of good against the forces of evil.

My prayer is that we all side with the forces of Good as true and sincere soldiers of Christ that we may know the

everlasting joy and happiness of His Kingdom soon to come.

**JESUS SAID, "THE MORE YOU ARE OPPOSED, THE MORE
I WILL INCREASE YOUR GRACES"**

**Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public
October 22, 1992**

GENEVIEVE: This morning I spoke to Our Lord Jesus about the persecution and lies that are beginning again full force by certain individuals in order to discredit our Holy Mother's Rosary Mission work here and what we are to do about it.

JESUS: "As you are already well aware, Little One, those who truly follow Me and Our Holy Virgin Mother Mary have been and will continue to be opposed, contradicted, persecuted and even hated by those of the world because they belong to a kingdom that is not of Me, but of him who is prince of this present world. "Count, therefore, your blessings, Little One, for do I not reveal this very fact in Sacred Scripture?"

"Know that for every opposition, for every contradiction, for every persecution against you and others who love My Mother and strive diligently to do what She requested at Fatima and at all other places where She has appeared and is appearing, I, your Lord and God, will multiply the graces you need and the graces they need in order that you may continue diligently with the Heavenly work entrusted to you and others may do likewise in spite of the efforts of the devil to suppress and stop the plans of Our Holy Virgin Mother here on earth.

"As I have indicated to you before, the devil knows that his time is short; and he will continue to use others with the express intention of destroying all that is good and of God.

"And as I **increase** your graces and the graces of all those who love Our Mother and strive diligently to

accomplish Her desires and Mine, I will likewise **decrease** the graces of all who **oppose** you and others who do Her work and Mine. One is either for Me or against Me. And if one is against Me, that one is for the devil and will thereby become further and further deceived into siding with the wicked one because he or she has not believed the truth, but has preferred wickedness even when the truth has been manifested to him or her.

"I will grant you the grace, Little One, through Our Holy Mother, Who is Mediatrix Of All Graces, to accept all persecution, opposition and such as a great blessing rather than a hindrance especially as you enter into the times of the wicked one (antichrist) who will have his strong beginning within this coming year and will deceive so, so many who have not the Love of Truth.

"My grace will be sufficient to prevent any feelings of anger, hatred or revenge against the ones who have sided and will continue to side with the wicked one, therefore, fear not Little One, for when I am with you, who can be against you?"

"Go then in My Peace, to love and serve Me, your God, and to excel in the work that I have entrusted to you through Our Holy Mother. And continue to pray and offer all crosses for others and encourage others of Mine to do likewise."

GENEVIEVE: Mother Mary also appeared to Bless me with Jesus; She conversed with me awhile before Both were no longer visibly present.

MANY ARE ALREADY BEING DECEIVED A Discourse Between Our Lord Jesus and Genevieve

Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public October 23, 1992

GENEVIEVE: This morning Our Lord Jesus came for a visit while I was dwelling on how few in this world are interested in what Our Lord and Our Holy Mother have to say. I was reflecting interiorly on who was truly to blame for this. I had no doubt that the devil was NO. ONE.

I was dwelling on the many places where apparitions of Our Lord and/or Our Holy Mother are allegedly taking place and how few of these have been even slightly sufficiently investigated.

The devil has a full time job, I thought to myself, and also the means of promoting alleged apparition sites that claim Heavenly origin, yet are no more than the work of the devil, himself, while the true apparition sites are so suppressed and/or ridiculed that often even the faithful around these true sites have never heard of them; and if they have been heard of, it's 99 percent of the time on a negative note where the officials of the churches are concerned.

Our Lord Jesus explained to me that since the devil is prince of this present world, I must not expect for it to be any other way since Biblical Prophecy is still being fulfilled.

Recently, a member of the clergy stated to me that it's a known fact that all Biblical Prophecy has already been fulfilled. And I answered, "Well gee, I'm really surprised about that. Could you tell me then, where Our Lord went when He returned as He promised in Sacred Scripture that He would?"

I have no doubt that he sincerely believed his answer which was so ridiculous I care not to mention it here, yet it made me more aware of how misguided and misled so many are. Jesus refers to it as "The blind leading the blind".

And He again reminds me of the Biblical fact that false christs and false prophets have, are and will continue to deceive even the elect, all because they have not the Love of Truth in them. Therefore, when the man of sin, son of perdition, the antichrist and his false prophet

come, according to what Jesus has revealed to me, very few will be even aware of who they are. Very few are even aware today, that the antichrist is already working within Jesus' Church in order to weaken it at its very foundation with what Jesus calls doctrines of devils and every form of blasphemy, evils and wicked deceptions in what is, in fact, the apostasy that St. Paul mentions in II Thessalonians Chapter Two. The same ones who are a part of this apostasy, whether by knowledge or through deception, will continue to be deceived during the **full reign** of the antichrist because they refused to believe the Truth as revealed to them by the "True Roman Catholic Church" and through Sacred Scripture, but preferred instead to believe all that is false since it suited their materialistic and modernistic life style better. And according to Our Lord Jesus, these will soon pay a high price for not having the Love of Truth because the antichrist is about to come **full reign** unto the scene.

Under a 'New World Order' very interesting things are about to happen, things that the average person will be deceived into believing are very good and absolutely necessary for world peace, in spite of the fact that the Holy Virgin Mother of God, Herself, proclaimed at Fatima what was necessary for world peace. Yet who listened to Her when She made known to man this very information that came from none other than Almighty God, Himself? And Jesus said to me again this morning that the world will pay a great price for desiring the peace of man rather than the peace of God which He promised would come if we heeded Our Holy Mother's Fatima requests. We were given the True Peace Plan directly from God, but who listened? Very few, according to Jesus. Yet at false apparition sites, so many will listen.

Who's to blame? In a sense, from what Our Lord said, we're all to blame, lack of prayer, lack of sacrifice, lack of standing up to the true Christian values, lack of reading Sacred Scripture, lack of standing up to and defending the Truth even if it meant our lives. Yes, we are all to blame.

According to Jesus, it's not too late now to change that because His Grace is still sufficient to sustain us, but it's

up to us and not to Him. And we will all pay a high price if we don't change that before it is too late. Because Jesus said, "One day it will be too late". So we all should give this some very serious thought and pray

about it.

At the end of Jesus' discourse with me, Our Holy Mother appeared, They Both Blessed me and then were no longer visibly present.

THE SPIRITUAL BATTLE WITHIN THE CHURCH

Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public

November 1, 1992

GENEVIEVE: This morning I was still reflecting upon what I read last night in a publication known as 'The Catholic Voice' which described how the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass was being destroyed here in America.

I reflected on the accounts of the many weeping icons, pictures and statues of Our Lord and Our Holy Mother that I've read about lately and the ones which are presently weeping here. It's no wonder they are weeping, I thought to myself.

I reflected also on the many things Our Lord and Our Holy Mother have revealed to me over the past years concerning what is taking place in what was once the true Roman Catholic Church especially concerning the great apostasy foretold by St. Paul in Sacred Scripture that is to precede the return of Our Lord in Glory and how the devil is working to destroy Our Lord's Church from within.

I silently thanked Our Lord and Our Holy Mother for having directed us especially within the past several years where the Church is concerned and where the apostasy is concerned. I recall how Our Lord revealed to me that His True Church would live on, not through many but rather

through a very small remnant and it is this small remnant of His Church that the gates of hell will not prevail against, the ones who will be guided by Heaven to have no part in the apostasy, - the false doctrines, - the evils, - the very smoke of satan that has entered His Church. Our Lord spoke to me of the Judas's who would betray Him again, the Peter's who would deny Him again and also the John's who would stay faithful to Him until the very end, the John's who would take care of His True Church just as St. John took care of His Mother through His direct command.

I sat this morning and dwelled upon all of this; and as I did so, I became very sad and began to weep.

Jesus appeared with Our Holy Mother and before He could speak, I said to Him, "You revealed to me last night the accuracy of this account concerning the American Church. If all of this is true and I have no doubt that it is because You claimed it to be so, I feel like I and others like myself are wasting our time, like we are a dozen against the world. I, for example, am ill 95 percent of the time and the only thing I can do so often is pray. As a member of Mother Mary's Army, I wonder sometimes how I could be a good and faithful soldier. If Her Army consists of sick and crippled people who, for the most part, have been rejected and persecuted by the world, then I cannot help but wonder where the power is that will aid Her in crushing the head of the serpent. I guess I just need to be reassured how this will happen."

Jesus smiled and said, "I love you, Genevieve. First, I will again reaffirm about this last battle being waged against My Church and the whole world. In a physical battle, Little One, you in your present physical state could accomplish little. However, this last Battle is a spiritual one and you, Little One, and others like yourself have the greatest weapons that could ever be used to put an end to the evils of the serpent here on earth. Your spiritual artillery weapons, rather than cannons and mounted guns, are the True Sacrifice of the Mass, the praying of the Holy Rosary, the wearing of the Brown Scapular of Mount Carmel, the reading of Sacred Scripture and, last but certainly not least, the many crosses of suffering offered in reparation for sin by yourself and others like you.

"Oh, but that you were to know the true value of suffering in this world, Little One, suffering united to My Own Passion on Calvary for the conversion of

sinners, for the salvation of souls, yet that knowledge is reserved not for this world but for the next. It is only then that one will see what one has accomplished through prayer and 'suffering in this life here on earth. It is only then that you will see the power and might of a soldier in spiritual battle who carries a cross rather than a gun, and who carries a Rosary rather than a bullet and

who wears a scapular rather than a military I.D. tag. Consider then, yourself and others like you richly blessed, Little One. Know also that one day you will likewise be richly rewarded."

Here Our Lord ended our discourse. He and Our Holy Mother Blessed me, then were no longer visibly present.

ANTICHRIST AND HIS FALSE PROPHET AND ROME

Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public

November 9, 1992

GENEVIEVE: In II Thessalonians 2:3 we read, "Let no man deceive you by any means, for unless there come the apostasy first, and the man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition, (this man of sin according to Jesus is the antichrist)

In verse 6 we read, "And now you know what withholdeth, that he may be revealed in his time." 'What withholdeth', according to what Our Lord has told me, are His true teachings, His sound doctrines to be believed and held by all the Faithful as taught by the True Church He established here on earth to give grace.

As these sound doctrines are cast aside to be replaced by the spirits of error and doctrines of devils mentioned in I Timothy Chapter 4 verses 1 and 2, the path will be wide open for the antichrist and his false prophet to bring more fully the spirit of error and doctrines of devils into the Church Christ established here on earth. A false pope will sit on the present site of the throne of St. Peter, however, the true Roman Catholic Church will be in hiding and the gates of hell will not prevail against Her.

In verse 7 of Chapter 2 we read, "For the mystery of iniquity already worketh, only that he who now holdeth, do hold, until he be taken out of the way." Jesus explained to me that the 'he' referred to here is none other than St. Michael, defender of His Church. Woe to the Church, Jesus said, when the prayers to St. Michael were thrown out because it was through these very prayers that His True Church was being protected. The True Church in hiding will never cast this important protection aside because they have the Love of Truth and know how foolish that would be.

Look around in your churches today that were once

True Roman Catholic and ask St. Michael to help you to see where there are evil changes and why they came about. And if you don't do this, later when you are heading into hell for following spirits of error and doctrines of devils, don't blame St. Michael, nor Our Lord nor His Holy Virgin Mother. You still have a valid Roman Catholic Mass you can attend, all of you who call yourselves Roman Catholic, it is known as the Latin Tridentine Mass, the only valid Roman Catholic Mass to remain so until the end of time. But the choice is up to you. You will chart your own destination, Heaven or Hell for all eternity, according to Our Lord Jesus Christ.

The third Secret of Fatima, Our Lady has told me, was not revealed as She absolutely requested because it referred to how the 'smoke of satan' would enter the Roman Catholic Church and how Rome would become the seat of the antichrist's false prophet. Do you truly believe the hierarchy in the Roman Catholic Church desired that Catholics and others know this truth? Absolutely not! But nonetheless, Jesus said, it remains a truth.

The choice is up to each individual. You can remain in the church of the antichrist and his false prophet or you can come to the True Church now in hiding that offers not the Novus Ordo mass, neither in English nor in Latin, but rather the true **Latin Tridentine Mass**.

And if you think I'm nuts and made all of this up, that's O.K! Because I'd rather be a nut who ends up in Heaven than a know-it-all who ends up in hell. Put that in your peace pipe and smoke it.

Note: I asked our Lord if He desired that I delete the last sentences. He smiled and said, "Actually, no, Little

One; it's quite fitting. Some of My Apostles spoke that

way and they have long been in Heaven."

THE THIRD SECRET OF FATIMA

Jesus Revealed The Following And Asked Genevieve To Make This Public

November 14, 1992

GENEVIEVE: Please refer to '**The Fatima Crusader**'- Issue No. 26; Autumn/Winter 1988; Page 14; Section: The Importance Of The Last Times.

Read what Cardinal Ratzinger has to say about the Third Secret of Fatima and the importance of "the last times".

In the second paragraph it mentions that Sr. Lucia stated that the Fatima Third Secret is in the Apocalypse, Chapters 8-13 (which refer to 'the last times').

The first part of this 'Third Secret' has already been revealed, "In Portugal the dogma of faith will always be preserved", What was revealed to Sr. Lucia following this is what was kept secret by the Church Hierarchy. Is it because it mentions how in other countries the dogma of faith will not be kept? Have you ever wondered, you who are familiar with the Fatima messages, why it is that Sr. Lucia made public this short part while the balance was to be revealed to the world in 1960 or at her death whichever came first?

Have you ever wondered why the secret known as The Third Secret of Fatima could not be revealed many, many years ago when it was first given to Sr. Lucia?

It's very simple! Who would have believed then that the 'smoke of satan' would enter the Holy Roman Catholic Church and eventually reduce it to a remnant of good and faithful shepherds who remained faithful to the Faith, even if it meant hiding to make the only Mass that is a valid Mass in the Roman Catholic Church, known as the Latin Tridentine Mass?

Who would have believed, way back then, that Our Lady was, in fact, prophesying the outcome of Vatican II, not the purpose, mind you, but the outcome?

Look around at how few believe it all even now. How few see the errors and evils in the new church established by the devil to cause confusion. Do you

know why? Because so, so many are deceived into believing that it's still the True Church established by Christ to give grace. No! The dogma of faith is no longer being preserved; and so few have enough Love of Truth to see it. They are blind to the 'smoke of satan' that has entered the Church and is reducing a large part of the Church to 'The Harlot of Babylon' mentioned in Chapter 17 of the Apocalypse, that part of the Church which has, in fact, become 'The Church of the living antichrist and his false prophet'. (See **The Fatima Crusader**: Issue No. 26 - Autumn/Winter 1988; Page 28)

Our Holy Mother made it very plain that the consecration of Russia by the Pope and all the Catholic Bishops of the world is the only means that will convert Russia.

The Church approved the Fatima apparitions and revelations as worthy of belief, that is, belief that they were very probably of Heavenly origin and that one may prudently and with human faith accept the fact that the revelations have occurred.

The Roman Catholic Dictionary in the back of my Roman Catholic Bible states that a private revelation is a supernatural revelation that is intended primarily for the good of an individual or of a small group, in contradistinction to the body of public revelation made in the Old Testament and to the Apostles, primarily for the good of the whole human race.

On July 13, 1917, Sr. Lucia was told by Our Lady of Fatima, You saw hell where the souls of poor sinners go. In order to save them, God wishes to establish in the world devotion to My Immaculate Heart. If people (certainly not applied to an individual or small group) do what I ask, many souls will be saved and there will be peace. The war is going to end. But if people do not stop offending God, another, even worse, will begin in the reign of Pius XI. When you see a night illuminated by an unknown light, know that it is the great sign that

God gives you that He is going to punish the world by means of war, hunger and persecution of the Church and of the Holy Father.

"To prevent this, I shall come to ask for the Consecration of Russia to My Immaculate Heart and the Communion of Reparation on the First Saturdays. If My requests are heeded, Russia will be converted and the world will have peace.

"If not, Russia will spread its errors throughout the world fomenting wars and persecutions of the Church. The good will be martyred, the Holy Father will have much to suffer and various nations will be annihilated. But in the end My Immaculate Heart will triumph. The Holy Father will consecrate Russia to Me; it will be converted and a certain period of peace will be granted to the world." (Note here that Our Lady of Fatima indicated that various nations would be annihilated before the Holy Father would consecrate Russia to Her.)

If the Fatima revelations pertained only for the good of an individual or a small group as defined by the dictionary in the Roman Catholic Bible, why is it that Our Holy Mother, Herself, mentions in these private revelations, on numerous occasions, the world which certainly cannot apply to only one individual or a small group. It seems like somebody erred and I'm certain it was not the Holy Mother of God.

Our Lord has indicated to me that the annihilation of various nations will come before the Triumph of Our Holy

Mother's Immaculate Heart and the consecration of Russia, not because that is how it was meant to be, but rather because man did not do what was asked to forestall this in the first place. And man means all involved from the Holy Father right down to members of the laity. Therefore, do not convince yourselves that Russia has converted and peace is upon us. In the not so distant future, when you see entire nations being

annihilated, you will know then that peace is certainly not upon us. You will see then how you have been deceived, Our Lord said.

For the good of an individual or a small group? I don't think so! Entire nations certainly cannot be considered individuals or a small group. Somebody erred! And according to Jesus, it's only later that the world will see how badly. It's also then that man will realize that we owe obedience to God and to Our Holy Mother sent by Him, before we owe obedience to any man.

And that is the precise reason why when I was advised by certain higher-ups in the Church to put my Rosary Mission aside, I said, "Actually, I can't do that because my directions come from the Holy Mother of God. And if you don't believe She directed me concerning the Holy Rosary, you'd better believe She directed Sr. Lucia concerning the Holy Rosary and its great importance because the Church has already revealed it to be so. No! I must be obedient to God before man. Thank God I have enough wisdom to know this and also to know that what is of God, man cannot stop."

And I can tell you for a fact, this answer was not too well accepted. And I can also tell you for a fact that through the Knotted Cord of Love Rosary Mission of Our Holy Mother, Rosaries are being made, prayed and promoted in over 110 countries of the world. No! What is of God, man cannot stop no matter how hard he tries. Do I speak with boldness? You better believe I do! When God is on your side, it's the only way to speak.

The Fatima Crusader can be obtained at the following address:

IN U.S.A.	Servants of Jesus and Mary R.D. No. 1, Box 258 Constable, N.Y. 12926
IN CANADA:	The Fatima Crusader 452 Kraft Road Fort Erie, Ontario L2A 4M7

**JESUS SPEAKS TO THE WORLD
TO ALL ROMAN CATHOLICS
November 14, 1992**

JESUS: "Do you proclaim the Eternal Rome, Guardian of the Faith, of which I stated, "And I say to thee, thou art Peter, and upon this Rock I will build My Church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." (See St. Matthew 16: 17-19) as your Church Foundation,

OR

"Do you proclaim the modernistic Rome of today, which Our Mother at La Salette stated would be the seat of antichrist, giving heed to deceitful spirits and doctrines of devils, (See I Timothy, Chapter 4: 1-2) built on a foundation of sand as your church foundation?

GENEVIEVE: This is very important because this question comes directly from Our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ and He stated that your eternity depends on

your choice because you are either for Him or you are against Him; and if you choose to remain in that church which has become the seat of antichrist, you can count yourself against Him no matter how often you are deceived by man into believing that this is not so. Please think about this before it is too late, because Our Lord Jesus said, "Soon it will be too late!"

I discerned the Spirit and I am certain this came from Our Lord Jesus Christ. Jesus also said to me that I need not prove this to you because **He will before long!**

This is part of what Our Lady of Fatima reveals in the 'The Third Secret' that has been kept hidden from the faithful. Wonder not then, why it has been kept hidden since 1960, the year requested by Heaven that it be made public.

**JESUS SPEAKS TO THE WORLD
PART I**

**A Punishment By Fire
Nov. 15, 1992**

JESUS: "On June 7 of this year, I spoke to you, Little One, about a world-wide punishment by fire that will annihilate a large part of humanity if men do not repent, amend their lives and return to God. The deluge of water in the days of Noah is to be considered mild in comparison to what awaits man if he refuses to amend as I and Our Most Holy Mother have requested in numerous places where We have manifested Our presence here on earth.

"Noah was mocked and ridiculed in his day, Little One, and so also are the instruments chosen by Our Heavenly Father in this Age, to deliver His message of the need of repentance to a sinful part of humanity, who continue on in their mire of evilness as though things will always continue as they are.

"In the days of Noah, through a divine intervention, using a natural means, a sinful world was punished. So

also, through a divine intervention, using a supernatural means, a sinful world will be punished once more.

"The Father and I are One. Know that I hold in My power, not only things on the earth, but the whole universe as well. All of creation, all of nature is animated and regulated by My power. If I will it to be so, everything in existence would cease to be in an instant.

"Know that the day is coming, when I will shake the powers of heaven; stars will leave their present course and hurl themselves towards earth. (Jesus explained to me that stars refer to asteroids); fire will come not only from above, but from below; the foundations of the earth will be shaken (earthquakes); and fire will come up from within the earth. Even the sun and moon will shed no light, because of dense clouds caused by this divine punishment, for some time.

"The time has come. I make this known to man, not to frighten, but to allow man to know that unless he amends, he will perish."

GENEVIEVE: Here Our Lord tells me that later He will continue this discourse.

PART II

WE ARE LIVING IN THE LAST DAYS OF AN ERA

November 21, 1992

GENEVIEVE: Early this morning Our Lord came for a short visit and He appeared very sad. He spoke to me of His title 'Christ The King' and said that after I attended the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass later on during the day, He would return to give me a message of great urgency concerning His title of 'Christ The King'. Later, He did return and said the following and asked that I make it known to others.

JESUS: "Many celebrate the feast day of 'Christ The King' without even once giving a thought to the fact that My Kingship is, indeed, My Royal Power.

So many follow the ways of the world today and My sheep are being led astray and are scattered. Know that I have the Divine Power to restore order in My Church here on earth and in the world; and restore I will. I will smite the nations with a two edged sword and after the great tribulation, I will rule as King of Kings and Lord of Lords. Doubt not that My return is near.

I have sent you prophets and seers; and what have you done? I have come and have sent My Holy Virgin Mother; and what have you done? You have rejected Our messages and persecuted My prophets and seers. But when you begin to see the things that have been prophesied come to pass, it is only then that you will realize your folly of not heeding Our urgent messages given for your own good. You will see signs in the heavens and signs upon earth and you will know; and then you will realize your foolishness.

"If you pray sincerely and return to Me, to My Way, I will welcome you because I love you all and I desire none to perish. But your conversion must be now, because the time for conversion is almost over. I have said it in the past and I say it again.

"How dare anyone invent a new church, proclaim it as My Kingdom, banish from it the True Faith, and fill it instead with doctrines of devils and all forms of deceit

in the name of modernism! Yes, the great apostasy is upon you. The time of decision is upon you. It is now that you must decide for Me or against Me. There can be no compromise. Either one is with Me or one is against Me. The struggle with the dragon is in full force, good in the name of God or evil in the name of the devil, the dragon who is none other than satan, himself. How dare anyone teach as My doctrine the precepts of men in order to lead My sheep astray!

"It is because of Our great love for you that I and My Holy Mother have and are yet appearing in so many places around the world. You must know the Truth in order that you may be set free from the bondage of satan. The Truth brings on, however, a grave responsibility. A choice must be made. So many are content with the way things are even if things are evil and not of God. But I tell you, I am about to strike the nations. Watch and pray without ceasing that you may be accounted worthy to escape these things that are near and shine forth like the sun in My True Kingdom. For the sake of the elect whom I have chosen, I will shorten the days.

"Nations will rise up against nations and perpetrate other wars. Earthquakes, terribly violent storms, eruptions of volcanoes and the fury of nature will increase drastically.

"Giant tidal waves will slam into your shores, especially, where indecency of dress has become the order of the day. I will turn your so called resort areas into remote areas in each place where sins of lust, sins of the flesh are in abundance.

"Nature will strike with great fury, especially, these places where My Most Holy Mother and I have appeared and given directions for your spiritual good, and have been scorned and rejected.

"You will wonder, many of you, with great wonder

when you see these things come to pass. This must be so in order that at least some may return to Me, your God, Who is Christ the King and Who has direct command over all things in nature. Many will wonder with great wonder, yes, and say, "What is happening?" My elect will not wonder because they will know.

"Beware of false prophets, false seers; I warn you again. Any prophet or seer who goes along with a false church and false doctrine is not of Me, but of the evil one. Many, many are even now being deceived.

"Pray diligently and without ceasing for the aid of the Advocate, the Holy Spirit of Truth; pray with sincerity and you will know the Truth and the Truth will set you free. You have free will, each and every one of you.

"I and My Most Holy Mother are gathering our faithful together in spiritual communities, as armies, directed by Us, in order that they may fight the evils in the world and remain faithful until the end. The greatest battle the world has yet known between good and evil is upon you.

"It is now that you must all decide which side you will choose. Stand and fight on the side of Good and I and My Most Holy Mother will stand with you until the end. Your reward will be great in My Kingdom.

"Stand and fight on the side of evil (Here Our Lord began to weep), and you will experience the judgement, by fire, of the ungodly. Know that the world of old, deluged with water, perished. The world was purified by

water in the days of Noah and will be purified again, this time by fire.

"And then the just will shine forth like the sun in the Kingdom of Our Father. Peace and harmony will reign, because I will reign as Christ the King, the True Prince of Peace. My Mother's Immaculate Heart will Triumph and holy Love will abound.

"This is what I desire for you all, but because you have free will, you will decide your own fate. And do not think it may be too late. For now, it is not too late. Come to Me and I will never cast you aside because I love you, so much so that I shed My Blood for you. I gave My life for you. Is there a greater love? There is none greater."

GENEVIEVE: Here Jesus ended His discourse and He said to explain to others that what is known or referred to

as the actual end of the world is not what will soon take place, but rather the end of an era of time, just as an era of time ended with the great flood. The very face of the earth and mankind will be renewed, not only physically, but also spiritually and it will be through fire rather than water.

And He also said that even if no dates are given for certain predicted events, all will come to pass, that has been revealed to His seers and prophets of the latter days, before the end of our present century. Therefore, we are very near to the period of Peace our Holy Mother promised at Fatima. The battle between good and evil on earth will have been won.

REIGN OF ANTICHRIST AND THE FALSE PROPHET OF REVELATIONS

Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public

GENEVIEVE: What to Watch For:

God still guides His children and forewarns them of impending danger.

Keep away from the following----- No matter how good they may seem!

And remember this: Throughout all ages God has always guided those who love Him sincerely. He did not STOP!

Reign of antichrist; Keep away from the following:

1. New Age Movement
2. Age of Aquarius
3. New World Order,
4. New Order
5. One World Government - One World Religion
6. Age of Unity
7. New Church
8. New American Church
9. New Banking System

10. New Money System
11. New Monetary System
12. Any New Movements in the church established since 1960. (Part of the Third Fatima Secret.)
13. European Banking or Marketing System
14. New Card System
15. 'Cashless Society' System
16. 'New Freedom' Movements

The above are some of the main movements leading to antichrist and aiding him. There are many more.

Note; Keep a close watch for anything suspicious! Pray for Divine guidance from the Most Holy Spirit so as not to be deceived. Stay close to Jesus and Mary!

WOE TO THE SHEPHERDS
Jesus Asked Genevieve To Make This Public
December 2, 1992

GENEVIEVE: Jesus said the following this morning and asked me to tell others.

JESUS: "Woe to you, shepherds of My flock, who have led My sheep astray with man-made doctrines not of Me, your Lord and God, and lead them yet astray.

"Woe to you, shepherds of My flock, who have separated My sheep; for I say to you, a house divided cannot stand. "Woe to you, because I, your Lord and God, will execute My angels to purge the earth of such abominations, a purging by fire awaits the ungodly; and I will gather again My sheep, whom you have scattered, into one fold; and I shall be their Shepherd; and never

again will they know lies and deceit and be scattered, but will instead rejoice in peace in the Kingdom of My Father.

"And I say to you again, your time is short. Watch then upon the earth and in the heavens. Watch for these signs that I, your Lord and God, forewarn you of; and as you see these things come to pass, know that the day of wrath is near, even at your door.

"Repent, I say to you, of all forms of evil now, for a great punishment by fire is near. Return to Me, your Lord and God, repentant and I will never cast you aside. For I am your God of Mercy and I wait for you. The end is near."

CHAPTER 11 – 1993 LETTER

January 8, 1993

Dear Faithful Friends of Our Lord and Our Holy Mother:

It is now over ten years since my first discourse with the Holy Virgin Mother of God. These ten years have, no doubt, been the most profound in my life. When the Holy Virgin Mary first spoke to me of my Mission from Heaven, She also forewarned me then of the many crosses I would carry because of my 'Yes' to God.

When the Holy Virgin Mother of God was visited by the angel Gabriel at the time of the Annunciation, She was troubled at his words and responded, "How shall this happen.....?"

When Our Lady first spoke to me of my Mission from Heaven, my very first words to Her were, "How could this possibly happen? I have hardly any education, I'm not a very holy person, as a matter of fact, I'm not even a very good Christian. I have many faults. I'm a sinner. Many Sundays I miss Mass. I have a temper and I'm not patient at all. I know, at least, that God does not make mistakes. But are You absolutely certain that I'm the one He desires for this Mission?"

The Virgin Mary then said to me, "Yes, Genevieve, I am certain. The ways of God are not the ways of man. Be assured that He knows of all your short comings and weaknesses; and yet for reasons that will remain unknown to you until the next life, you have been chosen. Do not fear. Jesus and I will always be with you. God's Grace will always be sufficient to sustain you.

"You will never carry a cross alone. It is Our Lord's desire that you offer every cross, every trial, every tear and all of your sufferings united to His Passion on Calvary for the conversion of sinners that souls may be saved. Know that your crosses will be many." I asked Her if She would tell me then what some of my crosses would be? And She replied, "God does not desire that you know that now because this knowledge would not benefit you spiritually. You must have complete trust and confidence in God's providential plans for you."

And yes, the crosses were many and still are, but the Grace of God is still sufficient to sustain me. It always has been and it always will be. The Blessings, however, have outnumbered the crosses. For the most part, only my family and close friends know of the crosses I've carried. They also know of the many Blessings I've received. They know of the crosses I still carry and the Blessings I still receive.

Our Lord recently revealed to me that these messages mailed out with this letter would be the last ones given by Him to be mailed out to the public from this Mission. He and Our Holy Mother will, however, continue to guide and counsel me and others on a private basis. For example, our prayer group and my family

will continue to have the guidance of Our Lord and Our Holy Mother through me. The reason the messages will no longer be given for the public, as I understand from Our Lord, is that soon these events forewarned of or foretold will all come to fulfillment, that is to say, before the end of our present century of which only seven years are left.

I asked Our Lord if He had any request I could add to this letter and He replied, "Ask them to pray very much for My Vicar here on earth, Pope John Paul II and for all members of the clergy and to heed My messages and those of Our Holy Mother. Pray for the leaders of your country and others."

He also said a period of terrible trials will soon be here, not only for His Church, but for the whole world and God's children will be tested in many ways. He said His grace will always be sufficient to sustain those who love Him; and those who persevere to the end will be saved. Peace will come, He said, just as Our Holy Mother promised at Fatima, however, that period of peace will be preceded by a tribulation period such as the world has never known.

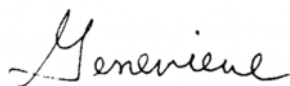
Let us all pray for one another and all remain close to Our Lord Jesus and Our Holy Mother and to all the Angels and Saints.

And I thank all of you for all of your prayers for me during these past years. Be assured that I will continue to pray for all of you. I thank all who have given monetary contributions and also those who have contributed their time in any way to help in Heaven's work. And last but not least, I thank my husband, Paul, for standing so faithfully by me all these years and helping in so many ways. I thank my children who stand by me and I thank my little Ramona who stood by me here on earth until God called her home in April of 1990. I love you all forever!

May God Bless you all abundantly and everlastingly. May you all place yourselves in the safe refuge of the Sacred Heart of Jesus and the Sorrowful and Immaculate Heart of Mary, the Ark for our times. Seek refuge there and you will never be sorry that you did.

And I will not only pray for those of you who believe where I and my Mission are concerned. I will especially pray for those who **do not believe** and have worked so diligently against me and Our Holy Mother's Mission to spread Her Knotted Cord of Love Rosary and Holy Brown Scapular of Mt. Carmel throughout the world. And I have the faith to believe that my prayers will be answered.

Sincerely, to the Heart of Jesus through the Heart of Mary, Love and Prayers,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Genevieve".

GENEVIEVE

Other Items

Examination of Conscience.....	232
Renouncing satan.....	235
Mercy of God Novena.....	236
December 8 th Hour of Grace.....	240
Psalm 51.....	243
Emergency Food List.....	244

EXAMINATION OF CONSCIENCE

(For the Ten Commandments)

FIRST COMMANDMENT

1. Sins which detract from the honor and worship due to God; such as: Neglect of Prayer, Superstitious practices, Divination, Consulting fortune-tellers, Attaching undue importance to dreams, omens, Tempting God by exposing one's self to danger of soul, life, or health, without grave cause, Sacrilege, Profane or superstitious use of blessed objects, Profanation of places or things consecrated to God, Receiving the Sacraments in a state of mortal sin.

2. Those against Faith, such as: Willful doubt of any article of Faith, Reading or circulating books or writings against Catholic belief or practice, Joining in schismatical or heretical worship, Denying one's religion, Neglecting means of religious instruction.

3. Those against Hope; such as: Despair of God's mercy, or want of confidence in the power of His Grace to support us in trouble or temptation, Murmuring against God's providence, Presuming on God's mercy, or on the supposed efficacy of certain pious practices, in order to continue in sin.

4. Those against Charity; such as: Willfully rebellious thoughts against God, Boasting of sin, Violating God's law, or omitting good works, through human respect.

SECOND COMMANDMENT

All irreverence towards God's most Holy Name; such as: Cursing and profane swearing, False, unlawful, and unnecessary oaths, Membership in societies condemned by the Church, Breaking or deferring lawful vows, Irreverence in Divine Service, and in churches and holy places even when service is not going on.

THIRD COMMANDMENT

Neglecting to hear Mass on Sundays and Holydays of Obligation, Working or making others work without necessity on such days.

FOURTH COMMANDMENT

For Children: All manner of anger or hatred against parents and other lawful superiors, Provoking them to anger, Grieving them, Insulting them, Neglecting them in their necessity, Contempt or disobedience to their

lawful commands.

For Parents: Hating their children, Cursing them, Giving scandal to them by cursing, drinking, etc., Allowing them to grow up in ignorance, idleness, or sin, Showing habitual partiality, without cause, Deferring their children's Baptism, Neglecting to watch over their bodily health, their religious instruction, the company they keep, the books they read, etc., Failing to correct them when needful, Being harsh or cruel in correction, Sending children, when they can afford it, to non-Catholic or other dangerous schools.

For Husbands and Wives: Ill-usage, Putting obstacles to the fulfillment of religious duties, Want of gentleness and consideration in regard to each other's faults, Unreasonable jealousy, Neglect of household duties, Sulkiness, Injurious words.

For Employers: Not allowing one's domestics reasonable time for religious duties and instruction, Giving bad example to them, or allowing others to do so, Withholding their lawful wages, Not caring for them in sickness, Dismissing them arbitrarily and without cause.

For the Employed: Disrespect to employers, Want of obedience in matters wherein one has bound one's self to obey, Waste of time, Neglect of work, Waste of employer's property, by dishonesty, carelessness, or neglect.

For Professional Men and Public Officials: Culpable lack of the knowledge relating to duties of office or profession, Neglect in discharging those duties, Injustice or partiality, Exorbitant fees.

For Teachers: Neglecting the progress of those confided to their care, Unjust, indiscreet, or excessive punishment, Partiality, Bad example, loose and false maxims.

For Pupils: Disrespect, Disobedience, Stubbornness, Idleness, Waste of time.

For All: Contempt for the laws of our State and Country, as well as of the Church, Disobedience to lawful authority.

FIFTH COMMANDMENT

Unjust taking of human life (and hence, indirectly and implicitly, violence in thought, word, or act which may lead thereto), Exposing life or limb to danger without reasonable cause, Carelessness in leaving about poisons, dangerous drugs, weapons, etc., Desires of revenge, Quarrels, Fights, Showing aversion or contempt for others, Refusing to speak to them, when addressed, Ignoring offers of reconciliation, especially between relatives, Cherishing an unforgiving spirit, Raillery and ridicule, Insults, Irritating words and actions, Sadness at another's prosperity, Rejoicing over another's misfortune, Jealousy at

attentions shown to others, Tyrannical behavior, Inducing others to sin by word or example, Gluttony, Drunkenness, Rash use of opiates, Injury to health by over-indulgence, Giving drink to others, knowing that they will abuse it.

SIXTH AND NINTH COMMANDMENTS

The former forbids in action what the latter forbids in thought or desire. We shall not enter into details on this subject. It is a pitch which defiles. Those who sin against these two Commandments know it well; those who do not, should pray God that they may never learn it. It is sufficient to remind penitents that each and every act, if deliberate, contrary to the holy virtue of Purity, be it in thought or desire, in look, gesture, word, or deed, is a Mortal Sin, and as such must be mentioned in Confession intelligibly, yet modestly.

It will be further useful to remark: that in regard to sins of this kind it is wrong to dwell too much on details; that we should be especially careful to take note of the avoidable occasions of our falls, and to direct our purpose of amendment to the keeping away from them, rather than to the making of vague, general resolutions about the future avoidance of the sin itself.

SEVENTH AND TENTH COMMANDMENTS

Stealing (What value? What damage done to property or interests?), Possession of ill-gotten goods, Exorbitant prices, False weights and measures, Cheating, Adulteration of wares, Careless or malicious injury to the property of others, Cheating at play, Appropriation of what is lent or found, without reasonable pains to return it, or to find its owner, Concealment of fraud, theft, or damage, when in duty bound to give information, Petty thefts, Culpable delay in paying lawful debts, of restitution, when able to make it, Neglect to make reasonable efforts and sacrifices in this matter, e.g., by gradually laying up the amount required. Being envious of your neighbors' goods

EIGHTH COMMANDMENT

Lying, Perjury, Frauds, public and private, such as at elections, etc., Malicious falsehoods, Lies for unjust or bad ends, Lies against character, especially if told publicly, Revealing secrets, Publishing discreditable secrets about others, even if true, Refusing or delaying to restore the good name we have blackened, Slander or detraction, and encouraging these in others, Baseless accusations, groundless suspicions, rash judgments of others, in our own mind

Renouncing satan

Note: Jesus said that when the following exorcism is said with absolute sincerity, satan will never have a hold on you again, because Jesus will be your strength in times of struggle, your courage in times of fear, your consolation in times of sorrow and your hope in times of doubt. He will be all these and much, much more.

Jesus is not moved by mere words. He is moved by sincerity and love. therefore, if you are not sincere in saying the following, do not even bother to say it until you are sincere.

Renouncing satan – A Powerful Exorcism

“Jesus Christ is my strength and my salvation. I renounce you, satan, and I renounce all your evil pomps and works.

I confess with my mouth that Jesus Christ is my personal Saviour because Jesus is Lord.

I confess that God created my soul, not for your purpose, satan, but for His; therefore, when you attempt to claim something that is not rightfully yours as you do, satan, you are a liar and a deceiver.

In the past I have many times fallen because of your temptations, your deceptions and your lies; and in so doing, I have cast my Jesus aside to follow you. But at this moment, I claim Jesus as my personal Saviour and I renounce you and all evil forever in the name of Jesus and His Precious Blood that was shed for my redemption.

At this very moment I also claim the souls of my family, my friends (here name persons) and all whom I have met in life for Jesus Christ.

Therefore, satan, you can no longer hold me in bondage because the Light and Love of truth are in me.”

(A Spirit of Truth Publication)

Mercy Of God



Feast of Divine Mercy - to be Celebrated the Sunday after Easter

Our Lord promised Sr. Faustina: "...The souls that will go to Confession and Communion (1st Sunday after Easter) will obtain a complete remission of sin and punishment. Let no soul fear to come to Me, even if its sins be as scarlet."

Concerning the Feast of Mercy...some people can only go to Confession on the Saturday before the Sunday after Easter. This is permissible. Our Lord will still wipe away all temporal punishment and all Purgatory for the sins of a person's entire lifetime if he makes a good Confession and goes to Holy Communion the first Sunday after Easter. After receiving Holy Communion on the Sunday after Easter, offer up that Holy Communion in honor of the Feast Day of Mercy.

Novena to the Mercy of God

Our Lord in speaking to Sr. Faustina said that He wanted this Novena to begin on Good Friday of each year....but it is also His wish that it be said at any time all thru the year. He said: "During these nine days I want you to lead souls to the Font of My Mercy, in order that they may draw from it strength, refreshment and all the graces they need in the trials of their lives, especially in the hour of death. Each day you will lead a different group of souls and will immerse the in the sea of My Mercy...you will do this in this life and in the next. Each day you will beseech the Father, through My bitter Passion, for graces for these souls." Our Lord then instructed her in this manner:

FIRST DAY....."Pray for all of Mankind, especially sinners."

SECOND DAY....."Pray for the souls of Priests and Nuns."

THIRD DAY....."Pray for the Faithful and the Pious."

FOURTH DAY..... "Pray for the Pagans and those who do not know God."

FIFTH DAY:....."Pray for the Heretics and Schismatics (Who rend the Mystical body of Christ)."

SIXTH DAY....."Pray for the Humble and the Meek, as well as the souls of Children."

SEVENTH DAY:....."Lead me to the souls of those who especially adore and honor my Mercy."

EIGHTH DAY:....."Pray for the souls in Purgatory."

NINTH DAY: "Pray for the Lukewarm and the Indifferent souls. the sight of these caused My Soul untold grief and anguish in the Garden. The last hope of Salvation for them is to seek refuge in My Mercy."

A Remembrance at Three O'Clock in the Afternoon

Words of Our Lord recorded by Sister Faustina:

At three o'clock implore My Mercy especially for sinners; and, if only for a brief moment, steep yourself in My Passion, particularly in My Abandonment at the moment of agony.

This is the Hour of Great Mercy for the whole world. I will allow you to enter into My Deathlike Sorrow. In this hour I will refuse nothing to the soul that makes a request of Me in virtue of My Passion.

THE CHAPLET OF MERCY

"First you will say the Our Father, the Hail Mary, and the Creed. Then on the larger beads you will recite: Eternal Father, I offer Thee the Body and Blood, Soul and Divinity of Thy Most Beloved Son, and Our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ in atonement for our sins and the sins of the whole world. Then on each of the ten smaller beads: Through the Most Sorrowful Passion of Jesus show Mercy unto us and to all the world. In conclusion you will say three times. Holy God, Holy Omnipotent God, Holy Immortal God, have Mercy on us and on the World. Amen.

COME HOLY GHOST GREAT NEWS

Starting on Pentecost Sunday, June 7, 1987 and continuing until the Feast of the Assumption on August 15, 1988, God the Holy Ghost will descend upon the world, but especially upon those who have a great love for Our Lord and Blessed Mother.

The reason for this great blessing is to fill the hearts of the people with the Fire of Love and to give them strength for the Trials and Persecutions that will soon be upon them.

This information was given to us by Heaven through Three different True Seers.

Because we were given this special knowledge it is only fitting that we prepare and make ourselves as worthy as possible. We should look forward to this Great Blessing with Eagerness, Faith, Hope and Charity. We should intensify our prayer life, our Masses and Communions.

It would indeed be proper to say special prayers to God the Holy Ghost in anticipation of His coming.

Here are four suggested prayers:

Prayer to the Holy Ghost

Come, Holy Ghost, fill the hearts of Thy faithful, and kindle in them the fire of Thy love.

V — Send forth Thy Spirit and they shall be created.

R — And Thou shalt renew the face of the earth.

Let us pray - O God, Who didst teach the hearts of thy faithful people by sending them the light of Thy Holy Spirit, grant us by the same Spirit to have a right judgment in all things, and evermore to rejoice in His holy comfort. Through Christ our Lord. Amen.

Prayer to the Holy Ghost

O Holy Ghost, Soul of my soul, **I adore Thee, I love Thee, I praise Thee, I thank Thee. Enlighten**, guide, strengthen, and console me. Inspire me what I ought to do, and command me to do it. I promise to be submissive in everything that Thou permittest to happen to me; only show me Thy holy will, and fill me with Thy grace and Thy love to refuse Thee nothing no matter how hard it may be. I abandon myself entirely to Thee. Strengthen my will to carry out all my resolutions, and give me the grace of perseverance.

Teach me how to pray. Grant me the grace to pray with unlimited confidence of being heard, according to God's holy will.

Give me true humility of heart.

Increase and strengthen my faith in the Real Presence of Jesus in the Holy Eucharist. Make me an ardent adorer and lover of Jesus in the Blessed Sacrament.

Strengthen my love and confidence in our Blessed Mother.

Holy Ghost, I offer Thee the loving Heart of Jesus to repair for all my offenses and negligences.

I consecrate myself unreservedly to Thee. I place all my trust in Thee. Help me to make Thee better known and loved throughout the world. Give me an intense zeal for souls, to console Jesus.

CONSECRATION TO THE HOLY GHOST

God, Holy Ghost, Infinite Love of the Father and the Son, through the pure hands of Mary. Your Immaculate Spouse, I place myself this day, and all the days of my life, upon Your chosen altar, the Divine Heart of Jesus as a sacrifice to You, consuming Fire, being firmly resolved now more than ever to hear Your voice, and to do in all things Your most Holy and Adorable Will.

Purest and holiest Heart of Mary, in whom Jesus lives through the Holy Ghost implore for us from this Holy Spirit, that the Sacred Heart of Jesus, through Him live in our hearts.

Immaculate Spouse of the Holy Ghost, pray for us.

Breathe in me, O Holy Ghost,
That my thoughts may all be holy;
Act in me, O Holy Ghost,
That my work, too, may be holy;
Draw my heart, O Holy Ghost,

That I love but what is holy ;
Strengthen me, O Holy Ghost,
To defend all that is holy;
Guard me, then, O Holy Ghost,
That I always may be holy.

St. Augustine

Acknowledgements: A very special Thank - you to the Felician Sisters in general who printed this story in their "AVE MARIA" magazine and who so graciously translated this story from the Polish into English in order to comply with the request of the Blessed Virgin Mary that this message be sent throughout the world.

December 8th Hour of Grace

During the period of November 24, 1946 to December 8, 1947, the Blessed Mother appeared to Sister Pierina in a little church in Montichiari, Italy, eleven times.

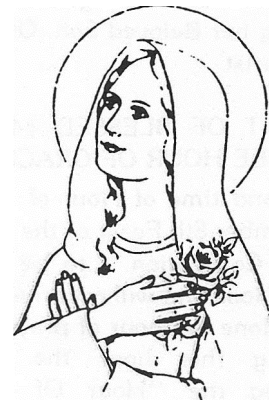
On the first appearance the Blessed Mother told Sister Pierina She wanted to be known as the "Mystical Rose," and that an hour of grace should be kept at noon, December 8th, in all the Catholic Churches of the world. The Blessed Mother wanted this to be known through all of Italy, and the entire world.

It was November 16, 1947 when Sister Pierina was finishing Her Thanksgiving after Holy Communion when she saw a great light. She then saw a vision of the Blessed Mother as the "Mystical Rose."

Sister was 'so deeply moved by the stunning beauty of Our Lady that she began talking to Her. All of a sudden a gentle force made her kneel down in front of Our Lady. The Blessed Mother spoke these words, "My Son is so greatly offended by the sins of the people, especially by the sins of impurity. He

is already planning to send the deluge upon the people, for their destruction, but I have asked Him to show mercy, and not send the destruction. So that is why I have appeared, to ask for penance and atonement for the sins of impurity."

Then the Blessed Mother asked for an act of humility by Sister Pierina. She asked her to make the sign of the cross with her tongue on each of the four stones in the sanctuary. "This shall be a reminder to the people that I have appeared here, and do not have the people step on those stones."



MYSTICAL ROSE

The Blessed Mother then stepped on each of the stones so that Her gown touched all four stones.

On the 22nd of November. Sister Pierina felt the overwhelming urge to go to church at 4:00. The Mother Superior, four Sisters, and a group of friends accompanied her. They were all saying the

Rosary when the Blessed Mother appeared as before.

She instructed Sister Pierina to make the sign of the cross on the stones and fence them off so that no one would step on them.

Again, Our Lady asked for penance. She said. "Penance is nothing more than accepting all our crosses daily willingly. No matter how small, accept them with love." At this time She told Sister

Pierina to come again December 8th at noon, "This will be my Hour of Grace." The Sister asked how

she was to prepare for this Hour of Grace? To which the Blessed Mother said, "with prayers and penance. Pray the 51st psalm with outstretched arms three times. During the Hour of Grace, many spiritual graces would be granted. The most hard-hearted sinners will be touched by the grace of God." The Blessed Virgin promised that whatever a person asked her for during this Hour of Grace (even in impossible cases) would be granted to them, if it was in accordance with the Will of the Eternal Father.

It was December 7th when Sister Pierina felt the urge to go to church. This time she was accompanied by the priest and the Mother Superior.

The Blessed Mother appeared with a young boy and girl dressed in beautiful white clothing. Sister Pierina was sure these little ones were angels because they were so beautiful.

The Blessed Mother said. "Tomorrow I will show you My Immaculate Heart. which is so little known among the people." She asked people to pray for Russia. "There are so many people being held prisoners. which their families know nothing of. because they have been gone for so many years. Pray for the conversion of Russia. the suffering of the soldiers and their sacrifices and martyrdom will bring peace to Italy.

"The little children are Francisco and Jacinta. I am giving them to you as your companions. you will have much to suffer for my sake. I want simplicity and goodness from you. as of these little children." The Blessed Mother then blessed Sister Pierina. the priest and all those who were gathered there.

On the morning of December 8th, people began arriving at the little church at 8:00 in the morning from neighboring towns. By noon, some 10.000 people had gathered to see the Blessed Mother, many of whom had to stand outside because the church did not have enough room for the large crowd.

Sister Pierina was accompanied to church by her mother and brothers, the Mother Superior, and the Chief of Police from Montichiari. Sister was reciting the Rosary with the crowd in the middle of church. Suddenly, a brilliant white light appeared from the ceiling. Stairs were coming from the light down to the floor of the church, about fifteen feet in length.

The staircase was beautifully decorated with red, white and yellow roses. The Blessed Virgin appeared so radiant, dressed in white, with Her Hands folded. She was standing on a splendid carpet at the top of the stairs, made of the red, white and yellow roses.

In the Most Gentle and Loving Voice, Our Lady smiled and began to speak, "I am the Immaculate Conception, the Mother of all graces, and the Mother of Mother of My beloved Son, Jesus. I want to be known as the Mystical Rose. My wish is that every year on the 8th of December, at noon, an "Hour of Grace" will be installed. Many spiritual graces and physical blessings will be received by those who pray, undisturbed, during this hour."

"Then slowly. She began to descend the staircase, gracefully scattering roses as She went along, until She reached midway of the staircase. Here again the Blessed Mother spoke. "I am very happy to see this great demonstration of Faith."

Sister Pierina asked for many of the sinners to be forgiven. The Blessed Mother replied. "My Divine Son will show His Greatest Mercy as much as the people will pray for them. I want this to be known and told to the Pope (Pius XII). Tell him I want him to install the "Hour of Grace" through the whole world, and even those who are not able to go to church during this hour. will receive the same graces by praying during this time in their home at noon time.

She also asked that a Statue be made and placed on the spot where She stood. This should be called the "Rosa Mystica". and carried in a procession through the town, at which time many graces will

be given and cures will take place. Than the statue is to be returned to the church.

Our Lady prayed for the sick, some will be cured- others not. Many men, women and children were cured at that very instant.

A 26 year old woman who could not say a word for nine months, suddenly began shouting. "I *see* her, I see the Blessed Virgin." A 18 year old girl with ulcers was instantly cured. A five year old boy who had been paralyzed was told by the Blessed Mother, "Come to Me, you will be walking now." He was placed on the blessed stones and was able to walk.

There were three others who were very sick and were immediately cured. But of course, the greatest miracles taking place were those of the spiritual blessings being shed upon the people gathered in the church.

The Blessed Mother said, "This is the last time I will appear here. Pray, weep and do penance on these stones, and you will receive the care of My Motherly Heart." She then left the little church, but because of the Unending Love of Our Heavenly Mother. She has given us "The Hour of Grace". to be spread through the entire world. She had given all the opportunity to demonstrate our love and trust to Her, and to help make reparation for the grievous sins offending her Beloved Son. Our Lord. Jesus Christ.

REQUEST OF BLESSED MOTHER FOR THE HOUR OF GRACE

1. Day and time of Hour of Grace: December 8th Feast of the Immaculate Conception. ...to be started at 12 Noon and will continue until 1 p.m. (one full hour of prayer).

2. During this hour the person making the "Hour Of Grace" either at home or in Church must put away all distractions (do not answer the telephone. or answer any doors. or do anything but totally concentrate on your union with God during this

Special Hour of Grace).

3. Begin the Hour of Grace by praying three times the 51st Psalm with outstretched arms.

4. The rest of the Hour of Grace may be spent in silent communication with God. meditating upon the Passion of Jesus. saying the Holy Rosary, praising God in your own way or by using favorite prayers. singing hymns. meditating upon other Psalms, etc.

PSALM 51

The Miserere: Prayer of Repentance A psalm of David when Nathan the prophet came to him after his sin with Bathsheba

1. Have mercy upon me. O God, according to Thy loving kindness: according unto the multitude of Thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2. Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

3. For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin is ever before me.

4. Against Thee, Thee only, have I sinned, and done this evil in Thy sight: that Thou mightest be justified when Thou speakest, and be clear when Thou judgest.

5. Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me.

6. Behold. Thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part Thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

7. Purge me with hyssop. and I shall be clean: wash me. and I shall be whiter than snow.

8. Make me to hear joy and gladness: that the bones which Thou hast broken may rejoice.

9. Turn away Thy Face from my sins. and blot out all mine iniquities.

10. Create in me a clean heart. O God: and renew a right spirit within me.

11. Cast me not away from Thy Presence: and take not Thy Holy Spirit from me.

12. Restore unto me the joy of Thy salvation: and

uphold me with Thy free Spirit.

13. Then will I teach transgressors Thy ways: and sinners shall be converted unto Thee.

14. Deliver me from blood guilt. O God, thou God of my salvation: and my tongue shall sing aloud of Thy justice.

15. O Lord. open Thou my lips: and my mouth shall proclaim Thy praise.

16. For Thou desirest not sacrifice: else would I give it: Thou delightest not in burnt offering.

17. My sacrifice. O God, is a contrite spirit: a heart contrite and humbled. O God. Thou wilt not despise.

18. Be bountiful. O Lord, to Sion in Thy kindness by rebuilding the walls of Jerusalem.

19. Then shalt Thou be pleased with sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt offerings and holocausts: then shall they offer bullocks upon Thine altar.

THIRD ORDER CARMELITES

P.O. Box 845

Marshfield. Wisconsin 54449

United States Of America

PLEASE COPY this paper and distribute it. Remember to pray for your COUNTRY during this hour. The Blessed Virgin has requested that Her important message be sent throughout the entire world. Please help the Blessed Virgin Mary to fulfill Her Mission well...that all souls be drawn to God and that Jesus will be loved in every heart. This is the Perpetual Song of Her Heart. Let it also be ours.

EMERGENCY FOOD LIST

For a period of seven weeks, based on the needs for four persons, given by Our Blessed Mother to a chosen Soul, Genevieve Breaux of Cankton, LA

Meats and Fish Products

- X cans (12 oz.) Libby's corned-beef products
- X cans (15 oz.) Canned Roast Beef Hash
- 5 cans (15 oz.) Corned Beef Hash
- 10 cans (? oz.) Smoked Vienna Sausage
- 4 cans (7¾ oz.) Pink salmon Fish
- 12 cans (3¾ oz.) Beach-Cliff Fish Steaks (Herring)

Vegetables

- 7 cans (12 oz.) V-8 vegetable Juice
- 4 cans (10½ oz.) Mixed Vegetables (or Vegetable soup)
- 2 cans (10½ oz.) Spanish-style Vegetables (Gaz Pacho)
- 4 cans (8½ oz.) Asparagus
- 2 cans (7¾ oz.) Spinach
- 2 cans (8¼ oz.) Carrots
- 4 cans (16 oz.) Zucchini Squash

Fruits

- 10 cans (16 oz.) "Fruit cocktail" mixed fruit
- 6 cans (16 oz.) Mandarin Orange Segments-whole, peeled
- 1 box (15 oz.) Seedless Raisins
- 1 Jar (3 lbs.) Grape Jelly
- 1 Jar (2 lbs.) Strawberry Jam
- 2 Jars (8 oz.) Peanut Butter (or 2 lbs.)

Milk Products

- X Boxes (ten ½ qt. envelopes per box) Powdered Milk
(obtain a 1 qt. jar for mixing milk)
- 2 Boxes (ten 12.3 oz. envelopes per box)
Carnation Instant Breakfast
- 8 Jars (5oz.) Kraft Pasturized Processed Cheese Spread
(Old English and Kraft)

Optional Food:

1 Jar (20½ oz.) Natural stone-ground Fresh Horse Radish
14 Boxes (LARGE) Salted Crackers
2 cans (4 5/8 oz.) Cheese Spread (Push-Button)

SOUPS

3 cans (11½ oz.) Split-Pea with Ham & Bacon
4 cans (8 ½ oz.) Peas & Carrots

NUTS

2 bags (2 lbs.) Assorted Nuts in Shell
1 bag (1 lbs.) Almonds in Shell

SUGAR PRODUCTS

2 Jars (Qr. size) Honey (& Honeycomb)

STRAINED FOOD PRODUCTS

7 Jars Assorted Baby Food

NON – ‘EAT’able PRODUCTS

7 gallons of Water – for drinking
7 gallons of Water – for mixing milk & for washing
1 Nut cracker
1 Can opener
Paper Napkins
Paper Cups (approx. 200)
Vitamins (assorted) Urgent-Bee Pollen
Silverware
Soap
Bathroom necessities
Clorox
7 large bottles Lysol Disinfectant
7 large packs (8rolls per pack) Toilet tissue
x30 small bags – for potty
Rubber Bands – to tie potty-bags
2 LARGE garbage pails with lids – to contain potty waste

1 box (30 gal. size) plastic bags for waste
Potty Pail – to contain small bags of potty-waste

EMERGENCY LIST

AN ADEQUATE SUPPLY OF ALL NECESSARY MEDICINES!

Several boxes of ‘wet towelettes’
Kerosene heater & container of 5 gallons of Kerosene (25 gallons in all)
Quilts, blankets and pillows
Battery Radio plus several spare batteries
Cheap flashlights or 3 large ‘battery lights’ with charged batteries
(Many extra flashlights needed)
One large box of ‘strike-anywhere matches’
Holy Water
Crucifix
Blessed candles
Picture of Divine Mercy* (one in each room)
Picture of Sacred Heart* (one in each room)
Small statues of Jesus and of Mary (our Lady of Fatima)

* Picture of divine Mercy (Jesus, I Trust in You) may be purchased (in various sizes) from: Marian Helpers Center, Stockbridge, MA 01262

* Picture of sacred Heart may be purchased from: Priest of the Sacred Heart, Sacred Heart Monastery, Hales Corner, WI 53130

This food list is a guide. You may substitute for food of equal food value. The brand name of the food is not important. It is very important, however, that you store only the amount stated for your house hold. No more, no less. If you store more, your food will spoil. This is also a test of faith and obedience

May God bless all of you who believe and do something about this info. You who do not believe, please do not scoff!